BASIC COURSE IN AZERBAIJANI

by

Fred W. Householder jr. with Mansour Lotfi

Published by Indiana University, Bloomington Mouton & Co., The Hague, The Netherlands 1965

Indiana University Publications Uralic and Altaic Series, Vol. 45

INTRODUCTION

This book is designed to help you to learn spoken Azerbaijani. This language is the mother tongue of roughly 5,000,000 people almost equally divided between Southern Azerbaijan, which is a northern province of Persia, and Northern Azerbaijan, a Soviet Socialist Republic on the western shore of the Caspian Sea, in the Caucasus region.

The dialect presented in this book is as closely Tabrizi as possible considering the fact that it is supposed to be at least intelligible in all parts of Persian Azerbaijan. Because of the relatively minor importance of dialect differences in general it can serve as a means of communication in most parts of the Azerbaijani area although people in the extreme outlying districts may have their difficulties, mostly because of vocabulary.

Differences in phonology, morphology, syntax, and vocabulary are mentioned wherever feasible and a special chapter on the Baku dialect, which was prepared with the help of Yusuf Kachramanoğlu from Baku, appears at the end.

The book is based in plan, form, and method on the series begun in 1942 for the U. S. Armed Forces. The original draft was prepared in 1952-1953 and 1954, and used with one class in 1954.

All the Azerbaijani text of Basic Sentences, Exercises, and Conversations is the original work of Mansour Lotfi (of Marand). The Basic Sentences and some Conversations were composed orally by Mansour Lotfi and transcribed by Fred W. Householder jr.; the other Azerbaijani items were written by Mansour Lotfi, checked and the transcription revised by Fred W. Householder jr. All transcriptions ('Aids to Listening'), therefore, represent a particular rendition by a particular speaker at a particular time. Other renditions are, of course, bound to be different. Salim Neysari of Tabriz was consulted and many points checked with him. Nothing in the book is translated from English except some of the bracketed synonyms; all English Equivalents are translated from Azerbaijani.

The Pronunciation and Analysis sections and the chapters on Spelling are the work of Fred W. Householder jr., checked with Mansour Lotfi. The examples cited there are largely taken from the text itself, but many are drawn from other sources — Voice of America broadcasts, Azerbaijani books and magazines, texts published by Karl Foy in M. S. O. S. 6, 197-265, and one or two other periodical articles.

The whole book was condensed and rechecked by Gerd Fraenkel in 1959-1960 with the help of Parvin Atai from Tabriz who also helped considerably with the preparation of the vocabulary. Final proofreading and completion of the vocabulary were the tasks of Harold Battersby in 1963. The book was designed and composed by Suzanne Brown. Since this revised version has never been used with a class, it undoubtedly contains many errors and infelicities, for which we apologize in advance.

We are indebted to the Center for Applied Linguistics for a grant which expedited the publication of this book.

Azerbaijani is a Turkic language, very closely related to Turkish, Turkmen, Türki of Eastern Turkestan, Uzbek, etc. Its relationship to Turkish is about as close as Danish to Norwegian. They are to some extent mutually intelligible.

Notes on the Symbolization Employed

1. Abbreviations

You will find a number of remarks on the official spelling of Azerbaijani later on. Let it only be said here that for the sake of conciseness and economy we resort to two different kinds of symbols: the specific ones representing individual Azerbaijani sounds (phonemic transcription); and general ones, representing classes. The symbols for the latter are the following:

C = consonant	VV = vowel cluster	F ^o V = front rounded vowel
CC = consonant cluster	FV = front vowel	B ^O V = back rounded vowel
V = vowel	BV = back vowel	

These are, of course, in the main nothing but abbreviations of the names of the classes.

2. Suffixation

In many cases we may use the hyphen to indicate position of an element in the word, i.e. stem-, -suffix-, -final suffix respectively whenever this is necessary to avoid confusion. However, this use must not be confused with the hyphen used to mark juncture in the transcription.

3. Local Variations

Because of the possible variations in local pronunciation, none of which can be given absolute preference, we shall include the two most common ones in a single transcription system. This problem is related to, though not identical with, the question of the two standard languages, Persian and Soviet Azerbaijani, about which more will be said later. The variants will be indicated in the following way:

$-mAX Y = max \gamma$ in Tabriz	$-AjAX Y = ajax \gamma$ in Tabriz	-UX = ux or ix in Tabriz
mæk y elsewhere	æjæk velsewhere	ik or ük elsewhere

There are many other variants which cannot be included in the book without sacrificing clarity and simplicity; however, the student should know that speakers from different localities may vary in innumerable details and that he must be ready to encounter formations nowhere mentioned in the book.

In cases where differences seem important enough to be included, as is the case with some vocabulary items, square brackets will be used for the purpose of distinction. At times an occasional footnote may be employed. The word used in the sentence will always be of the Tabriz dialect; the specially marked one will belong to the Baku dialect if not otherwise stated (cf. the appendix on Baku dialect).

4. Other Symbols

a. parentheses

In the <u>Azerbaijani</u> text, parts of utterances, i.e. either single phonemes, or suffixes, etc., included in parentheses may or may not be heard from the same speaker in more or less free variation. In the <u>English</u> translation of Basic Sentences, words in parentheses comprise a supplement to make the English more intelligible.

b. brackets

Brackets will be used to give dialect variations and synonyms in all parts of the book where it seems advisable. Such differences—and they will mainly be vocabulary items—will be indicated only on first occurrence in the Basic Sentences. From then on the type of vernacular forming the bulk of the book will be used only.

In Conversations, whether taking place in Tabriz or in Baku, the Persian dialect will generally be used as it is assumed that native speakers of this dialect are easier to find. A few Soviet dialect words have been left in Conversations supposed to take place in Baku. Alternatives will usually be mentioned in brackets only when they have not occurred previously in the BS as basic or alternate forms. It should be noted that many non-Tabriz forms occur scattered among the examples in the Analysis sections of each unit.

c. apostrophe

The apostrophe occurs only in conjunction with Sandhi rules and therefore its use is explained in the chapter on Sandhi (Unit 14, p. 112).

d. breve

The symbol ~ is applied once where a division of the word into its constituents was necessary, without having any structural meaning.

e. oddities of transcription

The entire text has twice been transcribed from one notation into another; it is inevitable that some trace of this will remain. The last rewriting changed ∂ to \hat{z} , y to \hat{z} , j to y, č to c, c to k, k to \hat{q} , j to j and removed dots from under b and d. The significance of these dots is that the sounds in question are voiceless unreleased stops; in polysyllables they are phonetically identical with p and t, and have generally been so rewritten in the text.

Bloomington, Indiana, 1965

Fred W. Householder jr.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

COMMENTS ON THE AIDS TO LISTENING	x
UNIT 1	
Basic Sentences	1
Pronunciation	4
Conversations	4
UNIT 2	
Basic Sentences	6
Pronunciation	9
Analysis	10
Exercises	11
Conversations	11
UNIT 3	
Basic Sentences	13
Pronunciation	15
Analysis	17
Exercises	19
Conversations	20
UNIT 4	2.1
Basic Sentences	21
Pronunciation	23
Analysis	24
Exercises	27
Conversations	28
UNIT 5	
Basic Sentences	30
Pronunciation	32
Analysis	33
Exercises	37
Conversations	38
UNIT 6	
Basic Sentences	40
Pronunciation	42
Analysis	43
Exercises	47
Conversations	49
Conversations	-17
UNIT 7	
First Review	51
UNIT 8	
Basic Sentences	54
Pronunciation	57
Analysis	58
Exercises	62
Conversations	63
	1000
UNIT 9	10
Basic Sentences	65
Pronunciation	68
Analysis	68
Exercises	71
Conversations	72

UNIT 10		
Basic Sentences		-
Pronunciation		
Analysis		
Exercises		ā.
Conversations	8	I
UNIT 11		
Basic Sentences		
Pronunciation		
Analysis		
Exercises		
Conversations	•••• 93	3
UNIT 12		
Basic Sentences		2
Pronunciation		÷.
Analysis		
Exercises		-
Conversations	100	D
UNIT 13		
Second Review	10	8
INTRODUCTION TO UNIT 14		2
and and a second s		2
UNIT 14		-
Basic Sentences		S
Pronunciation		÷.
Analysis		_
Conversations		· · ·
		-
UNIT 15		
Basic Sentences		÷.
Pronunciation		3.
Analysis	그 - 전시 김 씨가 전체	÷71
Conversations	지 지 다섯 년	
UNIT 16		,
Basic Sentences		-
Analysis Exercises		
Conversations		-
		-
UNIT 17	33	
Basic Sentences		172
Analysis		1.1
Exercises		
	13	•
UNIT 18		
Basic Sentences	서 영 아이지가 가 걸려했다.	-
Analysis		
Exercises		
Conversations	15	7
UNIT 19		
	14	
Third Review	16	1
Third Review	16	1
UNIT 20 Basic Sentences	16	4
UNIT 20	16 16	4

UNIT 21	
Basic Sentences	. 172
Analysis	. 175
Exercises	. 178
Conversations	. 179
UNIT 22	
Basic Sentences	. 180
Analysis	. 183
Exercises	. 187
Conversations	. 188
UNIT 23	
Basic Sentences	. 190
Pronunciation	. 194
Analysis	. 195
Exercises	. 200
Conversations	. 201
UNIT 24	
Basic Sentences	. 203
Pronunciation	. 207
Analysis	. 209
Exercises	. 213
Conversations	. 214
UNIT 25	
Fourth Review	. 216
APPENDICES	
I. Introduction to Soviet Conventional Spelling	
II. The Standard Dialect of Soviet Azerbaijan	
III. Verb-Forms	. 227
GLOSSARY	. 229

COMMENTS ON THE AIDS TO LISTENING

The best way to learn any language is to listen to a native speaker and then imitate exactly what he says. That is why we ask you to listen carefully to your Guide and imitate him as exactly as you can. Most of us need something on paper to remind us of what we have heard. This is the purpose of the Aids to Listening. They are an attempt to put down systematically on paper the sounds that your Guide will probably say. Remember, however, that they are only <u>aids</u> to listening. The listening itself is still the most important thing; the printed material is just a reminder.

In the Aids to Listening, each letter is used to represent only one sound. That means that every letter stands for a sound that must be pronounced. Notice the accent marks- ', `, ', `, `, `, `, which are intended to help you remember the rhythm and intonation of Azerbaijani sentences. All accented syllables are more prominent than their neighbors in one way or another — either the pitch is higher, the voice is louder, or both. Note also the punctuation marks, which are used to give further indication of the intonation, '?' for instance being used (in general) only if the voice rises at the last accent without a subsequent drop.

In general, the Aids to Listening follow the pronunciation of one or two informants in every detail. You will quite probably hear different pronunciations from your Guide and from other speakers. If your Guide pronounces the words differently, always follow him. If you don't understand the Guide, ask him to repeat.

Two or more forms are often written in the Aids to Listening, e.g. burada <u>or</u> burda. The Guide will probably speak only one or the other. Eventually you will hear the other forms. Where more than one form is given, it is best for you at this stage to adopt one, and always use it rather than hesitate between two possibilities.

It is important for you to speak so well that people will pay attention only to the things you are telling them and not to the way you talk. You can learn to make the sounds correctly by imitating your Guide carefully and by studying the sections on Pronunciation, which tell you what to listen for and give you pointers on how to improve your imitation of the Azerbaijani sounds.

Each sound and the symbol used to represent it will be given special attention in the Pronunciation sections. New words are marked with an asterisk, as *qiz. You are not expected to learn these words until they are introduced in the Basic Sentences.

The conventional spelling is not given in the text itself, but is introduced in an appendix. The spelling system now in use in Soviet Azerbaijan is considerably easier to learn and more consistent than the older writing still used in Persian Azerbaijan.

This chapter on phonology is a general introduction (to be supplemented by specific drills in subsequent units) not only to the pronunciation of Azerbaijani sounds ('linear phonemes') but also to accent and intonation, rhythm and phrasing.

Much, of course, depends on the dialect you are learning. In this book we have tried to maintain a middle line, i.e. to represent the dialect of an educated speaker from the northern part of Persian Azerbaijan, which would be acceptable and intelligible in Tabriz and Rizaiyeh (Persia) as well as in Baku and Kirovabad (Soviet Union). Major phonological differences are mentioned in the appropriate places.

Azerbaijani has nine vowels and twenty-four consonants of which four are comparatively rare and six or eight are markedly different from English sounds; others differ from English in varying degrees.

The Vowels

If you observe carefully where your tongue is when pronouncing different vowels, you will discover that there are two different progressions. Starting with the sound of \underline{i} (in <u>sit</u> or <u>hip</u>), you will notice that the sides of your tongue are touching your teeth or gums, that the tip is probably behind the lower front teeth, and that the front part of your tongue is up close to the roof of your mouth just behind the upper gums. (The back of your tongue, which is harder to sense, is low and pushed forward away from the throat.) Now say \underline{e} (as in <u>bet</u> or <u>peck</u>). Your mouth and tongue remain in the same general position, but your jaw drops slightly, and your tongue moves further away from the roof of your mouth; the sides are probably no longer touching (if they were before). Then try \underline{x} (as in <u>bat</u>, <u>cap</u>). Your jaw has dropped still further, and your tongue with it. That is the end of what we call the <u>front</u> series of vowels. Azerbaijani has two more, \underline{u} (with tongue and jaw as for <u>i</u> in <u>bit</u>, but with the lips somewhat more pursed up), and \underline{o} (a variety of <u>e</u> in <u>bet</u> with the same modification). Do not be misled by the shapes of the letters $\underline{\ddot{u}}$ and $\underline{\ddot{o}}$; they are modified forms of <u>i</u> and <u>e</u>, not of <u>u</u> and <u>o</u>.

Now start with \underline{u} (as in <u>put</u> or <u>foot</u>), but with lips slightly more pursed (as for <u>boot</u> or <u>food</u>). This time your tongue tip is on the floor of your mouth, well back from the teeth; the back of your tongue is raised toward your soft palate, and at the sides is probably touching your back teeth. Shift now to the <u>o</u> in <u>horn</u> or <u>law</u>. Your jaw

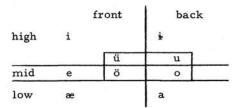
drops a little (and the front of your tongue with it) and probably the back of your tongue will move back a little closer to the back of your throat. At the same time the humped part of your tongue has moved down a little further from your palate. Now shift to the <u>a</u> in <u>barn</u> or <u>palm</u>. Your jaw drops still more, the humped back of your tongue also moves down, and your lips open wider. It is because everything is wide open now that your doctor has you say 'ah' when he wants to look at your throat. These three (plus the vowel of <u>but</u>, <u>shut</u> in English) form what we call the <u>back series</u> of vowels. Azerbaijani has one more, <u>i</u>, partially similar to the <u>i</u> of <u>sister</u>, or the <u>u</u> of <u>foot</u>, very close to the unstressed vowel we use in 'the man' or 'believe' or 'assist'. This has the mouth approximately the same as for <u>u</u> but with the lips somewhat more open and relaxed.

Vowel Harmony

There are then, five front vowels — i, ü, e, ö, æ — four back vowels — i, u, o, a — in Azerbaijani. This classification is not a purely scholarly affair in Turkic languages, but one which will affect the pronunciation of nearly all suffixes and many enclitics. Such suffixes and enclitics <u>never</u> contain the vowels e, ö, or o, which we may call <u>mid vowels</u>, since the tongue and jaw are midway between their highest positions (for i, ü, u, $\frac{1}{2}$) and their lowest (for æ, a). They will have either one of the two low vowels (æor a), one of the two unrounded high vowels (i or $\frac{1}{2}$) or one of the four high vowels (i, u, $\frac{1}{2}$, $\frac{1}{2}$). And the choice depends in the main on whether the last preceding vowel of the word was a front vowel (i, ü, e, ö, æ) or a back vowel (u, $\frac{1}{2}$, o, a). We shall call a vowel alternating between \underline{m} and \underline{m} , one alternating between \underline{m} and \underline{m} if unreference is a sufficient of the two models (i, \overline{m} , \underline{m} , \underline{m}) U.

Observe your lips and tongue in pronouncing the vowels ü, ö, u, o as contrasted with i, e, i, a. Your lips are probably quite relaxed, and almost wholly parted for the second set, for the first they must be tenser, closed at the corners, perhaps slightly puckered up or protruded, leaving only a small round opening in the middle. The vowels ü, ö, u, o we call rounded or labialized vowels, the other set <u>unrounded</u> or <u>plain</u> vowels.

We can now draw a little diagram like this:



Inside the little rectangle are the rounded vowels.

If a suffix or enclitic contains I or A, it takes the <u>front</u> form (i or ∞) after any <u>front</u> vowel (i, ü, e, ö, ∞) and the <u>back</u> form (i or a) after any back vowel. If it contains U, it takes the <u>front</u> <u>plain</u> form (i) after a <u>front</u> <u>plain</u> vowel (i, e, ∞), the <u>front</u> <u>rounded</u> form (ü) after a front <u>rounded</u> <u>vowel</u> (ü, ö), the <u>back</u> <u>plain</u> form (i) after back plain vowel (i, a), and the back rounded form (u) after a back rounded vowel (u, o).

Summary of Vowels

Aids-to-Listening	Description, Rough Illustrations
i	high front unrounded, beet, bit.
ü	high front rounded, French u, German ü.
e	mid front unrounded, bet, bate.
ö	mid front rounded, French eu, German ö.
æ	mid front unrounded, <u>bat</u> .
a	low back unrounded, father, bark, sometimes approaching all, law.
o	mid back rounded, boat, whole, all.
u	high back rounded, boot, foot.
÷	high back unrounded, good, the (weak).
U	harmonizing high vowel, (i, u, ½, ü).
A	harmonizing low vowel, (a, æ).

Note: Some speakers tend to lower final i almost to e and initial and final u almost to o. Initial ü is sometimes shifted toward u.

Consonants

```
The consonant system contains the following:

stop series:

p t c k q

b d j g q

fricative series:

f s š x

v z ž y

the nasals and liquids:
```

mnrl

Voicing of the consonants in the second row of each series is only of secondary importance. These consonants (especially the stops, b, d, etc.) are voiced only under specific conditions and the difference between tense and lax pronunciation is of greater importance.

Here is a rough account of the consonants. Details, as in the case of vowels, are left to later units.

- p fortis bilabial stop, <u>pop</u>; aspirated initially; occasionally exploded when final in monosyllables; occasionally fricative when medial.
- t fortis apico-dental stop, tot; aspirated, etc., like p.
- c voiceless blade-palatal affricate, <u>church</u>, or like <u>ts</u> in <u>hats</u>.
- k fortis dorso-palatal stop, roughly as in Southern cyards, affricated (sometimes almost as in church); fricative when final or before consonant (German ich). In loan words in absolute final position a distinction between the stop and fricative allophone is frequently made.
- q fortis (aspirated) velar stop, <u>cook</u>; occurs only in loans; rare finally. Speakers of the Baku dialect may use q instead of x finally.
- f voiceless labio-dental fricative, <u>fluff</u>; often lenis when final in polysyllables. Occurs mainly in loan words but is not as rare as q.
- s voiceless apico-alveolar sibilant, sauce; often lenis when final in polysyllables.
- š voiceless blade-palatal sibilant, shush.
- x voiceless velar fricative, as in German <u>ach</u>.
- h aspiration (forcible voiceless beginning or end to vowel), <u>hit</u>; often dropped in rapid speech. Occurs final and before and after consonants as well as initial and intervocalic.
- m bilabial nasal mum.

- b lenis bilabial stop, <u>bop</u>; unvoiced initially and after consonant; partly or wholly unvoiced and unexploded finally; voiced and often fricative between vowels.
- d lenis apico-dental stop, <u>dirt</u>; voiceless, etc., like b; when fricative intervocalic resembles th in this.
- j voiced blade-palatal affricate, judge, or adze.
- g lenis dorso-palatal stop, roughly gy- in
 Southern gyarden; voiceless etc., as for
 b; sometimes slightly affricated, (judge).
- q lenis velar stop, go; does not normally occur finally; voiceless etc., as for b.
- v voiced labio-dental fricative, valve; usually a frictionless w (bow) after and sometimes between back vowels (a, o, u).
- z voiced aspico-alveolar sibilant, <u>zoos;</u> often unvoiced when final, especially in polysyllables.
- ž voiced blade-palatal sibilant, vision. Some speakers do not have this at all, except as an allophone of j.
- y palatal semi-vowel, young boy.
- γ voiced velar fricative, like modern Greek γ before back vowels. Often frictionless, especially before consonants.
- n apico-dental nasal, <u>none</u>; often reduced to nasalization of preceding vowel, especially when final or before continuants.

- r grooved retracted blade-alveolar lenis continuant; voiced flap between vowels, voiced fricative or flap initially, voiceless fricative finally and sometimes before voiceless consonants, frictionless semivocalic glide before consonants; rarely replaced by a trill.
- 9 sharp vocalic onset; sometimes a glottal stop; rare. It occurs before stressed vowel initially and after stressed vowel finally; occasionally a syllable boundary marker medially.

Accent and Intonation

 voiced lateral continuant, <u>lick</u>, <u>pool</u>; palatal after front vowels, velar after back vowels, palato-velar initially.

A variety of accent marks is used in the Aids to Listening to indicate variations of pitch and stress. The guide's pronunciation is always your most important cue in this respect. However, since the same sentence may be correctly spoken with several different intonations, a few hints will be given here (see pp. 207-9).

1. Most Azerbaijani words in isolation are pronounced with a louder stress and higher pitch on the last vowel.

2. A non-question sentence normally has a fall in pitch at the end. Sentences consisting of several phrases have a rising pitch at the end of each of them (except the last), usually without stress. Successive phrases show a gradual step-wise fall in pitch.

3. In yes-no questions there is no final fall and the last phrase is higher in pitch than the others. There is not necessarily any accompanying stress.

4. Information-questions (who?, what?, etc.) have the highest pitch accompanied by stress on the interrogative word itself. After it the pitch drops.

Rhythm and Phrasing

It is impossible to pronounce rapidly any series of syllables without giving it some sort of regular <u>rhythm</u>, grouping syllables together into more or less equal time-spans, and any long sentence is necessarily arranged as a succession of <u>phrases</u> within which a given rhythm and tempo are maintained.

The position of these beats in Azerbaijani in a series of syllables without any ' or $^{}$ is determined by a number of factors — the high vowels (U vowels) are avoided, a beat usually is present before a sequence of two consonants, often falls on the vowel before a - or =, and so on — but we sometimes mark such weak 'stresses' with a vertical accent, '.

As to tempo, note the following points: unaccented syllables, if single between accents, are likely to be very short; a pair of unaccented syllables usually gets a slight stress on the first, and the two together (especially if they contain U vowels) take about the time of one accented syllable: three unaccented syllables are generally phrased with a light stress on the first and third, and the third is longest, the first two behaving like a pair. Nearly all CC's are pronounced with the first consonant a bit long, giving the effect of two separate words in English.

Finally, after the last ' or ' in a sentence, as the pitch and loudness drop to the end the tempo speeds up, so that the last unaccented syllables come out much more rapidly than those before the accent.

In all practices, imitate carefully every variation in pitch and stress that you hear from your Guide; try to reproduce the rhythm and tune exactly, even if it means getting some of the individual sounds wrong at first. Don't slow down or hesitate.

Dialects

The differences between Baku and Tabriz dialects (and others too, for that matter) are relatively minor. The main differences consist of four items.

- (a) different use of sounds in certain positions (details in the Baku dialect appendix).
- (b) use of sounds which are different from the Tabriz custom in identical vocabulary items.
- (c) different words (e.g. Russian loans where Tabriz uses Persian loans) noted in vocabulary.
- (d) slight differences in intonation pattern.

UNIT 1

Basic Sentences

Getting Around

English Equivalents

 hello (Arabic 'peace be upon you')

 I thank (you) you you, too this way, so, thus
 Thank you, same to you!

 feeling, condition your feeling how? how is (it)
 How are you?

good

 (it) is good, well

 Well, thank you.

 bad (it) is not Not bad.

 you how are you
 How are you?

7. I I, too I am well I'm well too.

8.

excuse (me), pardon (me)! excuse (me) (lit. disregard [it])

9.

please (lit. 'I pray [you]') Thanks (lit. 'be healthy', 'live')!

10.

yes (nod down once)!
yes, yuh! (less polite)
yes, of course
 why
 there isn't
Of course! Sure! (lit. 'why not?')
ll.
no (nod up once, raise eyebrows)

no, sir (more formal)

Aids to Listening

1. sælám (ælèyküm)

- tešækkůr=edir-æm [=e(y) lir-æm] sæn [síz] sæn-dæ [síz-dæ] beylæ, belæ tešækkůr=edir-æm, sæn-dæ beylæ!
- kef
 kefiníz, kefíz
 né-jæ
 né-jæ-di(r)
 kef[in]lz né-jæ-di(r)

 yaxší [yaxci] yaxší-di(r) tešækkúr=edir-æm, yaxší-di(r)

 pís dæyir pis dæyir.

6. sæn né-jæ-sæn sæn ne-jæ-sæn.

 mén - dæ yaxší-yam mèn-dæ yaxší-yam.

8. bayišlá! (bayišláyin, bayišláyiz) güzéšt=eylé (=eyliyin, =eyliyiz)

```
9.
xaahiš=edir-æm, xaiš=edir-æm(=eylir-æm)
sáy=ol! (sáy=olun!)
```

10. baéli! hage! haen! bae né-jae! or bae(s) naé! niyaé yóx-da(r) niyaé yôx-da(r), niyaé yôx, niyaé 11.

yóx! yóo! xéyir! (or use single tongue click 'ts') 12.
Do you understand?

13. Yes, I understand. 14 No. I don't understand. 15 Do you know? I know? I don't know. 16. head to the head are you falling? Do you understand? I understand. I don't understand. 17. (in) English Do you understand English? 18. but slow slowly speak! a little (bit) But please speak a little (more) slowly! 19. in Azerbaijanian (in) Turkish, (in) Azerbaijani Do you speak Azerbaijanian? 20. here (a) restaurant is there? Is there a restaurant here? 21. a good there is Yes, there is a good restaurant. 22. this where? where is (it)? Where is this restaurant? 23. hotel Is there a hotel here? Where is the hotel? 24. (the) station which way is (it)? Which way is the station? 25. foot road, way its way (the) toilet men's toilet Where is the toilet?

12. qanfr-san-[mi], qanfr-siz-[mi]; annayfr-san-[mi], annayfr-siz-[mi]; düšünür-sæn-[mi], düšünür-süz-[mi]? 13. bæli; ganfr-am 14. yox, gan-miy(i)r-am, gan-mir-am. 15. bilir-sæn, bilir-siz [bülü(r)-sæn, bülü(r)-siz] bilfr-æm bîl-miyir-æm, bîl-mir-æm 16. baš bašá düšur-sæm-mi? düšur-sæn? baša düšür-sæn. basa düšür-æm. baša dűš-müy(ü)r-æm. (dűš-mür-æm) 17. ingilis-jæ [ing(i)lisi-jæn] ingilis-jæ basa düšúr-sæn? 18. ámma yaváš yaváš=yavaš daniš (danišin, danišiz) biraz, bir=az ámma xaahíš=edir-æm, biraz yavás=yavaš daniš. 19. aazærbayján-ja türk-jæ, türkű-jæ, [türkí-jæ] aazærbayjan-ja danišir-san? 20. búr(a)da restoràn vár-(mi)? búr(a)da restoràn vár-[mi]? 21. bir vaxší vár bæli, bir yaxší=restoran-var. 22. bu hár(a)da har(a)da-di(r) bu restoran harada-di? 23. (h)otél, mehmanxaná bur(a)da hotel var-(mi)? hotel har(a)da-di? 24. vayzal, aslansiyæ, istigah ha=yanda-di(r)? vayzàl há=yanda-di? 25. ayáx yól yolú müstaráh, mavál ayax=yolu müstarah hayanda-di.

26. the postoffice 27. right on the right to the right left on the left to the left side hand It's on the right (if close). It's on the right (if distant). It's on the left (if close). It's on the left (if distant). front straight It's straight ahead. 28. What place? Where to? are you going Where are you going? 29. I Baku to Baku train by train four at four hour; o'clock I'm going to Baku, by train, at four o'clock. 30 Show me! here here! (it) is here (it) is here! Here it is! 31. there there There it is! 32. this what? What is this? 33. time once once more vou said I did not hear repeat! Excuse me; what did you say? I did not hear. Please repeat once more. 26. posxaná 27. say saydá savá sol solda solá tæræf æ1 sáv-tæræfdæ-di. sáy-ældæ-di. sól-tæræfdæ-di. sól-ældæ-di. gabáx düz qabaxda-di, düzdæ-di 28. hára háraya, hára gedir-sæn hár(ay)a gedi(r)-sæn. 29. mæn Bak Bakiyá t(i)rén trén-ilæ, trén-inæn dörd dörtdæ sa9át sa9at dörtdæ+mæn Bak(i)yé gedir-æm; trén-ilæ. 30 göstær=mænæ! bur(a)dà búr(a)da! bur(a)dá-di búr(a)da-di! bú-daha [bú-duva] 31. or(a)da δr(a)da 6-daha [6-duva] 32. bú né [né-mænæ] bu náe-di(r). [bu næmænáe-di(r).] 33. dæfæ bir dæfæ bir-dæ, bir dæfæ-dæ dedíz, (dedín) [dedűz, dedűn] ešít-mædim tikrár=edin [=eliyin] bayišláyin næ=dediz.* ešít-mædim. bir dæfæ-dæ tikrár=eliyin.

^{*} The most common pronunciation of næ plus noun (like næ=zaman, næ=günü) or næ plus verb (like næ=dediz) has the stress on the interrogative word. The same goes for other interrogative particles. However, there exists a divergent pronunciation which stresses the syllable <u>following</u> the interrogative (næ gúnü) with or without higher pitch on the interrogative particle. This will be understood to be a different <u>phonetic</u> actualization of the <u>phonemic</u> pattern of næ=günü, which will be our regular spelling.

a: The vowel written <u>a</u> is very similar to our <u>a</u> in <u>father</u> or sometimes in <u>lawn</u>, our <u>o</u> in <u>hot</u>. Sometimes in weak syllables it may sound a little like our <u>u</u> in <u>but</u>. A medial <u>a</u> between single consonants (in a three-syllable word) tends toward i_{-} , especially before y.

yoldáš	yaxš≨-yam	piyadá	qanir-am	almayá
axšám	oynayán	bayišlá	hárada	aparip

o: This vowel is generally closed, like the beginning of the vowel in <u>boat</u>, but occasionally more open, like the vowel in all—especially before -l, as in futbol, for example.

Like e, it is generally found only in stem syllables. It never ends with an <u>u</u>-sound (as our o in <u>bow</u> usually does) except when followed by <u>v</u> or <u>y</u>, and is almost always shorter than our related <u>o</u>-sounds. In final syllables . and medially between single consonants (in a three-syllable word) it tends toward u.

ón	ab(±)jov	limonát	сбх	otubós [otupós]
oldú	tilefon	γόχ, γόο	6	ayrodróm

i: This vowel is very similar to ours in bit, but with some variation according to position.

The most striking variations (occuring in words of two or more syllables) are (1) in final position and before 1 it tends in the direction of our e in bet; (2) near labials (m, p, b), especially m, it tends toward \ddot{u} ; (3) before y (and to some extent r, \check{s} , k, g) it is like our e in beet.

Practice 1	Practice 2	Practice 3
bilitimizi	Miyana	xudaafizliy-ücün
išlir-i	verim	ayliy'=ayliya
yetdi	bil-mir-dim	ešikdæ
düzæmælli	aadæt=edip-lær	ešiyæ
ikinji	gælmiš-UX	qiymæt

e: This vowel varies between our <u>e</u> in <u>bet</u> and our <u>ey</u> in <u>they</u>, depending on the following consonant. Except where it is in a Sandhi* development from æ, and in a few loan-words, it occurs chiefly as the first vowel of a word. It resembles our <u>ey</u> in <u>they</u> before y and r; slightly less so (shorter, less drawled) before k, g, l, and n. Finally and in medial syllables of polysyllables (all loan-words) it tends toward our <u>i</u> in <u>bit</u>. This is also true of the stem ed- when between stronger syllables. Near <u>x</u> or <u>y</u>, it may sound like <u>æ</u>, or even <u>a</u>. Otherwise it is very close to our e in bet.

Practice 1	Practice 2	Practice 3
eyliyæ bilsæm	de -næ	tez
yeri	génæ	heš
yeyin	tærk=edAX	ešikdæ
servisi	aerodrom	xéyir!
yetdi	qæzetæ	xeyîr

æ: This vowel is normally very close to our <u>a</u> in <u>bat</u>. But (a) in rapid speech, particularly when this same vowel (or i or e) occurs in several successive syllables, short unstressed æ tends toward our <u>e</u> in <u>bet</u>, and is sometimes quite changed to <u>e</u>, as indicated in the Aids to Listening; (b) in final unstressed syllables which end in consonants, it tends to be more centralized, more like (but never quite like) our <u>a</u> in <u>father</u> and our <u>u</u> in <u>but</u>; (c) even stressed before m and n, and before or after q, x, γ , and when preceded or followed by a syllable containing a, it will be more like our <u>a</u> in <u>father</u>; very close to the Boston pronunciation of <u>a</u> in park.

Practice 1	Practice 2	Practice 3	
tæšækkür	yaγdüyümüz-dæ	mæxsus	qæræ
dæftæræ	diyær-æm	gælænnæn	qæssaba
beš=næfær	sæn-dæ	qærar	tæγriybæn
diyæ bill-æm-ki	istæ-mir-æm	xæbæ r	hæm
æritmið-ik	gætirr-æm	fæqæt	ræxs

Conversations

I

George Smith, looking for the station, meets his friend Aliyof on the street.

Jorj: sælám yóldaš!

Aliyóf: sælám! né-jæ-sæn.

* This term is fully explained in Unit 14.

Jorj:	yaxší-yam. sæn ne-jæ-sæn.	
Aliyof:	pis dæyir-æm. háraya gedir-sæn?	
Jorj:	gedir-æm aslansiyyæ.	
Aliyóf:	næyæ	
Jorj:	bakiya gedir-æm.	
Aliyof:	bú=yün?	
Jorj:	tiren-inæn sa9at dörtdæ gedir-æm.	
Aliyof:	yaxší. inšalláh *bülævæ cox xoš=gešsin.	

п

George questions a	a stranger (Joseph) on the street.
Jorj:	bayišla(yin) yóldaš. buradà posxanà văr-mi?
Yusúf:	niyæ yðx-dur.
Jorj:	háyanda-d i .
Yusúf:	ódaha sól=ældæ -di.
(pointing to variou	s buildings, George asks)
Jorj:	búra næ-di(r).
Yusuf:	bùra restorán-di(r).
Jorj:	bùrada hotèl yóx-di(r)?
Yusuf:	niyæ. ódaha say-ældæ bir yaxši hotél=var.
Jorj:	bayišláyin. næ dédiz. ešít-mædim. bir dæfæ-dæ tikrár=eliyin.
Yusúf:	ódaha say-ældæ bir yaxši hotél=var.
Jorj:	còx tešækkűr=edir-æm. xôdaafiz.
Yusúf:	xôdaafiz.

Questions

5

Conversation I

- Jorj aslansiyæyæ næyé=gedir.
 næ=günü.
 sa9àt næín tren-ilæ.
- Conversation II
- posxanà+háyanda-di.
 saγ=ældæ næ=var.

Basic Sentences

Getting Around

6

English Equivalents 1. for this you say (usually) What do you call this in Azerbaijanian? 2. What do you want? 3. cigarette(s) box pack I want I want a box of cigarettes. give! Give (me) a pack of cigarettes. 4. Here you are! (or Please sit down! or Please come in! etc.) 5. matches I want matches. matches, too 6. your cigarettes Have you got cigarettes? I want a cigarette. 7. stamp I want (a) stamp. 8. to me you can give Will you give me a match? 9. to eat I want to eat. 10. lunch my lunch my lunch (object) I can eat Where can I eat my lunch? 11. waiter waiter! 12. bread barley bread water meat potato(es) with meat meat and potatoes stew 13. coffee tea

Aids to Listening 1. buná divær-siz buna azærbayjan-ja næ=diyær-siz? 2. naé (i)stæyir-sæn? pap(i)rúz, paprús, siγár qutú pakét, pakát istæyír-æm mæm bir qutu paprúz=istæyir-æm. vér! bir pakèt paprúz=ver. 4. buyúruz! buyúrun! 5. ispišqá, kibrít mæn ispišqi=stæyir-æm. ispišqá-da 6. papruzúz papruzuz vár-(mi)? mæm bir paprúz=istæyir-æm. 7. marqá, tæmr marqi=(i)stæyir-æm. 8. mænæ veræ bilær-sæn mænæ bir (i)spišqa veræ-bilær-sæn? 9. yemAX mæn yemAY=istæyir-æm. 10. nahár naharim naharimi yiyé=bill=æm, yiyè bilær-æm mæn naharimi hárada yiye-bill-æm? 11. garsón, ofisiánt gárson! 12. cöræk kombá su æt gartóf, yeralmá, yer=almasi æt-inæn [æt-ilæ] æt-inæn gàrtôf raqó 13. qæfæ, qæhvæ cay

milk beer a bottle of beer wine 14. anything to drink Do you want anything to drink? 15. your what? What do you have? 16. Do you want coffee? Do you want tea? No thank you. I want milk. 17. how much How much is this? that How much is this? How much is that? 18. you (usually) sell (or give) for how much? this (as object) How much do you sell this for? 19. I (will) buy I'll buy this. I should (must, ought to) pay (or give) How much must I pay? 20. money a ruble (for Soviet Azerbaijan) a shahi (ab. 1/8 cent) a rial (ab. 2 1/2 cents) a tuman (ab. a quarter) a manat (3 1/2 rial, ab. 8 cents) (for Persian Azerbaijan) five rubles a hundred rubles 21. how many? How many do you want? 22. all of it (or them) it became, has become How much is it all? one ruble three rubles 23. much, very, too expensive It is too expensive. 24. hour, clock watch What time is it? 25. two two o'clock ten ten o'clock at ten o'clock It is ten o'clock. 26. (the) two (object) minute

süt ab(i)jóv, piyvæ, [biyær] bir qàb abjôv šæráv, (šæráb) 14. bir=zad, bir=šey, bir zad, bir šey išmAX bir zad išmÁY=istævir-sæn? 15. næíz, nævíz næíz=var. [næ=var-uz] 16. qæf' istævir-sæn? cay istæyir-sæn? ydx. tešækkür=edir-æm. süt=istæyir-æm. 17. necá bu necæ-dir. bú necze, ó necze 18. verzer-siniz, verzer-siz necivé buni, bunú buni neciyé verier-siniz. 19. alir-am mæm bun' alir-am vermæli-yæm, verim necé vermæli-yæm. 20. púl, déng rubúl, manát šahi giran (or riál) tümæn manit béš=manat yűz=manat 21. necé=dænæ? necé=dænæ (i)stæyir-sæn. 22. hamisi oldí, oldú hamisì nec' óldi. bir=rubul üš=rubul 23. cóx bahá còx bahá-di. 24. sa9át sa9àt næ-dir, sa9àt necæ-dir. 25. ikí sa9àt ikî бn sa9àt ón sa9àt ondâ sa9at on-di(r) 26. ikiní dæyqæ, dæyγæ (p), dæqiyqæ (s)

2-2

it is passing It is ten minutes past two. nine (the) nine five It is five minutes past nine. 27. six at 6:10 o'clock (the) six passing, past At ten minutes past six. 28. movie, movie-theater what time it starts, it is starting What time does the movie start? 29. to seven remaining, remainder The movie starts at five minutes to seven. 30. to the movies let's go, shall we go Shall we go to the movies? come ! Let's go to the movies! 31. to eat it is, it's time isn't it (so)? It's time to eat, isn't it? 32. train this train at what time? it leaves, it is leaving What time does this train leave? the seven (object) It leaves at five minutes past seven. 33. good-bye! God to God good-bye (reply to person staying) lit. 'I have commended (you) to God' pleasure, pleasant you have come good-bye (host to guest in reply)! 34. one two three four five six seven eight nine ten

gecir ikin' on dæygæ=gecir. dogqúz doqquzú béš doqquzú bes dæygæ=gecir. 27. altf (sa9at) alt'=on=daevgaedae. altini gecæn (sa9àt) altin'=ôn=dæygæ gæcæn. 28. sinamá, sinamá, kinó (s) né=zaman, næ=vax(t) há=vax(t), haváx(t) bašlír, bašlavír sinama né=zaman bašlir? vetdivæ qalán sinamà (sa9àt) yetdiyze bes dæygæ qalâm bašlir. 30. sinamayá gedAX sinamayà gedAX? gælin! gélin gedAX=sinamaya! 31. vemÁX vaxti-di(r) belæ dæyir? yemAX vaxti-di(r), belæ dæyir? 32. trén, qatár, poyéz(d) (s). bu tirén sa9àt nædæ, sa9àt nedæ yollanir, hærækæt=elir bu trèn sa9at nedæ=yollanir. vetdiní yetdini bes dæygæ gecæn=yollanir. 33. xùdaafiz! Allah Allaha Allahá=tapiširdim. xoš gældí=niz, gældíz xóš gældiniz! 34. bir ikí üš dörd beš alts yetdí sækkiz, sækgiz dogqúz бn

Pronunciation

Practice 1

Single and Double Consonants

1-1

Double (really long) consonants are fairly frequent in Azerbaijani, though quite rare in English. Most of us pronounce a long <u>t</u> in <u>eighteen</u>, for instance. In Azerbaijani, besides long <u>l</u>, long <u>n</u> is frequent, and a few others occur occasionally.

*olám	oná	ón-nan	ámma	deyîl-lær
oll-am	onnán	*amán	*kišilǽr	

Practice 2

Azerbaijani <u>k</u> and <u>g</u> are rather different from ordinary English sounds, but if you start with <u>k</u> as in <u>cute</u> or <u>kewpie</u> and <u>gy</u> as in <u>gules</u> or <u>gewgaw</u>, and pronounce them rather forcibly and noisily you will soon reach an acceptable pronunciation. At first they may sound to you like the <u>ch</u> of <u>church</u> and the <u>j</u> of <u>judge</u>, but these sounds also exist in Azerbaijani and must be kept clearly distinct from <u>k</u> and <u>g</u>. Initial <u>g</u> when preceded by a vowel in the same phrase tends to weaken toward <u>y</u> (as in <u>yard</u>) and is sometimes replaced by it. Final <u>k</u> is a more difficult sound which will be studied later.

iki	kefín	Baki	gæræk	gejæ
sækkíz, sækgíz	kím	géelin	gecén	gün

Practice 3

<u>x</u> and <u>y</u> in Azerbaijani are unlike any English sounds. You sometimes make the first when clearing your throat, the second when imitating a dog's growl. Put your tongue in position for <u>k</u> or <u>g</u> as in <u>cut</u> or <u>good</u>, but do not let it quite touch. Push the air through with some friction noise, and you will have the right sounds. <u>x</u> rarely occurs before or after front vowels (i, e, ü, ö, æ) but, when it does, it retains its back, guttural quality, and makes the neighboring vowels sound different, more like <u>a</u> or <u>i</u>, than elsewhere. It is rare between vowels, where it is usually voiced to <u>y</u>. <u>y</u> never occurs initially, and almost never before or after a front vowel. Between vowels it is often a frictionless raising of the back of the tongue, almost inaudible; before a consonant it may be a similar glide, or (especially before <u>1</u>) a distinctly voiced fricative with a brief '<u>i</u>' inserted after it. Between <u>a</u> and some consonants it sounds u-like, so that <u>ay</u> then sounds like 'ow' in English 'now'.

xéyir	anjáx	vayzál	qabaxdá	say
yaxší	sáy-ol	posxaná	cox	sáy-ældæ

Practice 4

r: Azerbaijani <u>r</u> is somewhat similar to our <u>r</u>, except that the front of the tongue tends to be narrowly grooved, especially when final, double, or before another consonant. (Before two consonants it tends to drop entirely, just as l and n do.) This makes some friction noise (z-like quality), and finally, where voicing stops, this often (especially after i, e, ü, least often after u, $\frac{1}{2}$) becomes an audible high-pitched whistle (s-like). At first final r's (particularly after front vowels) may have sounded to you like s, $\frac{1}{5}$, or perhaps rs. But all these exist in Azerbaijani, and are quite different.

Like 1, though less so, r after front vowels is more palatal (i.e. the front part of the tongue is raised closer to the palate) than after back ones. And single intervocalic r's (like 1, v, γ , m, n) are flaps, often so short and abrupt as to make them hard to distinguish from 1 (and, near back vowels, from v and γ .) Imitate this abruptness, and avoid the slow glides which we use in English before r and 1. (Some speakers occasionally use a trilled tongue-tip r, initially or medially, but this is rare.)

(a) *diri	gæræk	görüm	yuxari	*quru	*romantism
görAX	götürül-lær	yarim	*kænara	siraya=gün	*rezin
(Ъ)					
æsgær	apparr-am		arvad	Ermæni	yerdæ
dæ[r]s	var		verr-æm	yerlær	Aazærbayjan
bir	*Fa[r]s		iy[i]rmi	jür	*firqæ
*šærbæt	*ayrir		verir	Tü[r]k	*særf

9

Analysis

In the sections entitled Analysis you are given more information concerning the words and sentences you have already learned. This will help you get a better understanding of the things which go to make up Azerbaijani. Once you understand a principle discussed and are able to apply it yourself, then you can forget the discussion that led up to it.

1. Azerbaijani ways of saying 'is'. Observe the following words and phrases:

	A	
	I	
kefinìz nê-jæ-dir		how is your condition?
sől=ældæ-di		it's on the left
	п	14
yaxší-dir		it is well
hárada-di		where is it?

We notice (1) that the syllable which means 'is' in group I (where \approx precedes) is <u>-dir</u>, <u>-di</u>; (2) that in group II (where <u>a</u> or <u>i</u> precedes) it is <u>-dir</u>, <u>-di</u>; (3) that it never has an accent, but the preceding word or phrase (usually the vowel immediately preceding) does, whereas the voice pitch drops on this syllable.

	1
bú necæ	how much (is) this?
gecír	it (is) passing
bašlír	it (is) starting

Here we notice (1) that there is nothing in Azerbaijani corresponding to English 'is'; (2) that two of the examples are verb forms.

A partial statement of the rule now (to be amplified later) is this; English 'is' (so-called third-person singular) is ordinarily expressed in Azerbaijani by an <u>enclitic</u> (unaccented) syllable attached closely to the preceding word, which appears as -dir or -di (ordinarily the latter in conversation, the former in writing) after a preceding \underline{x} (also <u>e</u>, <u>i</u>, and sometimes <u>ü</u>, <u>ö</u>, as we shall see later), and as -dir or -di after a preceding <u>a</u> (also <u>i</u> and sometimes <u>o</u>, <u>u</u>,). With words other than verb forms this is only occasionally omitted, and only in conversational speech, but with certain verb-forms it is rarely or never used.

2. Azerbaijani for 'is not'.	
Observe:	
pis dæyir	(it) is not bad
belæ dæyir?	is (it) not so?

English 'is not' is expressed by the accented word <u>dévir</u> (occasionally, especially in Tabriz, pronounced <u>devir</u>; written devil in conventional spelling, and sometimes so pronounced in Soviet Azerbaijani). This is not a verb, but an adjective meaning something like 'not-being', 'different from', or 'opposite of', but it shares with verb forms the habit of never adding -dir in the third person.

3.	Azerbaijani	for	'there	is',	'there is not'.
	Observe:				

I	
	there is a restaurant
	do you have cigarettes
	(lit. are there cigarettes of you?)
Ш	protector parallelle representation parameter and systems in
	It doesn't matter (lit. there is
	no fault of it.)
	of course! (lit. why isn't there?)
	ц

(I) 'There is' in Azerbaijani is expressed by the word <u>var</u>, which is sometimes enclitic, but often accented. Like <u>dévir</u>, it is a noun or adjective, meaning originally something like 'existing' or 'present', and so may sometimes be combined with -di(r), giving var-di(r); but in conversation the -dir is usually omitted.

(II) Its negative is yox, 'non-existent', 'absent', which more often takes the enclitic, giving yox-dur or yox-di, 'there is not'. yox is also commonly used as the answer 'no', in this use always without -dir.

4. Greetings

In Azerbaijani the usual greeting when you meet a friend is <u>sedam</u> from the Arabic greeting sælam æleykum ('peace upon you'), but various others are in use, including the full Arabic greeting, the expression <u>mærhæbæ</u> and xoš gördük, literally 'we have seen (you) happily', the reply to which is xos günuz olsun, 'may your day be happy'. This may be followed up by one of the expressions for 'how are you', two of which are given in the Basic Sentences. More polite still for 'how are you?' is æhvallar né-jæ-dir, literally also 'how is your condition?'

Exercises

A. Make the following sentences negative by substituting dæyir for -di(r), -di(r), or yox-di(r) for var[-di(r)]

- 1. yaxši-dir.
- 3. burada-di
- 5. oradà hotêl=var.
- 7. sól=ældæ müstarâh=var.
- 9. sol tæræfdæ-di.

- 2. pís-di.
- 4. buradà restorán=var.
- 6. bu vayzál-di.
- 8. sáy=ældæ posxanā=var.
- 10. buradà paprùz vâr-dir.

B. Substitute the words in the list following the sample sentence for the underlined word(s).

- a. Azerbayján-ja <u>bilír-æm</u>.
 c. posxaná qábaxdá-di düzdæ-di anír-am
 báša düšűr-æm
 danišír-am
 búr(a)da restoràn vár.
 c. posxaná qábaxdá-di düzdæ-di
 búr(a)da bir yaxši hotěl
- 5. <u>bur(a)da</u> restoran var. δr(a)da hár(a)da sáγ=ældæ sól=ældæ

búr(a)da bir <u>yaxši hotèl</u> yóx-dir.
 restoràn
 posxanà
 istiqàh
 müstaràh

Conversations

I

п

In a restaurant. æli:	The waiter, Ali, comes up to George's table. sælàm jórj. næ yemÀY istæyir-sæn.
Jorj:	næiz=var.
æli:	æt, gartóf, ragó
Jorj:	raqdz néjæ-di. yaxši-di(r)?
æli:	bæ néjæ. cóx yaxši-di(r).
Jorj:	yaxši. raqó=ver.
æli:	išmÁX næ istæyir-sæn. cáy?
Jorj:	ydx. qæhvæ=ver.
æli:	cóx yaxši.
Jorj:	papruzūz var-mi?
æli:	ydx.

At Ali's tobacco store.

æli:	sælám yóldaš! næ istæyir-sæn.
Jorj:	ikî qutu paprúz istæyir-æm.
æli:	ispišqá ne-jæ.
Jorj:	hæ. úš=qutu ver. sæn ingilis-jæ baša düšúr-sæn?
æli:	xéyir! sæn azerbayjàn-ja yaxši baša dűš-müyür-sæn?
Jorj:	niyé. ámma xaahíš=edir=æm biraz yaváš=yaváš daniš.
æli:	hamisi bes manat=oldu. baša düšür-sæn?
Jorj:	hæ. baša düšűr-æm. cox tešækkűr-edir-æm.
æli:	xóš gældiniz.
Jorj:	bayišlá, buradà müstaràh vár-mi?
æli:	niyæ ydx-di(r). ódaha sól=tæræfdæ-di(r).

Questions

Conversation I 1. qarsonùn adi næ-di(r).

- 2. Jorj išmAX næ=istæyir.
 - 3. garson jorždan necé=stæyir.
 - 4. sinamà sa9at nædæ=bašlir.

Conversation II

- 1. Jorž kimnén papruz istæyir.
- 2. necæ qutu 'spišqa 'stæyir.
- 3. kím ingiliš-jæ baša düš-mür.
- 4. müstara' háyanda-di.

Suggestions for Further Conversations (reference: Units 1, 2)

A. Asking directions.

You meet Hasan and greet him, then ask where the hotel is (restaurant, station, movie-theater). He gives appropriate directions. You apologize and ask Hasan to speak slowly. He repeats and asks if you understand. You say you do and thank him. Later you meet another native and ask him if that is the railroad station. He says no, it is the post-office. You thank him and say good-bye.

B. At a restaurant.

You enter a restaurant and call the waiter. He asks what you want. You order. The waiter brings the order. After eating you ask for the bill, pay and ask where the toilet is. The waiter directs you. You thank him.

C. Meeting a friend.

You meet a friend, greet him. He replies and you ask for a cigarette and match. He gives you one and suggests going to a movie. You ask when it starts and he replies. You ask what time it is and he tells you. You agree to go to the movies.

Basic Sentences

Meeting People

(George Smith and Hassan Aliyof meet and George makes the acquaintance of Hassan's friend Mamet Guliyof.)

English Equivalents

 Hassan you are doing Hello, friend, what are you doing here?

 how long you are here from much (i. e. since long ago)
 How long have you been here?
 (Have you been here long?)

 George week it may be, it can be, it (usually) is about, barely
 About three weeks.
 How do you like (lit. see) our city?

Hassan what place of it you have seen
 What have you seen here?

 George still, yet, so far such, that sort of a place I haven't seen
 I haven't seen anything interesting yet.

6. that, that one who is (it) do you know (him)?Who is that? Do you know him?

Hassan
 of course
 my pal (lit. my body)
 my
 most, very
 first
 best
 (he) is my friend

 Of course, pal. He is my
 best friend.

 with him to meet
 Do you want to meet him? Aids to Listening 1. Hæsten qeyirir-sæn, qayirir-san sælám vóldaš; sæn burada ne qæy(i)rir-sæn. 2. né-gædær bur(a)dá-san coxdàn né-qædær-di burada-san. (coxdan-di burada-san?) 3. Jori hæftæ olar ánjax anjáy üc 'æft' olar. bizìm šæhærì né-jæ görür-sæn. 4. Hæsten háralari görmű-sæn háralari görmű-sæn bur(a)da. 5. Jori hænuz elæ-bir vèr gőr-mæmiš-æm hænuz elæ-bir yer gör-mæmis-æm. 6. 6 kim-di taniyir-san-[mi]? o kim-di. taniyir-san-[mi]? 7. Hæsien

bæ né-jæ
janśm
mæním
én (lap)
birinjí [biriminjí]
lap bætér, lap samimí
dostúm-di
bæ nè-jæ, jánim.. o mænim ém
birinji [biriminji] dostúm-di.
8. ón-nan
taniš olmáx
oh-nan taniš olmáy istæyír-sæn?
[istí-sæn taniš olà-san?]

9. Hassan stav! (be!) let me go, I shall go him let me bring, that I bring You stay here, (and) I'll go get him. meet each other! Let me introduce you, this is my friend Mamet. 10. George and my my name (it) is George And my name is George. especially you (obj.) from seeing I am glad I am especially glad to meet you. 11. Mamet of where (a native of what place) where are you from Where are you from? 12. George (an) American I'm an American. 13. Mamet 0117 the opera (obj.) Have you seen our opera? 14. George yet not yet but yesterday the parkway, boulevard (obj.) I walked (along) I liked, loved Not yet. But yesterday evening I strolled along the avenue, and I liked it very much. 15. Mamet then, so, therefore best (lit. the good of it or them) this is tomorrow to the opera let's go, that we go Then we'd better go to the opera tomorrow evening. 16. they say actress, opera singer (she) is going to sing They say a good singer (female) is going to sing.

17. Hassan one time, once part, role

9. Hæsén 61 gedim oní, onú gætirím sæm burad' ôl, mæn gedim oni gætirîm. taniš=olun tanis=olun: bu Mamèd mænim dostûm-di. 10. Jori mænim-dæ adim jórž-di mæním-d' adim jôrž-di. xúsuusæn [mæxsusæn] sizí görmAXdÁn šád=oldum xùsuusæn sizi görmAXdÀn cox šâd=oldum. 11. Maméd haral haralf-san. sæn haralt-san. 12. Jorj ameriğanl[§] [æmriğalî] mæn ameriqanl‡-yàm. 13. Maméd bizim operani bizìm operani görmű-sæn? 14. Jorj hælæ hælæ yóx ámma dünæn bulvari gæzdím sevdím [söydîm] hælæ yôx. amma dünæn axšàm bulvari gæzdim, væ còx sevdîm. [söydîm] 15. Maméd bæs vaxšisi bù-di sàbah operayà gedAX bæs yaxšisi bu-di, sabah axšam operæyê=gedÅX. 16. deyîl-lær ağtiris [xanændæ] [artés(t)] oxuyajáx-dir deyil-lær+bir gözæl aqtiris+ oxuyajàx-dir. 17. Hæsæn bir-dæfæ rol

14

at the opera in performing, playing Yes, I saw her play a role once at the opera. She sings beautifully. 18. Mamet Fine! now I am going my brother my brother and his family (obj.) that I see I'm now going to go see my brother and his family. 19. his wife (obj.) (one's) own with my sister for going invitation I'm going to invite I'll invite his wife and my sister to go to the opera tomorrow. 20. George with you I should go Should I go with you, too? 21. Mamet we want the opera (obj.) that you see Of course. We want you to see the opera. pleased I will be Thanks a lot. I'll be very glad to. 22. George what time let us meet Then where and when shall we meet tomorrow? 23. Mamet at the half the same Let's meet right here tomorrow evening at half-past eight.

24. Hassan Fine. I must be going now. Good-bye, George.

operadá iy(i)fa=edændæ, oynayanda [ovnivændæ] hæ, mæn onu bir=dæfæ operadà+ról ivfa=edændæ görmüš=æm. cox gözæl=oxuyår. 18. Maméd cóx yaxši! indí gedir-æm gardašim [gærdæším] qardašim-gili göræm mæn indi gedir-æm qardašām-gili göræm. 19. qadinin [xanimin] 87. bajim-ilæ (-inan) getmAYÁ dæævæt dæævæt=edejÅY-Am onún gadinin őz bajim-ilæ sabah operayà getmæyæ dæævæt=edéjAY=Am. 20. Jori siz-ilæ (inæn) getmæli-væm mæn-dæ siz-ilæ getmæli-yæm? 21. Maméd istæyir-UX operaní göræ-sæn bæ né-jæ. biz istiyir-UX+sæn operani göræ-sæn. xošhál óll-am, olár-am cox tešækkür=edir-æm. mæn cox xošhál=oll-am. 22. Jorj næ=zamàn görüšÁX bæs sábah hár[a]da né=zaman görüšÁX 23. Maméd yarimdá hæmin sabah axšàm sa9at sækgiz yarimdà, hæmin búrada görüšÁX.

24. Hæsén
cóx yaxši. mèn indi getmælí -yæm.
xudaafiz; Jôrj.

Pronunciation

u: This vowel, which is one of the less common ones, is generally quite like the English <u>oo</u> in foot; when followed by v, γ , or another u, it is more like our <u>oo</u> in food. In the vicinity of x it tends towards o. Like other members of the U set of high vowels (i, ü, <u>i</u>, u), it is generally shorter than other neighboring vowels. When extra-short (often whispered, or almost dropped) we sometimes write a dot under it, u.

The place of articulation is well back in the mouth as is the case with all Azerbaijani back vowels. To front it and turn it into ü is a bad mistake as ü is another distinctive vowel (phoneme) in the language. Final u tends to be both more open and more central (and laxer) than elsewhere, closely approaching i, particularly if it is the last of several u's in successive syllables.

bu	tụtáx	noxud	soyux
sorúš	luyéet	postunu	xudaafiz
bulvár	coxlú	o-dur-ki	yuxari

* This is a difficult vowel. It is the unrounded counterpart of u and is pretty close to <u>oo</u> in <u>good</u>, pronounced while smiling at the same time.

In various positions and in the environment of certain other phonemes, its realization fluctuates as follows:

- After a or between two a's, especially when y intervenes, i tends to approach a in quality (like <u>u</u> in English bud);
- 2. Near p, b, m-especially in the -mUš and -Up suffixes, i tends to be more u-like:
- 3. In monosyllabic stems and near velars (\ddot{q} , x, γ ,) the characteristic sound is between \underline{u} in <u>but</u> and <u>oo</u> in foot.
- 4. In final position it often fluctuates in the direction of i in sister without ever quite reaching it. This more fronted variety also occurs sometimes in extra short non-final syllables.
- 5. It is often extra short or whispered. It then will have a dot beneath $(\frac{1}{2})$.

Examples:

general	1	2	3	4
tiyatrini	cayirax	yükyapayimiz	qiš	Baki
qal-mir-i	šayitdar	hamisi	baxir	yaxši
tani-miyir-am		tapip	qixdim	ayri
*diyirladim			cayirim	dali-di
*ciγir		54		*siziltisi

Note the contrast between u and i in such pairs as these:

qiš	*quš	and between i and i:	
qiz	*quz		
*qi[r]t	*qu[r]d	q±z	*diz
*jir	dur	q±š	*diš

ü: This is the front rounded member of the U set, and most Americans do not have such a sound. Set your mouth to say <u>sit</u>, and at the same time pucker up your lips as if to whistle, and you will produce a recognizable pronunciation of the word süt, milk.

This sound has several somewhat different forms. (a) In stems it is fronter and more rounded than in suffixes or enclitics, where it shades off toward the sound of English <u>i</u> in <u>bit</u>, or sometimes toward ö. This is a natural consequence of the fact that in stems the difference between \ddot{u} and i is important for meaning, whereas in suffixes or enclitics the various types of U always are the same in meaning, the choice being determined only by what precedes. (b) When short and weak, as in various Arabic loan-words beginning with m \ddot{u} -, the quality (particularly when as follows the next syllable) tends toward u or \dot{s} ; if followed (partly also if preceded) by the palatal sounds y, g, k, l, r, it is higher and fronter (like rounding our <u>ee</u> in <u>sweet</u>); so also when preceded by j or c; elsewhere lower and more central (like rounding our <u>i</u> in <u>bit</u>).

Practice 1

düz	düz-dü	gördüm		müjæssæmæ
cün-kü	otay-ücün	dè görüm		mübaaræk
böyük	böyük-dü(r)	görmü-sæn		mühaaribæ
gün	sümük	tümæn		müsaabiqæ
	P	ractice 2		
üš	tümæn	yük		böyük
*günah	ütülæyæ	gülæšmæ		tæšækkür
*kærövüz	büfet	gün		tükan
jüjæ	süþ(h)	Gülüstan		ülgüšlær
This sound in entirely unl	ike that of u. Note the follo	wing pairs:		
süt	tut	yük	*puk	

3-4

üš

uš

16

gün

*un

Analysis

1. The stem-case

The commonest case, and the most fundamental one, is the case with no suffix (or, as we sometimes say, 'zero suffix'). Very much as in English, this case has the following functions: (1) the subject of a sentence, (2) the simple descriptive modifier (adjective) as in English 'the <u>red</u> house' or 'the house is <u>red</u>', (3) the indefinite object (Azerbaijani <u>definite</u> objects, however, use a different case, unlike English), (4) expressions of time, (5) the first part of a compound, or an indefinite noun modifier, as in English 'farm implements'.

Observe:

I		Ш	
kefiníz	your feeling	kefiniz né-jæ-dir.	how are you?
sæn	you	sæn né-jæ-san.	how are you?
restorán	restaurant	restorán=var.	there is a restaurant.
baki	Baku	baki gözél šæhær-di.	Baku is a lovely city.
bu	this (one)	bu maméd-di.	this is Mamet.

Comparing these, we see that the subject of a simple sentence is in the stem-case.

2. The genitive case

Observe:

	A	
I	ш	
síz	sizín	your
hotél	*hotelin	the hotel's, of the hotel
hæsæn	hæsænin	Hassan's
	В	
baj í z	bajizin	your sister's
restorán	*restoranin	the restaurant's, of the restaurant
sinamá	*sinamanin	of the movie-theater
	С	
*döktür	*döktürün	the doctor's
*gől	*gölűn	of the lake
	D	
qarsón	*qarsonún	the waiter's
*qulú	*qulunún	Gulu's

Comparing the forms in I with those in II, you will notice that (1) in A the difference is -in, in B (except for sinamá) it is -in, in C it is -ún, and in D it is -ún for the first word. (2) In the case of sinamá it is -nin, and for qulu - nún. (3) qulú and sinamá end in vowels, the other words in consonants. (4) In all cases the vowel of the ending is accented. (5) The meaning corresponds to our "s' suffix or <u>of the</u>".

The Azerbaijani genitive suffix, then, is -(n)Un, taking the form with the first -(n) after all stems ending in vowels, otherwise the form without it. The <u>U</u> appears as <u>i</u> after a last preceding i, e, æ, as <u>i</u> after a, i, as ü after ü, ö, and as <u>u</u> after u, o.

3. 'his', 'her', 'its', in Azerbaijani

Observe:

		A	
	I	ш	
i	bír	*birf	one of them, the one, the other
е	hotél	*hotelf	his hotel
æ	*mæktæb	*mæktæbi	his school
ü	gün	*günű	its day
ö	öz	*özű	herself
u	paprúz	*papruzú	his cigarette
0	cox	*coxú	most of them
÷	qad≨n	*qadinf	his wife
a	ád	adf	her name
24		в	
i	*kiši	kišisi	her husband
æ	*ünüversitæ	*ünüversitæsi	his university

ü	*ütű	*ütüsí, ütüsű	her flat-iron
u	qutú	*qutus{, qutusú	his box
0	*rad(i)y6	*radyosi	his radio
		radyosú	
÷	*nišann i	*nišannisi	his fiancée
a	*atá	*atas≨	his father, her father

Comparing column I with column II, we see, (1) in A, that the ending is -U, after consonants, and that in B, after vowels, it is either -sU or -sI, (-sI is probably commoner in conversation, but the conventional spelling always uses -sU; (2) that the meaning is either 'his', 'her', 'its' (occasionally also 'their'), or 'of it', 'of them', the last especially when added to adjective words — i.e. nouns of quality or quantity such as 'one', 'many', 'pretty'. In this use with adjectives the meaning is most often 'the (pretty, big, etc.) one of them', 'the (pretti) -est one'. We shall call this ending the third person definite ending.

.

4. Azerbaijani equivalents of 'he is doing', etc.

			A	
	I		11	
i	bil-		bilír	he knows
е	gec-		gecír	(it) is passing
æ	göstær-		göstærir	(he) is showing
ü	düš-		düšűr	he is falling
ö	gör-		görűr	he sees
u	*vur-		*vurúr	(he) is knocking
0	ol-		*olúr	(he) is becoming
÷	dan i š -		*danišír	(he) is speaking
a	qan-		qan í r	(he) understands
			В	
	I		II	
i	*æri-	melt (intr.)	*ærír, æriyír	(it) is melting
е	de-, (di-)	say	deyir, diyir	(he) is saying
ü	*böyü-	grow	*böyűr, böyüyűr	(it) is growing
æ	istæ-	want	istír, istiyír, istæyír	(he) wants
u	oxu-	read, sing	*oxúr, oxuyúr	(she) is singing
i	tan i -	know	tanir, taniyir	(he) knows
a	bašla-	start	bašlár, bašlayír, bašliyír	(it) is starting

Comparing column I with column II we see that in A (verb-stems ending in <u>consonants</u>), the suffix added to make column II is $-\dot{U}r$, accented. In B (stems ending in vowels) we see three possibilities: (1) the fullest form, used regularly after one-syllable stems like de- 'say' or ye- 'eat', and optionally after the others, is $-y\dot{U}r$. (2) if the final stem vowel is <u>a</u> (as in bašla- 'start') or <u>w</u> (as in ist<u>w</u>- 'wish'), this vowel may be replaced by the same vowel that appears in the suffix <u>—i</u> instead of <u>w</u>, <u>i</u> instead of <u>a</u>. (3) the shortest form simply adds $-\dot{U}r$ and drops the preceding vowel entirely, as in <u>bašlár</u>. A general formula for this ending is $-(y)\dot{U}r$. The meaning is always that of a particular event going on at the moment. We shall call this the <u>definite incompletive</u> (present).

5. Azerbaijani for 'he does' (usually), 'he will do', 'he can do'.

		A	
	I	п	
i	bil-	bilær	he (usually) knows
е	*ver-	verær	he gives, he will give
æ	gæl-	gælær	he comes, he will come
ü	düš-	düšær	he falls, he'll fall
ö	gör-	görær	he always sees, he can see
u	*vur-	vurár	he hits, he will hit
0	ol-	olár	it is (generally), it can be
÷	daniš-	danišár	he speaks
a	*yaz-	*yazár	he writes, he can write, he will write
		В	
i	*æri-	*æriyær	it will melt
е	ye-	yeyær, yiyær	he eats
ü	*böyü-	*böyüyǽr	he will grow
æ	istæ-	istiyær, istæyær	he (always) wants

18

u	oxu-	oxuyár	he can read
÷	tan i -	tan i yár	he (usually) knows
a	bašla-	bašl i yár, bašlayár	it starts

Comparing columns I and II in A, we see that the suffix added after consonants in -Ár, and in B, after vowels, it is -yÁr. Note that before the -y-, a stem vowel -e- is often shifted to -i- (yiyér); similarly -æ- may shift to -e- or even -i-. This change is not limited to this suffix, but is of frequent occurence whenever this sequence of sounds turns up in speech, even if the vowel ends one word and the y- begins the next. We will call this the front-raising effect of -y- (also of g, and k, though less common).

This suffix -(y)Ar is associated with several meanings, (1) repeated or habitual acts; (2) possible or probable acts; (3) future action. These meanings form, of course, an obvious progression. This will be called the indefinite incompletive (present).

The form given with hyphen in column I here and in Analysis No. 4, the part that carries the basic meaning, we will call the <u>verb-stem</u>; if it has no voice suffixes or negative suffix on it (suffixes which we shall learn about later) we may also call it a verb-base.

Exercises

A. Supply the correct U vowel in the following words:

1.	burada-d r.	6.	jan' m.
2.	šæhær .	7.	bir nj .
3.	görm š.	8.	on .
4.	taniy_r.	9.	üc ⁷ .
5.	mamed_n.	10.	bun_n.
the	following words with the correct A vowel	1:	
1	1	1	

1.	buradá-s_n.	6. jan
2.	šæhærd	7. birl_mAX.
3.	görm k.	8. <i>dn-n</i> n.
4.	taniy r.	9. görmüš- m.
5.	mametd_n.	10. bunn_n.

C. Add the proper form of the genitive ending to the following words:

1.	hæftæ	6.	sűt
2.	báš	7.	dóst
3.	šæhæ r	8.	yoldáš
4.	baj≨	9.	operá
5.	yér	10.	qardáš

D. Add the proper form of the 'his, her, its, their' ending to the words in C.

E. Add both the third person definite ending and the genitive ending to the words in C: e.g.

qadin 'wife', gadin'i 'his wife', gadini nin 'his wife's', etc.

Note that they must always be in that order, case ending after person ending.

F. Complete the following sentences by filling in the blanks with the proper forms of the definite incompletive ending:

- 1. mamed yavaš-yavaš daniš .
- 2. šæravic_?

B. Say

- 3. bu tren indi yollan_.
- 4. cay istæ_.
- 5. bir dostum gæl__.

- 6. bu yoldaš qan-m(a)- .
- 7. o næ bil- .
- 8. mænim qardašim bakiya ged-_.
- 9. o mænæ (i)spišqa ver-__.
- 10. jorj restoranda naharin ye-__.

G. Complete the following sentences with the proper forms of the indefinite incompletive ending:

- 1. qardašin naharin sa9at nædæ yi- .
- 2. jorj qæhfæ ic-__.
- 3. bu yoldas azærbayjan-ja daniš-_.
- 4. mamed operaya ged-__.
- 5. bu aqtiris cox yaxši oxu-__.
- 6. hoteli gör-__.
- 7. alti gün ol-__.

Conversations

I

Jorj:	sælám æli. háraya beylæ.		
æli:	sælám jorj. gedír-UX bulvardâ=gæzAX [gæzmAYA gedir-UX]. bú qulú mænim dostûm-di; tanšš-ol.		
Jorj:	kefin ne-jæ-di? yóldaš.		
Qulu:	pìs dæyir. sæn ne-jæ-sæn. mæn Tiflislí-yæm. sæn haralf-san.		
Jorj:	mæn amerigali-yam.		
æli:	gælin bu-gün=axšàm operayæ=gedAX. sa9at sækkiz yarimdá bašlanir. Sa9at sækkizdæ búrada görüšær-UX.		
Jorj:	mæn getmælí-yæm. axšam görüšér-UX. xúdaafiz.		
Qulu:	xúdaafiz. sænl görmAXdÀn cox šad=oldum.		
Jorj:	mæn-dæ beylæ.		
æli:	xúdaafiz.		

п

The friends meet outside the opera.

æli: sa9àt næ-dir; Jôrj. Jorj: sækkizì béš dæyqæ gecir. Qulu: Jorj: bizim bu yoldaši taniyir-sán-mi? hüsén+mænim æm birinji dostúm-du. Jorj: birzad išmAY istæyir-siz? yaxši. gélin gedÀX bir cay icÀX. æli: Qulu: bu restoranin yaxši caylari væ qæhfæsi=var-di. bur(a)da abjóv-da=var? Jorj: hæn; ámma bùr(a)da abjovù nahár-ilæ icæl-lær. æli: Qulu: né-qædær vaxtimiz=var.

æli: væxt' ón dæyqæ=var. gælin gedÁX.

ш

After the opera.

Jorj:	o adtiris cox gözzel-di, yaxši-da oxuyúr.
æli:	mænim bajim onu yaxší tanir-i, væ sabah axšama onu dæævæt=eliyAjAX-di. Siz eliyæ-bilær-siz+ón-nan taniš ola-siz.
Jorj:	cóx say-ol. bæs xúdaafiz; sabáh görüšér-UX.

Basic Sentences

What's Your Job

(George and Hassan visit the university, where they meet Mamet)

English Equivalents

 George big (it) is (a) university
 It's a very big university.

 Hussan Mamet (obj.) if we see he (will) take its every place, all of it (obj.)
 If we see Mamet, he will take us and show us all around.

3. Mamet Hello, comrades.

 George you are working
 Hello, Mamet. What's your job here?

 Mamet music teacher music-teacher
 I am a music-teacher.

6. come on, let's
Let's go! that girl (obj.) do you see?
Do you see that girl?

 from her brothers one of them (he) is a soldier
 One of her brothers is a soldier.

and that

 it is Ahmet
 standing

 That's Ahmet standing over there.

 Hassan let (me) that I call that he come (that you) meet each other
 Let me call him to come over so you can meet each other.

10. Ahmet! come! Aids to Listening 1. Jori böyük ünüverstæ-di(r) [danišgáh-di] cox bir böyűy ünüverstæ-dir. [universtat-dir] 2. Hæsæn Mamedí görsÁX aparár hær=verini Mamed görsÁX, o biz' aparàr+ hær=yerini göstærær. [gorsædær] 3. Mamed sælàm, yóldašlar. 4. Jori cališir-san sælàm, mámet, sæm burda né cališir-san. [išlir-sæn] 5. Mamed musia mæællim musiqí=mæællimi mæn+musiqí=mæællimi-yæm.

6. gælin
 gælin gedÂX
 o qizi
 görűr-süz?
 o qizi görűr-süz?

 qardašlarinnán birisí, birí saldát-di(r), æsgær-di, [særbáz-di] onùn qardašlarinnan+birisi saldát-di(r).

 8. ó-da æhmæt-di durúp o-da æhmæt-di durub orada
 9. Hæsæn

qoy cayirim gælsín taniš=olun qoy onù cayirim+gælsin+tanisolun.

10. (cont.) here (to this place) Ahmet, come here. 11. Ahmet my work (it) is tiring I'm fine, but my work is very tiring. 12. (I) am a doctor in the hospital I work I'm a doctor, and I work in the hospital. 13. George in a week the total, all of it, (in all) How many hours altogether do you work in a week? 14. Ahmet twenty-five than the hour more Not more than twenty-five hours in all. 15. well Well, now I have to go. because to work work-time my work-time it is near Because it is almost time for me to work. 16. from seeing Very glad to have seen you. 17. Mamet way toward the hospital This way goes to the hospital. 18. every day from a thousand patient, sick Every day they have more than two thousand patients there. 19. George child, student (he) is studying How many students are studying here? 20. Mamet as far as I know it is above As far as I know, there are over twenty thousand. of girls of women their number than boys

10. (cont.) bura(va) æhmæt; gæl bura(ya). 11. æhmæt iším zæhmætli-di yaxši-yam. àmma mænim išim+cóx zæhmætli-di(r). 12. doğtúr-am, döktűr-æm xæstæxanadá [mærisxaanædæ] cališír-am mæn döktúr-æm, xæstæxanadá cališir-am. 13. Jorj hæftædæ hamisi hæftædæ hamisi necæ sa9at calistr-san. 14. æhmæt ivirmi béš sa9atdán artix hamisi iyirmi bèš saatdàn artix dæyir. 15. cóx yaxši cóx yaxši, mén indi getmælî-yæm. cűn-kü cališmáx cališmáx=vaxti cališmáx=vaxtim yaxin-di(r) cün-kü cališmàx vaxtim yaxîn-dir. 16. görmAXdÁn sizi görmAXdAn cox šâd-oldum. 17. Mamed vòl xæstæxanivá-sari bù yòl+xæstæxaniyá-sari gedir. 18. hær=gün minnæn xæsté [mærís] hær gün+oradà+iki minnæn artix+xæstæ=var. 19. Jorj ušáx oxuyúr buradà né-qædær ušay oxuyur. 20. Mamed mæm bilæsí [bilælí] yuxari-di mæm bilæsí, 'yirm' minnæn+ yuxarî-dir. qizlarin qadinlarin, [xanimlarin] sayisi, itdæsi oylanlardán

20. (cont.)

 (it) is more

 There are more girls and women than boys in this university.

21. George they sell Do they sell cigarettes here?

 Mamet why? they do not sell
 Of course they do.

23. on the corner to the door near there is a store
On that corner, near the gate, there is a big store.

- 24. George wellWell, I must be going.
- 25. that I go from there, too that I buyI'm going to buy cigarettes there. Goodbye, comrades.

20. (cont.) artix-di

- bu üniverstædæ qizlarin væ qadinlarin sayisi oγlanlardàn+artîx-dir.
- Jorj satál-lar buradà paprùz satál-lar?
- 22. Mamed niyæ satmáz-lar niyé satmáz-lar.
- 23. bujaxdá [dönjædæ] qapiyá yaxín tükán=var [furušgah=var]
 o bujaxdà+qapiyá yaxin, bir böyük tükân=var.

 Jorj bæs
 bæs mæn getmælî=yæm.

25. gedím or(a)dán-da alim gedìm oradàn-da paprûz=alim. xùdaafiz; yóldašlar.

Pronunciation

Practice 1

In general, <u>m</u> and <u>n</u> will give you no trouble, being virtually the same as our <u>m</u> and <u>n</u>. When <u>n</u> occurs before <u>q</u>, <u>g</u>, <u>k</u> it is pronounced like the final sound of English <u>sing</u>. When it comes before a pause, or before such consonants as <u>s</u>, <u>r</u>, <u>z</u>, <u>š</u>, it is pronounced much more weakly, and the preceding vowel is always <u>nasalized</u>, i. e. pronounced partly through the nose. The word <u>hæ</u> 'yes' is almost invariably pronounced thus, without any distinct final <u>n</u>, but with a nasalized vowel.

hæsæn	indí	qadinlarin	*sonrá
mén	ameriqanl	déng	hæ

Practice 2

l: In Azerbaijani, as in English, there are two varieties of 1; one (similar to our final 1 in pull, all, pill) occurs after the back vowels (a, o, u, i), the other (similar to our initial 1 in leave, lick, etc.) occurs initially and after all the front vowels (i, e, \approx , ü, ö). This last position is the difficult one for us to learn; try touching the tongue tip to the lower front teeth and raising the hump of the tongue as high as you can while still pronouncing an 1. It must never be made syllabic after a vowel; go straight into it from the vowel with as little glide as possible.

cališár	qolx 6z	gæ1
sól	gælír-i	mæm bilæsí

Practice 3

y: This also needs little practice. It is the same as our y in words like year, young, use, etc. After a vowel it is a quick glide up (toward the i-sound of <u>bit</u> or <u>machine</u>), so that <u>ay</u> is like our <u>i</u> in <u>hide</u>, etc., <u>iy</u> is similar to the long <u>e</u> in <u>bead</u>, but with the first part still like <u>i</u> in other Azerbaijani words. If an <u>i</u> follows, the y often drops.

diyær-siz	sayisi	oxuyúr
böyük	qóy	niyæ

1. Types of Noun Phrase in Azerbaijani.

A. Adjectives

Nouns and adjectives are not as sharply distinguished in Azerbaijani as in English. Many words may be used quite freely either way; as nouns (with case-endings, possessive suffixes, plural suffix) or as adjective (preceding a noun and modifying it without any change of form).

Observe:

bir böyük ünüversitæ	a big university
bir böyűk *golxozc î	an important collective farmer
bizim Ameriğanl ı dostumûz	our American friend
iyirmi béš=saat	twenty-five hours
bir=qab abjôv	a bottle of beer

The words normally used as adjectives in this way are (1) common quality or size words, (2) quantity an order words, like cardinal and ordinal numbers, measures like <u>box</u> of, <u>bottle</u> of, etc., preceded by number words which regularly bear the accent; (3) words of material, (4) words indicating sex, (5) words with the Azerbaijani suffix -1U (and a few others which are also mainly adjectival); (6) Arabic or Persian words with suffix -i (or -I).

B. Indefinite Noun Phrases

Nouns of some types may in English be compounded without any change. In Azerbaijani this cannot be de

Observe:

I				ш	
musiqí	music	mæællím	teacher	musiqí=mæælimi	music teacher
cališmáx	to work	vax(t)	time	cališmáx=vaxti	time to work
*bazar	market	gün	day	*bazár=günù	Sunday (lit. 'market-d
*doγum	birth	gün	day	doγúm=günǜ	birthday
mæktæb	school	yoldáš	comrade	*mæktæb=yoldaši	schoolmate, school fr

Comparing columns I and II, we can make the following rule: where two nouns are to be combined into a unit, the first noun being normally indefinite, no case-suffix is added to the first noun (it is in the <u>stem-case</u> but the <u>3rd person definite</u> suffix [-(s)I or -(s)U] is added to the second. The phrase accent regularly comes before the last word.

Now notice:

doγúm=günů	birthday	doyúm=günü	his birthday
mæktǽb=yoldaši	schoolmate	mæktæb=yoldašim	my schoolmate

If a possessive is added to this phrase, it simply replaces the -(s)U suffix. There cannot be two possess suffixes on the same word.

C. Definite Noun Modifiers; Possession

Observe:

ünüverstǽ	university	hær=yer	every place	ünüverstænin	all over the university
				hǽr=yeri	
6	she	atá	father	onún atasł	her father
qadinlár	women	sayi	number	qadinlarin sayisi	the number of women
6	he	ád	name	onùn ad l	his name
*ušaxlar¥m	my children	bir	one	*ušaxlarimin=biri	one of my children

Definite possession is expressed in Azerbaijani with a suffix on both nouns. (1) On the first noun is place the genitive suffix -(n)Un. (2) To the second noun is added the 'his, her, its, their' suffix -(s)U or -(s)I. Wi some very rare exceptions (which we shall study later) both of these suffixes must always be used in such phrases. So automatically, when you conclude a word with the -(n)Un suffix, get set to add the -(s)U suffix to the next noun, and make it an unbreakable habit.

Though in general the distinction is fairly sharp, there is at least one case where little difference in mea ing can be observed: with place-names as modifiers, and buildings or institutions as head nouns, e.g. Masqi vanin üniverstæsî or Masqivá üniverstæsî for 'Moscow University'.

There are occasionally other examples which you must learn as you come to them, remembering that the indefinite construction generally implies a specialized object, a unit, while the definite genitive most often indicates a <u>particular</u> object related to another <u>particular</u> object.

2. The Direct Object and Verb Phrase in Azerbaijani.

A. The Indefinite Object-Phrase Observe:

né cališir-san	what do you do?		
paprùz satál-lar?	do they sell cigarettes?		
paprúz=alim	I (shall) buy cigarettes		
elæ=bir yèr gör-mæmiš-æm	I haven't seen any such place		
ról iyfa=edændæ	(when) performing a part		

We see: (1) the object or object phrase comes right before the verb. (2) It is in the <u>stem-case</u>, without suffix. (3) Even where clearly more than one object must be meant (papruz), there is no plural suffix. (4) The chief accent, stress <u>plus</u> high pitch, is usually on the object, after which the verb is spoken more rapidly. (5) The object is indefinite, usually without any modifier (though adjectives are quite possible), sometimes preceded by <u>bir</u>, which here equals our 'a, an' indefinite article, —but with a slight difference, since it may be omitted, where 'a, an' cannot.

Combinations with the verbs ed- and eylæ- (or elæ-) 'do, make' are frequent paraphrases to make verbs, especially from Arabic nouns. Notice particularly <u>ról</u> <u>iyfa=edændæ</u>, where <u>ról</u> is the indefinite object ('a part') of <u>iyfa=edændæ</u>, in which <u>iyfa</u>, in turn, meaning 'performance' is the indefinite object of <u>edændæ</u>, 'doing'. Most of these verb phrases made with <u>ed</u>- or <u>eylæ</u>- are <u>transitive</u>, i.e. may take another object.

Remember, too, that when an object is modified by such indefinite words as <u>bir</u> or <u>necé</u> or <u>néc</u>, it will almost always be in the stem case. But <u>bir</u> is needed only when you want to make clear that <u>one</u> is all, not several. If it is indifferent whether one or more than one, or if no uncertainty about the number is possible, <u>bir</u> is not used.

B. The Definite Object-Phrase Observe:

I		A II	
bura	this place	burani tani-miyir-am	I don't know this place.
0	he	onù cayirim	let me call him
Baki	Baku	Bakini né-jægörur-sæn	how do you like Baku?
bizim opera	our opera	bizìm operan ì görmü-sæn	have you seen our opera?
özü	herself	özünü görAjÂX-sAn	you're going to see her, herself
		в	
o qiz	that girl	o qizi görür-süz?	do you see that girl?
bizim šæhær	our city	bizìm šæhæri né-jæ görür-sæn?	how do you like our city?
siz	you	sizì görmAXdÀn	from seeing you
bulvár	boulevard, parkway	bulvar¥ gæzdim	I strolled (along) the parkway
qardašim-gil	my brother and family	qardašim-gili göræm	that I may see my brother and his family
		С	
qadinf	his wife	qadinin dæævæt= edAjÁY=Am	I'm going to invite his wife
*Novin=	the Novin	*Novin=restoranin	you mean the
restorani	restaurant	deyir-sæn	Novin restaurant

Comparing columns I and II, we see, in A (nouns ending in vowels) that the suffix is -nU; in B (nouns ending in consonants), it is -U. In C we have in column I nouns ending in the -(s)U 'his, her, its' ending. The suffix added in column II is here -n only, but in A, <u>hær yerini</u> and <u>özünü</u> show the suffix -nU added to the same possessive ending. The rule, then, is: (1) if the noun ends in -(s)U, the suffix is optionally either -nU or -n; (2) if the noun ends in a vowel, otherwise, add -nU; (3) if it ends in a consonant, add -U.

As for the meaning, note that the English objects are all preceded by (1) 'the', (2) 'his, her, its, our', etc. —possessives (including words ending in 's), (3) 'this, that, these, those' —demonstratives; or else they are (4) proper names, of places or people, or (5) personal pronouns, like 'him, her, you, us', etc. In Azerbaijani, when used as direct objects, they must all be marked by this suffix, which we shall call the -(n)U definite objective case ending.

3. 'The' in Azerbaijani.

We have now seen all the Azerbaijani ways of saying 'the', which we may summarize as follows:

 When English 'the' precedes a noun with the 's possessive ending, it is marked in Azerbaijani by the -(n)Un definite genitive case ending.

- (2) When English 'the' is used with an adjective, especially a superlative, ('the good one', 'the best one' etc.) it is sometimes marked by the -(s)U or -(s)I 3rd person definite ending.
- (3) When English 'the' is used with a direct object, its equivalent in Azerbaijani is the -(n)U definite objective case ending.
- (4) In all other instances, 'the' is not positively marked in Azerbaijani but only suggested by the sense of the context (and the absence of special indefinite words like bir 'a, an').

4. 'A, An' in Azerbaijani

The word <u>bir</u>, which if stressed is the number 'one', is used unstressed to mean 'a, an'. In meaning 'one', it is not only stressed, but (like other numbers) followed by <u>classifiers</u>, or units of measure or counting, such as dæné (for counting things), næfér (used in counting people), qáb, qutú, etc.

5. Questions in Azerbaijani.

- As in all languages, in Azerbaijani there are two distinct types of question:
- (1) Questions made with an interrogative 'pronoun' such as who?, where?, when?, why?, how?, what?, which?, and so on. In Azerbaijani they are mostly either from the stem ha- or the stem næ-, except for kim 'who?'. Two points must be noted. (a) The interrogative word is normally the peak of the intonation and the most strongly stressed, unlike English, though in some cases it may be the next following word, whatever that may be. (b) The intonation is either (commonly) exactly like statements, with rapid fall in pitch after the interrogative, or (sometimes) the same except that the drop in pitch does not go quite so low as in statements more like a semicolon drop than a period drop. Listen for both kinds, and imitate your informant's intonation closely. A correct intonation is a great help in making yourself understood, and simply transferring English intonation patterns will not do.
- (2) Questions indicated only by the intonation, and capable of being answered by a 'yes' or a 'no'. Azerbaijani, like English, uses a rise in pitch beginning just before or on the accented syllable of the last full word (usually a verb) and continuing up to the end, without any drop. But in case the point of the question, the thing you are asking about, comes earlier in the sentence, the rise in pitch begins with it. On verb forms, especially those with no enclitic ending, it may begin at the beginning of the verb. Thus this rise usually comes later than the high point of a positive statement, which is usually on the <u>next</u> to last word (often the indefinite direct object, but never the subject unless it is especially emphasized), though the loudest stress (on a <u>lower</u> pitch) may occur on the last word. This difference should be carefully observed and imitated.

The enclitic particle -mi, accompanied by an additional rise in pitch may optionally be added at the very end of a 'yes-or-no' question. This is considered somewhat elegant (at least in Persian Azerbaijan) and is not much used in common conversation.

6. Simple Arithmetic in Azerbaijani.

In the second unit you learned the numbers from one to ten. Those from eleven to nineteen are simple compounds, with the word for ten followed by the unit word, ombir, oniki, etc. <u>Twenty</u> is <u>iyirmi</u>, often shortened in rapid speech to 'yirmi', 'yirm', or 'irmi'. Imitate your Guide.

Addition:

2 + 2 = 4 iki-ylæ iki+dôrd=edær. 4 + 5 = 9 dòrd-ilæ béš+dogqûz=edær.

Practice using numbers for addition until you can do sums in Azerbaijani rapidly. Let one of you ask, e.g.: 3 + 3 = ? uc-ilæ uš necé'=(e)dær

and another give the answer, quickly: 3 + 3 = 6 uc-ilæ uc alti'=(e)dær.

7. Higher Numbers in Azerbaijani.

ten	δn	seventy	yetmíš
twenty	iyirmî	eighty	hæštád (sæksén)
thirty	otúz	ninety	doxsán
forty	qfrx	one hundred	yűz
fifty	ællí	one thousand	mín
sixty	atm í š, altmíš	one million	milyón, miliyón

A. Practice with the following sums as suggested in the Analysis.

1+2=?	9+7=?	5+5=?	8+3=?	4+6=?	10+10=?	1+9=?	8+7=?	2+5=?	3+4=?
6+1=?	7+2=?	5+3=?	8+6=?	4+2=?	10+7=?	1+3=?	4+4=?	9+5=?	7+5=?
5+1=?	8+2=?	3+2=?	4+1=?	6+2=?	10+1=?	and so d	on.		

B. Combine the nouns in the first column with those in the second column to make an indefinite noun phrase; give the resulting meaning.

I	ш
šæhæ r	ünüverstǽ
ünüverstæ	yoldáš
musiqí	mæællim
qadinlár	döktűr (p), doğtór (s)
yemæk	vaxt
mæktæb	imaaræt
qizlár	mæktæb
operá	qapi
paprúz	tükán
nüüyőrk	šæhær
yer	ad
baki	operá
operá	aqtiris
qardašim	qiz
hotél	restorán
paprúz	qutú
restorán	qarsón
baki	trén

C. Combine the nouns in the first column with those in the second to make a definite possessive phrase; give the meaning.

I	ш
0	baj£
æhmæd	qadin
Jorj	yoldáš
oγlúm	mæællim
qadinim	doğtúr
qizim	mæktæb
bu operá	qapi
bu yoldáš	ad
qardašim	qiz
bu hotél	restorán
maméd	dost
aqtirís	rol
hæsæn	qardáš
bu restorán	caylár
bu qarsón	pul

Combine various words of the first column with different words in the second.

D. Complete the following sentences by adding the proper objective suffixes (if any are needed) in place of the parentheses.

) göstærær.

1.	cöræk() alfr-am.
2.	bu() alfr-am.
3.	o imaaræt() görür-sæn.
4.	bu üniverstæ() gör-mæmiš-æm.
5.	mamed() görsæk, xæstæxana(
6.	o injinerlik() oxuyúr.
7.	o mænim pulum() istæyir.
8.	bu qiz cay() istæyir.

9. o kiši qæhvæsi() icir.

E. Pronounce the following sentences first as statements, then as questions.

- 1. böyűk üniverstæ-dir. (?)
- 2. mamedi gördi. (?)
- 3. æhmæt buradá cališár. (?)
- 4. onún qardaši mæællîm-dir. (?)
- 5. Jorjún iši zæhmætlî-dir. (?)
- 6. iyirmi béš saát cališir. (?)
- 7. o yol xæstæxaniyá-sari gedír. (?)
- 8. bu ušaxlàr oxuyúl-lar. (?)
- 9. buradà ispišqà satál-lar. (?)
- 10. tiflis gözzel šæhær-di. (?)
- 11. bizim operani görmű-sæn. (?)
- 12. operavá gedÂX. (?)
- 13. gözæl ağtiris oxuyajáx-dir. (?)

Conversations

I

George is walking about the university grounds.

Mamét:	sælám Jorj. sæm burada næ gævirir-sæn.
Jorj:	gældim ünüverstæni gæzæm.
Mamét:	onu görűr-sæn? mænim qardašim-di(r).
Jorj:	cayir gælsin taniš=olàx.
Mamét:	musiqi=mæællimi-di. onun cališmax vaxdi yaxin-di(r). qoy gessin.
Jorj:	onùn yanindaki kìm-di; taniyir-san?
Mamét:	dostú - du(r).
Jorj:	onun bajiqardaši vár?
Mamét:	hæ. bir bajisi bir qardaši=var. qardaši saldat-di. bajisi væ qadini-da xæstæxanada cališal-lar.
Jorj:	sa9at næ=dir.
Mamét:	beš' on=dæygæ=var.
Jorj:	beš' on=dæyqæ=var?! bæs xódaafiz.

beš' on=dæyqæ=var?! bæs xódaafiz. Mamét: xóš=gældin. yénæ görüšÀX.

п

In the restaurant a diner approaches, and Gulu speaks to him.

Qulu:	sælám, döqtür! gæl bíz-inæn nahàr=ye. mænim dostum+ælí-ynæn taniš=olun.
æli:	kefin nejze-dir. sæn hárada cališar-san.
doğtúr:	mæn hæftædæ iyirmi béš=sa9àt xæstæxanada cališar-am.
æli:	né-jæ-dir? sevir-sæn?
doğtúr:	pis dæyir. ámma cox zæhmætlí-dir.
Qulu:	qárson! burayá=gæl.
qarsón:	bæli.
Qulu:	bizæ génæ biraz cöræk=ver.
qarsón:	búyruz.
æli:	hamisi necé vermæli-yik.
qarson:	űš=rubul.
doğtúr:	mæn getmæli-yæm.
æli:	biz-dæ beylæ.

biz-dæ beylæ.

Questions

Conversation I	1.	kím ünüverstæni gæzir.
	2.	kim musiql=mæællimi-di.
	3.	kimin qardaši saldat-di.
	4.	kím xæstæxanadà cališar.
Conversation II	1.	döqtür hárada cališir.
	2.	döğtür qulunun dostum tanir-di?
	3.	döğtür mærlsxana sevir-di?

4. ælì qarsonà necé vermæli-di.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. You are introduced to Hassan, are pleased to meet him, ask him about his job. He is a teacher and finds the work tiring. Most of the students in his school are girls. He points out a friend of his who is a music-teacher. You ask about a boy you see standing there. He goes to the university and wants to be a teacher. You ask about a woman near him. She is a doctor, and works at the hospital. You ask Hassan how many hours a week he works. He says twenty-eight. He has to go because it is nearly time for him to work. You say good-bye and hope to see him again.

B. You walk around the campus of the university with a friend, pointing out the hospital, and other buildings. Your friend asks how many students there are. You say ten thousand, as far as you know. He is out of cigarettes and asks where they are sold. You point out a gate, and say there's a shop near it on the corner. He says he must go and buy some cigarettes there. You say good-bye.

UNIT 5

Basic Sentences

Family and Friends

(George meets Mamet on the street and gets invited to a party)

English Equivalents 1. George vesterday on the boulevard from far I saw Yesterday evening I saw you at a distance on the boulevard. 2. near you (at your side) woman- (or women) -and-child-(or children) I saw a woman and children near you. they Who were they? 3. Mamet with my wife, my wife and it was my children It was my wife and children. 4. of my children (he) is a boy (it is a) girl One of my children is a boy, the other a girl. 5. my son's he has age (his age there is) my daughter's her age My son is 8 years old, my daughter 5. 6. George just, right, exactly, precisely like my brother (You're) just like my brother. 7. because of him, too he has a child eight years old (in the eight-age) five.years old (in the five-age) Because he, too, has two children, one of them an eight-year-old boy, the other a five-year-old girl. 8. Mamet yourself aren't you? Aren't you married yourself? 9. George

Not yet.

Aids to Listening 1. Jorj dünæn bulvardá uzaxdán gördűm dünæn axšàm+sænì bulvard' uzaxdàn gördüm. 2. vanindá arvadušáx sænin yanindà+mæn arvadušáx gördüm. o(n)lár o(n)làr+kím-idi-lær. 3. Mamed arvadim-ilæ (-inan) ušaxlarim-idi mænim arvadim-ilætušaxlarim-idi. 4. ušaxlarimin oylán-di(r) qiz mænim ušaxlarimin birisi oylán-di(r) birisi qiz. 5. oylumún yaši=var gizimin yaší oylumun+ sækkiz yaši=var, gizimin+bêš=yaši. 6. Jorj lap qardašim-kimi làp mænim qardašim-kimi. 7. cün-kü onún-da ušayi=var sækkíz=vašinda béš=yašinda cun-ku onun-da ik' ušaγi=var; birisi sækgiz=yašinda oylán-di(r), o birisì béš=yašinda qiz. 8. Mamed özün dæyir-sæn-[mi]? sæn özün+evli dæyir-sæn-[mi]? 9. Jorj hælæ yox.

 Mamet you used to be
 Where did you live in America?

 George myself my family in New York we lived
 I myself and my family used to live in New York.

still my mother and sister and family they are thereAnd my mother and sister and the rest of my family are still there.

13. of my brothers
(he) is married(a) bachelorOne of my brothers is married,
one a bachelor.

14. he is 24 to schoolOne of them is 24 and is still going to school.

15. the other (lit. that one of them) which (one)? who, which than me even he is an aviator My other brother, who is older than me, is an aviator.

16. small my brother engineeringMy younger brother is studying engineering.

17. Mamet coming next week Sunday (in Persia, Friday) it is his birthday
Next Sunday is my brother's birthday.

18. to his nineteenth year he will passAnd he will be eighteen years old

(lit. will pass into his nineteenth year).

 it is necessary that you come
 You must come, too.

 20. George surely
 Thanks very much, of course I'll come. At what time will it be?

 Mamet until, as far as (with dative) from half-past seven

10. Mamed olúr-dun sæn ameriqadà+hárad' olur-dun. 11. Jorj özűm familím nüüyorğdá yašayir-dix. mæn özüm væ familím nüüyorqdâ yašir-dix. 12. hænùz nænæbajim-gil oradá-dilar væ hænùz mænìm nænæbajìm-gil oradâ-dilar. 13. qardašlarimin evli-di subáy qardašlarimin biris' èvlì-di, birisì subây. 14. iyirm' dörd yaši=var mæktæbæ birisì 'yirmi dörd yaši=vár, væ hænùz mæktæbæ=gedir. 15. o birí hánsi hansi-ki mænnæn-dæ tæyyaaræci-di [xalabán-di] o birì qardašim, hansi-ki mænnæn-dæ böyük-dür, tæyyaaræci-di(r). 16. kicik gardašim injinerlik [mühændislik] kicik qardašim injinerliy=oxuyur. 17. Mamed gælæn gælæn='æftæ bazár=günü doyum=günü-dü(r) gælæn='æftæ+bazár=günü+mænìm qardašimin doyûm=günü-dü. 18. dn dogqúz=yašina gecAjÁX=dI(r) væ on doqqúz-yašina+ gecAjÂX=dI(r). 19. gæræk gælæ-sæn sæn-dæ gæræk gælæ-sæn. 20. Jorj hætmæn cdx tešækkür=edir-æm, hætmæn gælær-æm. sa9at nædæ-dir [nečædæ-dir] 21. Mamed qædær

yetdi yarimnan

 (cont.) to twelve
 From seven-thirty till twelve.

21. (cont.) onikiyæ vetdi yarimnán+ónikiyæ=qædær. (Later, at the party) 22. Jorj tæbrik=edir-æm dovúm=günüvü héydær yoldaš! mæn sænin bu doyum=günüvü tæbrîk=edir-æm. 23. Heydær sáy-ol còx sâγ-ol; tesækkür=edir-æm. 24. mæktæb=yoldašim bù mænim mæktæb=yoldašim-di(r). adi-da gulû-di. 25. yanindaki xalamin oyli-di onùn yanindaki-da+mænìm xalamin oylû-du. 26. o qiz-da-ki görür-sæn bajim=qizi-di(r) o gözzel qiz-da-k' o(n)larin yanindà görür-sæn, mænim bajim=qizi-di(r). 27. ærdæ-di. àmma ò ærdæ-di. 28. Mamed k(i)šisi qondiratci [qontratci, podaratci] onun kišisi gondiratci-dir. 29. Jorj géž-di bæs mæn getmælf-yæm; cox géž-di. cox cox šád=oldum; yôldašlar. xódaafiz; xódaafiz. 30. Mamed x6š=gældin qonaxlix qonaxliyá sænin bu qonaxliyà gælmA YInnAn sænin bu qonaxliya gælmAYInnAn+ cox tešækkür=edir-æm. [mütæšækkür-æm]

Pronunciation

Azerbaijani d is about like our d, but the tongue touches a little closer to the front teeth, and so sometimes is like <u>th</u> in <u>these</u>. b is like our b. q is about like our g in <u>garbage</u> or <u>gone</u>, with the back of the tongue touching the soft palate; sometimes more like our k or c in <u>cool</u>, <u>car</u>, <u>caught</u>, and so forth. g is more difficult for us; approximately <u>gy</u> in <u>gewgaw</u> or argue, but usually more fricative when initial, so that we may at first mistake it for the j in joke—which, however, exists in Azerbaijani too, and must be distinguished.

The Azerbaijani sounds represented in the Aids to Listening by d, b, q, and g differ from those represented by t, p, q, and k in the same way, ordinarily, and it is not always quite like the difference between an English d and t or b and p. In English b (for instance) is usually fully voiced in all positions. This pronunciation

I congratulate your birthday (def. obj.) Friend Heydar, I congratulate you on this birthday of yours.

22. George

23. Heidar thanks (lit. be healthy) Thanks a lot!

24. my schoolmateThis is my schoolmate.(And) his name is Gulu.

25. the one near him my maternal aunt's (he) is her son

(And) the one near him is my cousin (aunt's son).

26. and that girl who(m) you see (she) is my niece (sister's daughter) That pretty girl you see near them is my niece.

 (she) is married (lit. at a husband)
 But she is married.

 Mamet her husband contractor
 Her husband is a contractor.

29. George it is lateWell, I must be going;it's very late.I had a fine time, friends.Goodbye; goodbye.

30. Mamet goodbye (lit. glad you came) party to the party from your coming to this party Thank you very much for coming to this party. is perfectly acceptable to the Azerbaijani speaker, but you must not expect him to return the favor. At the beginning of a phrase, his b (or d or q or g) is not usually voiced, and will sound to us more or less intermediate between b and p. But it is always weaker and less forcible than the p (or t or d or k), and never has the little explosion of breath after it which regularly follows a p. The same pronunciation is used in the middle of a word if one of the stop consonants (p, t, d, k) occurs before it, or one of the voiceless fricatives (s, š, t, x, h). Between vowels, or before a vowel and after one of the voiced continuant consonants (r, l, m, n, y, γ , z, ž, v) the b, d, q, and g are usually fully voiced, as in English. At the end of a phrase, or before any consonant except r or l, they are usually quite voiceless, and will sound to us like p and t (g and q do not occur in this position). However, they are not released when final, whereas p and t sometimes are. Frequently, however, there is no difference at all between final p and b, and this is nearly always true of p and b at the end of words longer than one syllable, and before consonants within a word. In this position we will always write p in the Aids to Listening, though the conventional spelling may have the equivalent of b.

Practice 1

mitiai otops.			7
gördűm	baj≨	doyúm	böyűk
qizin	gælær	qædær	demæk
qardáš	bazár	günű	dostúm
Contrast these:			
kefin	pís	ä art6f	taniš
	P	ractice 2	
Final b and d, p and	l t:		
arvad	*jib	dæævæt	*sáp
dörd	ad	sűt	*t6p
mæktæb	Maméd	manát	lap
	P	ractice 3	
Medial Clusters:			
sæggiz	*atdár	ispišqá	saatdán
doqqúz	üstæ or üs(t)dæ	saldát-dir	uzaxdán
jetdí		*ættár	tešækkür

Practice 4

Between vowels (or m, n, r, l and a vowel) q may sometimes be weakened to γ , and g to y. d and b, however, are here almost exactly like our d and b or somewhat more fricative, like th in bother and Spanish fricative b (phonetically written [β]). In some regions intervocalic b changes to v (and final p to f).

bazár=günü	*sabin	bulvardá	arvadím
bú=gün, bú=yün, bű=yün	*musiq1	gördűm	o birí
*fæqǽt	sábah	gél-mædin	

Analysis

1. Family relationships; dvandva or copulative compounds.

Initial Stops:

The basic list of Azerbaijani kinship terms differs in several ways from English, being richer at some points and poorer at others.

Husband, wife, and daughter are normally the words for man, woman and girl (as in French and many other languages), kiši, qadin, and qiz. For husband, there is also a special word, &r; for father, mother, and son there are special words dædæ or atá, nænæ or aná, and oyúl (which, however, is not used in the plural, being then replaced by oylanlár). For child in the sense of 'son or daughter', besides the ordinary word ušáx (which has both senses of child) there is also evlád, övlád, which means children or descendants in general. Brother and sister are qardáš and baji, but traces of an earlier system which distinguished older from younger brothers and sisters remain in the word dadáš (elder brother).

Uncles and aunts are subdivided: father's brother is æmi, mother's brother is day⁴, and your aunts' husbands are not uncles, but aunts' husbands. Father's sister is bibí or æmmæ and mother's sister is xalá. Nephews and nieces, on the other hand, must be described as son or daughter of brother or sister. Cousins must be described by phrases as son, daughter (or child) of æmí, day¹, bibí, or xalá. Grandfather is babá or böyűy=atà (occasionally dædæ); grandmother is sometimes nænæ, but can be specified by the phrase böyűk=nænæ or böyűy=anà. Grandchild or grandson is nævæ; to specify grandaughter you must say q¹z=nævæsi. Some of the in-laws have special

names too:* father-in-law is qayn=ata; mother-in-law is qayn=ana; brother-in-law (brother of husband or wife) is qayin, (husband of wife's sister) bajanáx; sister-in-law (sister of husband or wife) baldiz. In-laws in general are either qayin=quda or qayin=quda; relatives are qohum.

Most of the closer relationship names may be compounded to give more precise terms than our 'family', like nænæbaj{ (mother and sisters) or arvadušáx (wife and children), to which -gil may then be added for greater generality. This enclitic -gil may also be added to family names, e.g. Hüseinóv-gil 'the Huseinov family'. Words like arvadušáx represent the only common type of true noun compound (two nouns put together with accent on the last vowel) in Azerbaijani. Since the meaning is '(wife) and (child)', we shall call them 'and' - compound or dvandvas. They are not limited to relationship nouns; compare, for instance, oniki 'ten and two, twelve'.

*son-in-law is kürækæn, daughter-in-law is gælin (which also means 'bride').

2. The Local Cases

So far we have taken up three cases: (1) the stem-case, which is in itself indefinite and undetermined as to function, but which generally appears as the prior member of various phrase types: adjective-noun, subjectpredicate, indefinite object-verb, indefinite noun attribute-determined head noun. (2) The definite genitive case (-(n)Un), indicating possessive or other relation of one (definite) noun to another definite noun. (3) The definite objective case (-(n)U or -n) which marks the direct object of a verb as definite, determined, particular.

The remaining three cases form a closely related group, which is neither specially indefinite (like the stemcase) nor specifically definite (like the genitive and objective).

In the following paragraphs we shall present (1) some examples of forms we have seen, and then (2) a summary of shapes and meanings in tabulated form.

Observe:

basic word	locative	dative-allative	ablative-partitive
	-dA 'in, on, at'-case	-(y)A 'to, for'-case	-dAn 'from, than'-case
A			
bulvar	bulvardá	*bulvará	*bulvardán
(boulevard)	(on the boulevard)		
yanim	*yanimdá	yanimá	*yanimdań
(my side)		(to my side, to me)	
ameriqá	ameriqada	*ameriqayá	*ameriqadán
(America)	(in America)		S1
hára	hárada	har(ay)á	*haradań
(what place?)	(where?)	(where [to]?, whither)	
næ	nædæ	*næyæ	*nædæń
(what?)	(at what [time]?)		
oγlanlár	*oylanlardá	oylanlará	oylanlardán
(boys)			(from boys, than boys)
orá	oradá	*orayá	oradán
(that place)	(there)		(from there)
cox			coxdán
(much)			(long ago)
uzáx			uzaxdán
(far)			(from a distance)
görmÁX	*görmAXdÁ	*görmAYÁ	görmAXdÁn
(to see, seeing)		(for seeing, to see)	(from seeing)
<u>B_</u>		ang	
yaši	yašinda	yašiná	yašindań, yašinnán
(his age, the age of)	(old)	(to the age of)	(from the age of)
5-5		34	

yan¥ (his side)	yan i ndá (near him, at his side)	*yaniná	*yanindán, -nán
6	*onda	oná	*ondán, onnán
(that; he, she, it)		(to him; for that)	(from him)
bú	*bundá	buná	*bundán, bunnán
(this one)		(for this)	(from this)
hotelí	*hotelind %	*hoteliné	*hotelindæn, hotelinnæn
(his hotel)	(in his hotel)	(to his hotel)	(from his hotel)
qardašlar i	*qardašlarindá (among, in the posses-	*qardašlariná	qardašlarindán, -larinnán
(her brothers)	sion of her brothers)	(to, for her brothers)	(from, of her brothers)
<u>c</u>			
min	*mindæ	*minž	mindæn, -næn
(a thousand)			(than a thousand)
yètdi yar i m	*yetdi yarimda	*yetdi yarima	yètdi yàr i mdán, yar i mnán
(half-past seven)	(at half-past seven)	(to half-past seven)	(from half-past seven)
qardaš≨m (my brother)	*qardašimdá	*qardašimá	qardašimdán, -nán (from my brother)

After comparing the results of our observations we arrive at the following table which summarizes all the data from A, B, and C.

	FORM	FORM		
	A	В		
Locative -dA 'at'-case	-dÁ, i.edá after BV -dæ after FV	-n- before case endings after: 1) -(s)I or -(s)U 2) bu, o	at, on, in—indicating generally the place where or the time when some- thing happens.	
Dative-Allative -(y)A 'to, for' -case	-(y)Á, i.eá after C preceded by BV, -é after C preceded by FV, -yá after BV -yé after FV	As Above	to, for — indicating place to which, purpose or price for which, or person to or for whom something is said or done. Infinitives often occur in this case indicating purpose.	
Ablative-Partitive -dAn 'from, than' -case	-dAn i. edán after BV -dźn after FV -nÁn after -m, -n is regular in speech though not in spelling. ¹	As Above	from (a place); out, through, along an opening, road, etc.; than (in com- parison); from, since (a time); from, resulting from because of (something). Before quantity terms ² it corresponds to 'of'. Added to infinitives one of its many meanings is 'because of'.	

Notes:

1) The insertion of -n- as in B applies also to -ki. We may now say (since the definite cases -(n)Un and -(n)U insert -n- after all vowels) that, except in the stem-case, the stems of these definite words and endings end in -n-, and write them henceforth bu(n)-, o(n)-, -(s)U(n)-, and -kI(n)-. Since this -n- characterizes the two definite cases -(n)U and the definite stems bu(n)- and o(n)-, as well as the definite suffixes -(s)U(n) and -kI(n)-, we may call it the post-vocalic definite -n-.

2) In such phrases the quantity word regularly takes the -(s)U 3rd person definite suffix.

3. I, me, my, and you, your in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

	A	
mæn arvadušáx=gördüm	I saw a woman and children	
mænim arvadim	my wife	
*mæni göndærsælær	if they send me	
göstæ r=mænæ	show me!	
*pulún+mændæ-di	I've got your money.	
	lit. 'your money is on me'.	
*mændæn (mænnæn) aldi	he bought it from me	
	В	
sèn né=cališir-san	what do you do?	
sænin doyúm=günüvü	your birthday (obj.)	
sænì gördûm	I saw you	
*sænæ müntæzír-æm	I'm waiting for you	
*sændæ pul cóx-di	You've got lots of money.	
*sænnæn (sændæn) böyûk-dü(r)	He's older than you.	

We see that the word for 'I, me' is <u>mæn</u>, which takes the same case-endings as ordinary nouns except for the genitive, which is <u>mænim</u> instead of having the usual ending -in. The word for 'you' is sæn, and takes the expected case-endings throughout. This form can only be used in talking to <u>one</u> person, and in Persian Azerbaijan is not used in the first moments of talking to a stranger; the plural, siz, is considered more polite.

4. More about 'my' and 'your' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

		A		
I	ш		ш	
íš	iším	my work	*išín	your work
őz	özűm	myself	özűn	yourself
qáz	qizim	my daughter	qizin	your daughter
ογúl	oγ(u)lúm	my son	oγ(u)lún	your son
raqó	raqóm	my stew	raqón	your stew

Comparing columns I and II we see that if the stem ends in a consonant, the suffix is -im after e, ∞ , i (front unrounded vowels), -üm after ö, ü (front rounded vowels), -fm after a, $\frac{1}{2}$ (back unrounded vowels), and úm after o, u (back rounded vowels); if the stem ends in a vowel, the suffix is merely -m. We shall write it, then, -(Ú)m.

Comparing columns I and III we see that the suffix is -(U)n, exactly parallel to the 'my' suffix, but with <u>n</u> instead of <u>m</u>.

в

my wife's sister
you saw my wife
show (it to) my wife
at my house, in my house, at home
from my house

Examining B, we see (1) that -(U)m is often used in combination with a preceding mæním, genitive of mæn, but this is not necessary, (2) that all the case endings are added after it.

С

This suffix replaces the -(s)U or -(s)I suffix when the preceding genitive is mænim, but otherwise agrees closely in use, so we shall call it the first person (sing.) definite (possessive) suffix.

*(sænin) bajivin=adi	your sister's name
(sænìn) doγum=günüvü tæbrfk=edir-æm	I congratulate (you on) your birthday
*(sænin) qardašivá=verdim	I gave (it) to your brother
(sænìn) yanindá	near you (at your side)
(sænin) gælmAYInnÁn	from (because of) your coming

Examining C, we see that (1) -(Ú)n may be preceded by the genitive of sæn, sænin (which is often omitted); (2) all the case-endings are added after it, but (3) before case-endings beginning with vowel (def. gen. -Ún, def. obj. -Ú, dat. -all. -Á) the -<u>n</u>- is replaced by -<u>v</u>-. This is also done before the postposition -UnAn, 'with'. You will note that this change is not made in the conventional spelling. Though the forms with -v- are usual in most of Persian Azerbaijan and in much of Soviet Azerbaijan, in writing regularly, and to some extent in speaking, the forms with -n- (which are often identical with 3rd person definite forms) are used, —sænín bajinin, sænín doyúm=gününü, sænín qardašini, etc. In some sections of Azerbaijan -y- is substituted instead of -v-.

This suffix replaces the -(s)U(n-) suffix when the preceding genitive is <u>sænin</u>, and we shall call it the -(U)n(-v-) 2nd person (sing.) definite (possessive) suffix.

5. 'Have' in Azerbaijani

Observe:

	A	
oγlumùn+sækkìz yaši=var		$\frac{\text{My son has the age of 8}}{\text{(is 8 years old.)}}$
ikî qardašîm=var		I have two brothers.
næiz=var?		What do you have?
papruzùz vár-mi?		Have you got cigarettes?
*pulùm yôx-du(r)		I have no money.
	в	
*pulùn mændæ-di		I have your money.
*ð qutù sændæ dæyir?		Don't you have that box?

Comparing the examples in A and B, we see that (1) when the object is <u>indefinite</u>, our 'have' or 'have got' is expressed by (a) adding the proper personal definite (possessive) suffix to the object possessed, (b) putting the possessor before it, in the definite genitive (or omitting it, if it is first or second person), (c) adding the adjective var (literally 'present', freely 'there is') after the object, if positive, and yóx-dur (lit. 'is absent, not-existent', freely 'there is not'), if negative. When the object is <u>definite</u>, either someone else's property or modified by bu or o, this method of expressing 'have' is impossible. Instead, (a) the English object is made the subject, (b) the possessor is put in the locative case, after which (c) the -dUr or -dI enclitic 'is' is attached, if positive, or the adjective déyir 'is not' (lit. 'non-being') is placed, if negative.

Exercises

A. Complete the following sentences with the necessary 'from-than' ablative suffix, making the change of d to n wherever needed.

- l. üš gün() artix dæyir.
- 2. mæn sæn() böyűy-æm.
- 3. bulvar() gešdî.
- 4. onlar() ücü gældî.
- 5. oγlanlarim() birisi injinér-di.
- 6. qardašlarin() böyüyü næ cališar.
- 7. amerida() buraya=gældi.
- qonaxlix doqquz yarim() on ikiyé=qædær-idi.

B. Complete the following sentences with the necessary 'at-in' locative suffix.

- 1. sænin yanin()ki kím-idi.
- 2. sinamà saat on() bašlir.
- 3. saatim qardašim()-dir.
- 4. nüüyorğ() nišannisi-var.
- 5. hára() yašir-diz.
- oγlùm mæktæb()-di.
- qonaxliγin saàt næ()-di.
- 8. paket() paprûz yox-dur.
- 9. bu cay() sût=var.

C. Complete the following sentences with the necessary 'to-for' dative-allative suffix, changing preceding consonants where necessary.

- 1. bun() ingilis-jæ næ diyær-siz.
- 2. onu beš manat() veræl-lar.
- 3. saàt beš() on=dæyqæ qalir.
- 4. axšàm opera() gedær-UX.
- 5. onùn yanin() getdin.
- 6. mænim arvadim()=ver.

c.

- 7. o ünüverstæ()=gedir.
- 8. gæl búra().

4.

- 9. gonaxlix() gêt-mædim.
- D. Add the necessary genitive and definite (possessive) endings to complete the following sentences.
 - 1. bu mæn() yoldaš() hüsên-di.
 - 2. sæn() dost()-inan tanîš=oldum.
 - 3. o paprùz mæn()-dir.
 -) qardaš()ì gördüm. sæn(
 -) sæn()î tanir. 5.) baji(mæn() arvad(
 - 6. on() ata() doğtûr-du.

)dan birisi qolxozci-di. 7. mæn() qizlar(

-)a bir qutu 'spišqâ=verdim. 8. sæn() mæktæb-yoldaš(
- 9. 'o zatlàr jorj() baji()dâ-dir.
- 10. mæn() tôm-dir.) ad(

E. Complete the sentences with the necessary words and suffixes to make an 'I have' expression.

-)-var. ikì qardaš(
- 2. ælininsaati () dæyir.
- 3. arvad() yox-du.
-) var. 4. papriz(
- 5. gözæl ad()=var.
- 6. üš baj£() var.
-)-dIr. 7. o gutu (

F. Complete the sentences in E to make a 'you have' expression.

G. Complete the sentences in E to make a 'he has' expression.

Conversations

I

Ali and Husen talk about relatives.

inuscii ta	ik about felatives.
Hüsen:	sælám yóldaš! dünæn axšam sæn' dperadá=gördüm.
æli:	àmma mén sæni gőr-mædim.
Hüsen:	sænin yanindakilár kim-idi[-lær].
æli:	qardašim-ilæ qadini -ydi.
Hüsen:	qardašin-gilin ušaxlari y6x-du(r)?
æli:	niyæ. qardašimin ik' dylú=var, bir qizî.
Hüsen:	sæn özün evli dæyir-sæn?
æli:	yóx.
Hüsen:	sæn heš Masqivad' dlmú-san?
æli:	yóx. àmma nænæbajim-gil còx zamán-di oradà-dilar.
Hüsen:	o ik' ušax-ki bulvara-sari gedíl-lær; onlari görür-sæn?
æli:	hæ. kím-dilær.
Hüsen:	o qiz mænìm xalám=qizi-di. yanindaki oγilán-da onun mæktæb=yoldaši-di.
æli:	siz necé bajiqardàš-siz.
Hüsen:	mænim iki bajim+iki qardašim=var. qardašlarimin biri tæyyaaræci-dir, o birisi-ki mænnæn-dæ kicik-di, injinerlîy=oxuyur.
æli:	necæ yaši=var.
Hüsen:	gælæn=æfdæ iyirmi bir yašinà gecAjÁX-di(r).
	$\mathbf{\Pi}_{\mathbf{G}}$
and Mam	hat talk about Mamat's brother's highday namer

George and Mamet talk about Mamet's brother's birthday-party.

- Mamed: dünæn nivæ qonaxliva gèž gældin. ünüverstædæ-ydim. Jorj:
 - Mamed: sænin yanindaki qiz kim-idi. Jorj: Qulunun bajisi-ydi. Mamed: oærdæ=di? yóx jánim. ámma özünnæn böyük bajisi ærdædi(r). sænin qardašín næ olmaγ istæyir. Jorj: Mamed: doxturlúy oxuyur.

dünænki qonaxlix sænin qardašivin doyùm=gün'-ücün-idi, bèylæ dæyir? Jorj:

Mamed: hæ. beylæ-di(r).

Jorj: bæs sænin özüvü doγùm-günün næ-váx-dɨ(r). Mamed: onaltí gün qardašiminkinnán-so[n]ra.

Questions

Conversation I: 1. hüsèn kim(1) operada gördü?

- 2. né-zaman gördù.
- 3. ælinin yanindà kim vâr-idi.
- 4. ælinin gardašinin nec(æ) ušavi var-di?
- 5. kím bulvarà-sari gedîr.
- 6. hüsèn-gil necé bajiqardàš-dilar.
- Conversation II
- jorj qonaxliγà niyé gež getdi.
 - 2. qulunùn bajisi ærdæ-di?
 - 3. mamedîn qardašî næ oxuyur.
 - 4. dünænkì qonaxlix næ-ücün-üdü.
 - 5. mamedìn özünün doγùm=günü næ=vax-di.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Talk about your families —asking such questions as: are you married? have you any children? how old are they? where did you live? where do your mother or father, or brother(s) or sister(s) live? what does each one do for a living? and so on.

B. You talk to a little boy. First you call him, ask his name, age, where he lives ('it is not far'). Has he brothers and sisters? (He says one brother and three sisters). Where's his brother? (At school). His sisters? (One is married and lives in Rostov, the others are still going to school). He calls another boy and introduces him as a schoolmate. Saturday is the new boy's birthday. His own birthday was last week. You congratulate him. He thanks you and both boys say goodbye.

UNIT 6

Basic Sentences

Let's Talk about the Weather

(George meets Mamet on the street in Baku)

English Equivalents

1. George where are you going (lit.(where to thus?)? Hello, Mamet, where are you going? 2. Mamet (not) any, none I came out that I walk No place; I just came out for a little stroll on the boulevard. 3. George (it) is weather Yes, it's very fine weather. 4. bad, badly the wind it was blowing But last night the wind was very bad. 5. Mamet while the wind (was) blowing I was at home I was at home yesterday during the wind storm. 6. from my window outward, out I was looking And I was looking out of my window. 7. George Baku's its weather in winter What is Baku weather like in winter? 8. Mamet very much, a lot snow rain snow-and-rain it precipitates (rain, snow, hail, sleet) it snows and rains In winter there's a lot of snow and rain here. 9. cold it doesn't get, isn't (usually) But it (lit. its weather) doesn't get very cold. 10. George in the summer I have not been I have never been here in the summer.

Aids to Listening 1. Jorj hára beylæ sælàm mámed; hára beylæ. 2. Mamed heš cixdim gæzæm heš; cixdim+bir-az bulvarda=gæzæm. 3. Jorj havá-di hæ; còx gözæl=(h)ava-di. 4. bætær yel æsír-di amma dünæn axšám+còx bætær yêl=æsir-di. 5. Mamed yèl æsændæ evdæ-ydim mæn dünæn+yel æsændæ+evdæ-ydim. 6. pænjæræmnæn ešivæ baxir-dim væ pænjæræmnæn+ešiyæ=baxir-dim. 7. Jori bakinin havasi qišdá bakinin havasi+qišda ne-jæ-dir. 8. Mamed coxlú qar yayiš qarya yiš yayár qaryayis yayar qišdà burada+coxlu qaryayis yayar. 9. soyúx olmáz amma+havasi+còx soyùγ olmâz. 10. Jorj. yaydá-da ól-mamiš-am

mæn (h)éš yaydá-da burad(a)' ôl-mamiš-am.

11. Mamet (its) summer (-season) it is worth seeing Summer in Baku is very beautiful. 12. (you can) stay and Anyway, you can stay and see (for yourself); 13. than a month and a half there is not remaining Because there isn't more than a month and a half (i. e. before summer). 14. George its summer (def. obj.) to see I want very much to see a Baku summer, too. 15. Mamet you don't know you must stay or not you mean, that is to say You mean you don't know yet whether you're to stay or not? 16. George God (he) knows me to every place, wherever that they send, if they send No. God knows; because I have to go wherever they send me. 17. Mamet New York's on top, on generally What's New York weather like, in general? 18. George (the) August (month) hot it is hot (generally) August is very hot. 19. (but) in winter in January (it) is cold (generally) it snows In winter, in January, it is very cold and it snows a lot, 20. (its) spring (season) but a New York spring is very nice. 21. of the Hudson river its shore, bank sunshine sunny times it is worth walking _ It's very nice to walk along the shore of the Hudson in sunny weather. from Baku (to) outside Have you ever been outside Baku?

11. Mamed vay=fæsli görmæli-di bakinintyay=fæslitcôx görmæli -di. 12. galip bæs sæn+qalip+göræ bilær-sæn; 13. ay yarimnán qál-miyir-i cün-kü+ay-yarimnán=artix qâl-miyir-i. 14. Jorj yayini görmAX mæn-dæt cox bakinin yayini görmÂY istæyir-æm. 15. Mamed bil-miyir-sæn qalmali-san ya yóx demÁX demÀX hænuz bil-miyir-sæn qalmali-san ya yox? 16. Jorj alláh bilær mæní hær=birveræ göndærsælær yox. alláh bilær; cün-kü mæni hær=biryeræt göndærsælær+getmælî-yæm. 17. Mamed nüüyorğún üsdæ üst üsdæ nüüyorğún havasi+üst üsdæ ne-jæ-dir. 18. Jorj ayqúst=ay¥ [ut=ay¥] issí, istí iss'=ólar ayqust=ayi+cox iss'=ôlar. 19. qišdá-da yanvár=ayinda [ža(n)vi(é)=ayinda] soyúy=olar qár=yayar qišdá-da+yanvár=ayinda+cox soyúγ= olar væ coxlu qâr=yaγar; 20. yáz=fæsli, bahari ámma nüüyorqun yáz=fæsli+côx gözæl-di. 21. hudsón=cay(i)nin saahili, saahili, saahili, kænari günæš günæš=zamanlar gæzmæli-di hudsón=cayinin saahili+günæš zamanlar+cox gæzmælî-di. bakidán xaarijé, xaarijá heš sæn bakidàn xaarijæ getmi-sæn?

22. Mamet I have not gone No. I've never been out of Baku. 23. George your mother-and-sister(s) How about your mother and sisters? 24. Mamet (the) middle (one) two years near, close (recent); before two years ago in Rostov in a middle-school (i. e. high school) (she) was a teacher My middle sister was a teacher in a high school in Rastov two years ago. Now she is working at the university. 25. George I have not seen I haven't met her yet. 26. Mamet coming next Saturday (you can) come and you can see Then you can come and visit us next Saturday and meet her. 27. George with you in the same place (she) is living You mean she is living with you? 28. Mamet no only at our house (lit. at us) (she) is a guest I am expectant, I am waiting No. Only Saturday she will be visiting us. I'll expect you on Saturday Goodbye.

22. Mamed gét-mæmiš-æm yòx. mæn (h)èš bakidàn xaarijà gêt-mæmiš-æm. 23. Jorj nænæbajín nænæbaján ne-jæ. 24. Mamed ortanji ik' 11 irælí ik' il=iræli [ik' il=qabax] rástovdà ortá=mæktæbdæ [dæbiristandá] mæællim=idi mænim ortanji bajim+ik' il iræli+rastovdà+ortá=mæktæbdà+mæællîm-idi. indi ünüverstædæ=cališir. 25. Jorj gőr-mæmiš-æm mæn hænuz onu gör-mæmiš-æm. 26. Mamed gælæn gælæn šæmbæ=günü gælíp göræ bilær-sæn bæs gælæn šæmbærgünü+bizæ gælip++ onu göræ bilær-sæn. 27. Jori siz-ilæ, siz-inæn bir=yerdæ yašayir, qalir, zindæqanliy=elir demÀY o siz=ilæ bir=yerdæ=yašayir? 28. Mamed убх, убо fægæt bizdé qonáx-di

müntæzir-æm, (with Dat.)

šæmbæ-günü+sænæ müntæzîr-æm.

xúdaafiz.

ydx. fæqæt+šæmbæ=günü bizdæ qonáx-dir.

Pronunciation

Practice 1

Final and pre-consonantal -k: This is never (except when double) a stop sound (like English -k, or English and Azerbaijani -p and -t,) but is a kind of hushing noise made with the tip of the tongue tucked away behind the lower front teeth and the middle of the tongue raised up to the roof of the mouth a little way behind the gum ridge. It is just like the second part of initial k- (between the stop part and the vowel). It is made in almost the same position as English y- (in 'yield', 'yet', 'yippee') but without voicing, and with friction. It occurs chiefly after front vowels (i, ü, e, ö, æ); occasionally after back vowels; mainly before pauses and before consonants. Before vowels (except for some one-syllable nouns), as we saw in Unit 5, it is replaced by its voiced counterpart -y-. Before consonants it is occasionally replaced by h.

tük	böyűk	injinerlîk	cöræk
mæktæb	tæbrík	kicík	tæk

Practice 2

x: This sound, too, is unlike any ordinary English sound. You have already had one practice with it, along with its voiced counterpart γ . Raise the back of your tongue close to the soft palate, and make a hawking noise. It occurs initially before vowels, medially before consonants and (in a few words) before vowels, and finally (except in one-syllable nouns) only before pause or consonants. It is found chiefly before and after back vowels (a, $\frac{1}{2}$, o, u), sometimes before or after ∞ , rarely near any other front vowel. It alters the quality of u and of front vowels which stand before or after it, so be especially careful to get the vowels right as well as the consonant.

bujaxdá	xæstæxaná	günüz xeyir	xusuusü	xúdaafiz
qolxoz	yaxši	yaxin	xošhál	
		Practice 3		

h: This is not much different from English <u>h</u> but, unlike English h, occurs <u>after</u> vowels as well as before, and is pronounced the same way. This requires a little practice; try to sort of choke at the end of the vowel, and you'll get the idea. Standing between vowels in a sentence, it is very weak and often drops; so also between a consonant and a vowel. It is sometimes substituted for k in these positions:

müstaráh	hánsi	alláh	hæftæ	zæhmætli
ahmæd	hænuz	dahá	hærbí	sábah

Practice 4

s, š, f: These are all very similar to the corresponding English sounds—s always voiceless (as in 'say', 'essay', 'less') never like z; š like our 'sh' in 'shake', 'mesh', and f like our f.

axšám	ä rtóf	iyfá-edændæ	héš	yašir
guzæšt=eylæ	sáγ=tæræfdæ	ešiyæ	issí	üsdæ

Analysis

1. Simple commands (imperative) in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

I		II	
sáγ ol-	be well, live	say=ol!	thanks!
gæl-	come	gæl buraya!	come here!
baγ i šla-	excuse, pardon	bayišlá!	pardon me!
güzæšt=eylæ-	overlook, excuse	güzæšt=eylæ !	excuse me!
göstær-	show	göstær=mænæ!	show me!

Comparing column I (stem) with II (commands), we see that (1) the suffix is zero, i.e. nothing is added; (2) the accent, if no noun precedes, is on the last syllable of the verb form; (3) like other verb forms, this one is enclitic to a preceding noun, i.e. the main accent is on the noun and the pitch of the voice drops sharply from noun to verb (this is particularly striking with monosyllables); (4) strong vowels (low vowels) like a and æ may get a weak stress accent even in monosyllables; (5) two-syllable (and longer) forms always have a weak stressaccent on the last syllable.

The meaning is a direct command. But (1) it is addressed only to <u>one</u> person, (2) if you want to be polite, this form is often avoided. We shall call this the singular imperative zero-suffix.

2. 'I am' and 'you are' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

А		в	
pís dæyir-æm	I'm not bad	evli dæyir-sæn-mì?	aren't you married?
vár-am	<u>I am existing</u> (present)	görűr-sæn	you see (you are seeing)
gőr-mæmið-æm	I haven't seen (am not-having-seen)	cališír-san	you are working
görműš-æm	<u>I have</u> seen (am-having-seen)	qæyirír-sæn	you are doing
ameriğanl¥-yam	I'm an American	né-jæ-sæn?	how are you?

Studying the examples in A, we see that (1) the suffix is -Am after consonants, -yAm after vowels; (2) it is enclitic, i. e. has the main pitch rise just before it, except (a) in questions (particularly when -mi is added) where the questioning pitch rise begins before, but may continue on after the hyphen and (b) when the last word is combined with a preceding accented noun, in which case the suffix itself has a weak stress accent but no pitch rise; (3) it is added to nouns in stem case and other cases as well, and to adjectives (yaxší, doğtúr, etc.) and to a variety of participle-like verb forms, including (a) the one in -(y)Ur which we studied in Unit 2 and called the definite incompletive (present), (b) the one in -(y)Ar which we called the indefinite incompletive (present) which most often has the meaning of a future when used with first or second person enclitics, and (c) several others which we have not yet studied—one in -mAll('must'), one in -mUš('having done'), and one in -(y)AjAX ('going to').

In B we see that (1) the enclitic is -sAn, (2) the accent the same as for -(y)Am, (3) that among the nouns or adjectives to which these suffixes may be added is déyir 'not being'; var 'present, existing' occurs in A, but naturally is not as frequent with -(y)Am and -sAn as with the third person zero or -dUr(-dI) enclitic.

3. 'Even', 'too', 'in turn' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

	A
sa9àt+ómbirì-dæ gecîr-di.	It was after eleven o'clock (even).
bizim Màsqiva operamizdàn-da gözælráx-dir.	It is finer than our Moscow opera house, even.
	В
onún-da ik' ušaγ i v ar.	He, too, has two children.
hærbi mæktæb-dæ	a military school, too
mæn-dæ vár-am.	I'm still alive, too.
mèn-dæ Bakinin yayini+görmèy=istæyir-æm.	I too want to see a Baku summer.
mæn-dæ gælær-æm.	I'll come, too.
	С
mænnæn-dæ böyük-dür.	He is older than me (in turn).
adi-da Qulú-di.	(And) his name is Gulu.
gedim oradàn-da paprûz=alɨm.	(I intend) to go and (i.e. on my way home)
	buy cigarettes there.
mænîm-dæ adim jôrz-di.	(And) my name is George.
qišdá-da cox soyuγ=olar.	In winter (on the other hand), it is very cold.

Studying these examples, especially if we look at the preceding context in the Basic Sentences, we see that they all have in common: (1) some point is added to or contrasted with an earlier point; (2) an enclitic $\cdot -dA$ (with accent normally on the last preceding vowel) is attached to the word which makes the new point.

Considering separately the examples in A, we see that the new point strengthens an earlier point. In this kind of context we can translate '-dA 'even'.

Looking at B, we see that after something has been said about one thing, the same fact is asserted about another. In this sort of context, we will render '-dA by 'too, also' in positive sentences, 'either' in negative ones. In elliptical sentences we use sentence-initial 'so' (e.g. 'so am I', 'so do I', 'so will I' and so on), with the negative 'neither' (e.g. 'neither do I', 'neither will I' and so on).

Looking at C we notice a slightly different use. After mentioning one fact of a certain kind, we turn to another related item. Here English usually has nothing except sometimes stress on the preceding word.

4. Plural nouns in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

		A	
I		ш	
ušáx	child	ušaxlarim	my children
qardáš	brother	qardašlar i min=birisi	one of my brothers
yóldaš	friend!	yóldašlar	friends!
sænæt	art	injæ=sænætlær, injæ=sænætdær	fine arts
oylán	boy	oγlanlardán=art i x, oγlannardán=art i x	more than boys
		в	
arvadušáx	woman and child	arvadušáx=gördüm	I saw a woman and some childre
paprúz	cigarette	paprúz=alim	(that) I buy cigarettes
ispišqá	match	ispišqá-da istæyir-æm	I want matches, too
ğartóf	potato	æt-inæn gartôf	meat and potatoes

44

ušáx	child	ik' ušay i =var	He has two children.
bajiqardáš	brother and sister	necé bajiqardas.	How many brothers and sisters?
baj≨	sister	iki bajim=var	I have two sisters.
qardáš	brother	iki qardašim=var	I have two brothers.
dæyqé	minute	on=dæyqæ	ten minutes

Comparing columns I and II we see in A: (1) the suffix is -lAr; (2) it precedes personal definite (possessive) suffixes and case suffixes; (3) after t or d its initial 1 may optionally change to d, and after n to n, (and occasionally after r to r). Looking at B and C, we note that -lAr is not always used where we use our plural -s in English. In B we have a situation where objects regularly occur in groups—where it is obvious that you're talking about more than one thing. The nouns are either words for things (not people) or are dvandva compounds. In this case the suffix is not used in Azerbaijani. In C we notice that the noun is preceded by a quantity term—either a number or an expression like 'how many', 'a box of', 'several', 'many', 'a few'. In this case, where the modifier clearly indicates plurality, -lAr is never added.

C

The difference between English and Azerbaijani can be stated thus: number in Azerbaijani is a non-necessary category; a noun without plural suffix does not mean in itself either one or more than one —it means this class of objects, number unspecified. So if the plural number or the singular number is otherwise clear, no indication is needed. If singularity must be specified, we put 'bir' ('one', 'a, an') before the noun; if plurality needs to be indicated, we add the suffix -lAr.

This applies if the noun is <u>indefinite</u>. If, however, it is definite (made so by words like bu, or by suffixes like the definite objective, the definite genitive, or the personal definite [possessive] suffixes), then the Azerbaijani situation is more like English, except that we still do not add -lAr if numbers (one, two, three, etc.) precede.

5. 'We' and 'you' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

	A
biz istiyir-UX	We want
bizim operani sevdín?	Did you like our opera?
o bizi=aparar	He will take us
bizæ gælip oni göræ bilær-sæn.	You may come to our house (lit. 'us') and
	see her.
bizdæ qonâx-dir.	She is a guest at our house ('us').
1	В
siz necæ=bajiqardàš-siz.	How many brothers-and-sisters have ('are') you?
sizìn bajizin adi næ-dir.	What's your sister's name?
sizi görmAXdAn cox šád=oldum.	Very glad to have met (or 'to meet') you.
hær=yerini sizæ göstærim.	<u>I will show you all around it (lit. 'its every</u> place').
*sizdæ kím=var.	Who's at your house (lit. 'at you).

From these examples we see that the pronoun corresponding to 'we, us, our' in English is biz, to which the regular case-endings are added—with the exception that the <u>definite genitive</u> (like mænim 'my') ends in -im instead of -in. These two forms are the only irregular case-forms in the language.

Corresponding to 'you, your' we have siz, which takes the same case endings as any ordinary noun. It differs from sæn in that you may use it in talking to several people (as in the first and fifth examples under B), or in talking politely to one person, especially someone you have just met.

Note (1) that meen, seen, biz, and siz must all take the <u>definite</u> <u>objective</u> ending when they are direct objects — naturally, since they are always definite [just like bu(n-) and o(n-)]; (2) that the local cases of biz are frequently used to refer to one's own home, bizdé 'at our house', 'at home', bizé 'to our house', 'home'. siz is also sometimes used this way.

6. 'our' and 'your' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

	A	
bizìm Metropolitæn operam i zà catmâz.		It doesn't equal to our Metropolitan Opera.
bizìm Masqivà operamizdan gözælráx-dir.		It's finer than our Moscow Opera.
bizim Amerğanl¥ dostumûz-d i .		He is our American friend.
*(bizim) nænæmíz bazarâ=gedìp.		Our mother has gone to the market.
*bìz özüműz onu görAjAY-UX.		We'll see him ourselves.
	в	
bizim operani sevdin?		Did you like our opera?
bizîm šæhærî né-jæ görür-sæn.		How do you like our city?

	-	
sizìn bajizin adi næ-dir.		What's your sister's name?
günűz xeyir.		(May) your day (be) auspicious.
*anàz gælír-i.		Your mother is coming.
kefîz néjæ-dir.		How is your condition?
næíz-var.		What have you got?
	D	
gejæníz xeyir.		(May) your night (be) auspicious
kefiniz né-jæ-dir.		How is your condition?
*pulunùz vár-mi?		Have you (any) money?
*qutunuzdà paprúz=var?		Are there (any) cigarettes in your box?
*xalaniz hára gedip.		Where has your aunt gone?
	E	
*sizîn ünüverstænî sevdîm.		I liked your university.
*sizin bazari gör-mæmiš-æm.		I haven't seen your market place.

С

Examining the forms in A, we see that the <u>personal definite</u> (possessive) suffix for 'our' is -mÚz after vowels, -UmÚz after consonants. We shall call this the -(U)mÚz <u>lst plural definite</u> (<u>possessive</u>) <u>suffix</u>. Note that it is usually (but not always) preceded by the definite genitive bizim, 'our'.

Looking at B we see that sometimes when no other modifiers intervene between the noun and bizim, the personal definite suffix is omitted. This occurs mainly with bizim, less often with sizin (as in E), rarely or never with mænim and sænin.

Examining C, we may abstract the suffix -z after vowels, -Úz after consonants. This too is usually (but not always) preceded by the definite genitive sizin.

The examples in D are similar, but the suffix is longer: -nÚz after vowels, -UnÚz after consonants. Thi longer form is slightly more formal, and is the regular one used in books and written Azerbaijani generally; is is especially preferred in Soviet Azerbaijan. In some dialects you may hear -(U)vUz or -(U)yUz.

These alternative endings we shall call the -(U)[nU]z 2nd plural definite (possessive) suffix.

Some of the conditions under which the genitives mænim, sænin, onun, bizim, sizin, onlarin may be omit ted are: (1) if another case (usually stem-case) of the same pronoun precedes directly; (2) if the possessed noun is combined with var or yox-dur in the 'have' phrase; (3) if the sentence is a short question or command; (4) if the possessed noun is a body-part (head, hand, etc.). Adding the pronoun under these conditions (2-4) makes for emphasis on it. So the polite plural sizin is more used than the singular sænin in such conditions.

7. 'We are', 'you are' and 'they are' in Azerbaijani.

	A	
biz istiyir-UX		We want
saba' axšàm görüšær-UX.		We'll meet tomorrow evening.
*heš bil-mir-UX		We don't know (at all)
*gedændæ cixardár-ix.		We'll take it our as we go.
*biz buradá-yix.		We're here.
	в	
siz necé baj i qardàš-s i z.		How many brothers and sisters have you?
buna né diyær-siz.		What do you call this?
*pasaži görær-siz.		You (will) see the passage.
*necǽ gün qalmaγ istæyir-siz.		How many days do you want to stay?
*siz Qulú-suz?		Are you Gulu?
	С	
*ušaxböyük gælAjÂX-lAr.		Children and grown-ups will come.
onlar næ cališil-lar.		What do they do?
buradà paprùz satál-lar?		Do they sell cigarettes here?
deyîl-lær		They say
*qizlar qullúγ=edil-lær.		Girls wait on table.
	D	
mænim nænæbaj¥m-gil oradâ-d¥lar.		My mother and sister and family are there.
*onlar hamisi xæstæ-dilær.		They are all sick.
	E	
né-qædær ušaγ oxuyur.		How many students are studying here?
orada iki min xæstæ-var.		There are 2000 patients here.

46

burayà müsülmán ušaxlari-da gedær? *dahá bir mæšquliyetdær-dæ vár-di? *yaxši ayaxqabilár tapilâr. Do Moslem children also go here? Are there any other entertainments? Good shoes are to be found.

F

iyirmi minnæn yuxarf-di(r). *ipæk dæsmallår cox yaxši-di(r). *yatáx=yerlæri gænîš-di. *imaarætdærì aγašlàr arasindá-di(r). *bu-da imaarætdærì o birisì-kimi-di(r). There are over 20,000. Silk handkerchiefs are very nice. The beds are large. Its buildings are in the midst of the trees. This one's buildings are just like the other's.

In A, we see that the enclitic meaning 'we are', used after nouns and the same verb participial forms that we noted in Analysis 2, is -yUx after vowels, -UX after consonants. (You remember that capital X means -k after front vowels, -x after back vowels). Like all enclitics, it has no accent of its own, but if the preceding word has an accent on the last vowel, the pitch of the enclitic drops sharply down. We shall call this the -(y)UX 'we are' enclitic. In parts of Persian Azerbaijan, including Tabriz, it is -(y)ix or even -(y)ux with unchanging vowels (no harmony).

In B, we easily indentify the '-sUz 'you are' enclitic. Like the pronoun siz, it may be used in addressing several people, or in polite address to one person. A longer form -sUnUz is also used, and is regular in Soviet conventional spelling.

In C, D, E, and F we have four different treatments of 'they are'. In C we note that participial forms, whether they use -dU(r) or -*(zero) for 'he is', normally use only -lAr (enclitic) for 'they are'. We shall call this the <u>verbal plural enclitic</u> -lAr. Though the spelling is like that for noun plurals given in 5 above, this -lAr is enclitic, unaccented, whereas that one was an accented suffix. Note that final -r (of the definite or indefinite incompletive suffix) before this enclitic is assimilated to -l. The conventional spelling, however, retains the -r.

In D we note that after nouns or adjectives (in any case) 'they are' is the enclitic -dllAr, that is, the -dl form of the 'he, she, it is' enclitic, plus the -lAr enclitic just mentioned. The official spelling always uses here the -dUr-enclitic in full, making this enclitic -dUrlAr.

Comparing E with C, we observe that the verbal enclitic 'they are' is not added (note —tapilar is tapil — 'be found' plus -ar, indefinite incompletive. The plural would be tapilal-lar), i. e. is represented by zero, (a) when the subject is a noun form without plural -lAr for one of the reasons given in 5 above; (b) when the subject is not persons but things or abstractions in the plural; (c) optionally when a noun plural personal subject is expressed. It is wisest for you not to imitate this last category, but always to add the enclitic where a plural personal noun subject is present.

Comparing F with D, we see exactly the same situation with the noun copula 'they are'.

Exercises

A. Change the following sentences from statements (definite incompletive) to commands addressed to one person.

- 1. bulvardá gæzir.
- 2. pænjærædæn baxir.
- 3. mæktæbí görür.
- 4. Bakiya gedir.
- 5. burada calisir.

- 6. yašayir.
- 7. bizæ gælir.
- 8. injinerliy oxuyur.
- 9. tæbrik=edir.
- 10. mænæ göstærir. (görsædir)

B. Add the -dA enclitic to the proper word in the following sentences.

- 1. o Qulú-di.
- 2. bù imaaræt injinerliy-ücün-dü(r).
- 3. onùn adì Hæsén-di.
- 4. bizim ünüverstædæn böyűk-dü(r).
- 5. mænim üc ušaγim=var.
- 6. mæn yaxši-yam.
- A- Mamèd bu qonaxliγà gét-miyAjĂX?
- B- niyæ; sæn gæræk gælæ-sæn.
- 8. A- hænùz gež dæyir.
 - B- ne-jæ gež dæyir,? saàt ombirî gecir.
- 9. A- mæn bil-mir-æm ünüverstæ háyanda-di.
 - B- mæn hèš bîl-miyir-æm.

C. Add plural suffixes or enclitics where needed to nouns (-lAr) and verbs (-lAr) in the following sentences, bearing in mind the cases in which the suffix should not be added, and making the necessary changes (1 to r or d).

l. hær yer i görmüš-æm.

C.

- 2. sænin nænæbajin-gil hárada-di
- 3. bun____mænim dæyir_____
- 4. bu papruz yaxši-di
- 5. ušax in sæn-næn gælir?
- 6. bu ušax böyűk-dü
- 7. qiz imin birisì mæællîm-di.
- 8. bu imaaræt böyük-dü
- 9. bajiqardaš ivi gördüm.
- 10. burada næ=qædær xæstæ____var.
- ll. bu äartof yaxši-di.
- 12. beš qardaš <u>i</u>=var.

D. Change pronouns and endings and enclitics, first to make the proper forms for 'we', 'our', 'we are' etc. Then for 'you', 'your', 'you are' (plural or polite) etc. (The forms given are for 'I', 'my' etc.).

- 1. mæn onùn yaniná gedir-æm.
- 2. mæn arvadušáx görür-æm.
- mænìm oγlúm-di.
- 4. o mænim qardašim-kimi-di(r).
- 5. mæn özüm evlì dæyir-æm.
- 6. mænim familim Bakida=yašir.
- 7. mæn mektæbæ=gedir-æm
- 8. mæn tæyaaræci-yæm.
- 9. mænim kicik qardašim injæ=sænætdær oxuyur.
- 10. bazàr=günü mænim doγúm=günüm-dü.
- 11. hætmæn gælær-æm.
- 12. o mænim xalamin oylû-dur.
- 13. mæn ærdæ-yæm.

E. Change the following 'he is' sentences, first to 'I am' and then to 'you are' (non-polite singular), adjusting your pronunciation to the changes introduced by the guide.

- 1. (o) arvadušáx görür.
- 2. (o) kím-di.
- 3. (o) Mameddæn böyük-dür.
- 4. (o) evlì dæyir.
- 5. (o) buradá-di.
- 6. (o) subáy-dir.
- 7. (o) mæktæbæ gedir.
- 8. (o) tæyaaræcí-di.
- 9. (o) née olmay istæyir.
- 10. (o) injinerliy=oxuyur.

F. Substitution Exercise

Fill in the slots left empty in the following sentences using the sample sentence and introducing such change as are called for by the substituted items.*

	1		2 3	4	5	6	7
1.	mænìm	ba	j¥m+ik'	il=irælì	rastovd	à+ortá-mæktæbdæ-	mæællîm-idi.
a.		qær	læšim				·
Ъ. с.				on il=qabax			:
d.						dæbiristanda	
e.				indi			
f.			lari		burda		·
g.	onun	usax	lari				·•
	1	2	3	4	5		
2.	qišda	burda	coxlu	qaryay i š y	yayar.		
a.	yayda						
ь.		orda			<u> </u>		
c.			az		·		
d.				yel	æsær.		
e.		-da			· · ·		

	1	2	3	4	5		6	
3.	mæn-	dæ cox	istir-æm	bakinin	yayi	n i g	göræm.	
a.					baha	rin	· ·	
ь.	4		istæ-mir-æm). 				
c.				oranin	-		······································	
d.			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		- hote	lindæ o	olam.	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
4.	bæs	gælæn	šæmbæ-günü	bizæ	gælip	onu	göræ	bilær-sæn.
a.			hæftæ					
ь.				onlara				······································
c.					gedip			·
d.						on-nan	tan i š=ola	··
e.				ona				

Conversations

I

George chats with Mamet on a winter day in Baku.

Mamed:	dünžen sæni gör-mædim. hárada-ydin.
Jorj:	dünæn axšámtcixdimtbulvarda gæzæmtamma yayiš yayir-di væ bir saat sonratqar bašladi.
Mamed:	Nüüyorqun havasi+qišda nej' olar.
Jorj:	birik'-ày+bætèr+soyûγ=olar. mæn (h)èš Bakinin+yayyáz=fæslini gör-mæmiš-æm.
Mamed:	pìs olmàz. üstüstæ görmælî-di(r).
Jorj:	bu il qalà bilsæm+görær-æm.
Mamed:	niyæ qál-m i yir-san.
Jorj:	cűn-kü+mæni hær=bir=yeræ göndærsælær, getmælî-yæm.
Mamed:	bu yün+nahár=vaxtì+biriki sa9àt+cox bætèr yêl=æsdi.
Jorj:	mæn+yél=æsændæ+bir restorandâ-ydɨm.
Mamed:	demæk+iki saatin+hámisin restorandă qaldin?
Jorj:	hæ. naharimí = yedìm, sonrà-da pænjærædæn ešiyæ=baxir-dim.

п

Husen and Gulu are waiting for Husen's brother at the station.

Qulú: de görüm+bu qardašin-ki gælir-i+sændæn böyük-di?

J I J I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I I
yòx. ò mænìm ortanjî qardašim-di.
d né=qædær zamån-idi Rastovdâ-yidi?
mæm bilæsìtil yarimnàntyuxarî.
Bakidàn né=zaman cixmiš-idi.
gecæn ayqûst=ayinda.
bæs il yarim-di. cün-kü indi yanvar=ayi-di.
hæ; làp dûz-di. bu-dahà qardašim gælîr-i.
bæs mæn gedîm, xùdaafiz. gejænîz xey‡r.
xùdaafiz.

Questions

Conversation I	1.	haranin yayyaz=fæsli görmæl(i)* olar.
	2.	niyæ jorj yay=fæslinin-dæ bakida qal-mir-di.
	3.	jorj yel=æsændæ hárda-di.
	4.	jorj naharin yiyænnæn=sora n'-eyniyir-di. **
Conversation II	1.	Hüsenin gælæn qærdæši özünnæn böyük-di?

2. Hüsenin qærdæši ne=zaman bakidan cixmiš-di.

- 3. Hüsenin qærdæši necæ vax Rastovda-di.
- 4. Qulu Hüsenin qærdæši gælænnæn=sora n'eynædi.

* remember: gör-see; here: görmæli-worth seeing.

** remember: e(y)læmAX—to do; here: n'eynamAX—what to do.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Discuss your home-town weather (one asking questions, the other answering). Ask such questions as these: where are you from? what is the weather there like in summer? in winter? is there much snow? rain? is it windy? what is spring like? is the weather there better than here? and so on.

B. Discuss today's weather. Is it cold, hot, windy? is it raining? will it rain? will it be nice tomorrow? how was the weather yesterday? and so on.

C. Talk about various cities you have been in, mentioning such landmarks as opera-houses, postoffices, universities, and discuss the season when you were there, the weather at the time, nearby rivers, and so on.

UNIT 7

First Review

This review unit contains a number of exercises which will help you make sure that you thoroughly covered the work of the first five units. They will show what you need to restudy or review.

A. True-False Test.*

Your guide will read 40 statements. Decide whether they are true or false. Repeat as often as necessary for comprehension. They will be read twice by the guide, or until you understand.

B. Conversations and Questions.*

The guide will read 9 conversations. He will then ask you questions in Azerbaijani after each conversation. Answer in Azerbaijani.

Exercises

C. Add the correct aspect suffix [-(y)Ur- or -(y)Ar-] and personal enclitic ('I am', 'you are' etc.).

- 1. bìz hær gün mæktæbæ ged-
- 2. mæn ind' operayá ged-____.
- 3. sèn nahardà né ye-____.
 4. mæn sàbah sizè gæl-____.
- 5. gardašim bù gün axšàm Bakiyá ged- .
- 6. sìz onù sabah gör- .
- 7. yoldašlarim indì mæktæbdæ oxu-
- 8. onun ušaxlari hær gün sinamaya ged-____
- 9. (biz) gælæn hæftæ génæ görüš-____.
- 10. gælæn šæmbæ=günü sæn bizæ gæl-
- 11. siz orada gündæ necæ saàt daniš- .
- 12. indi sæn næ qeyir- .
- 13. bir gözæl ağtiris bu axšàm oxu- .
- 14. qišdà yel bætær æs-____.
- 15. indi mæn bulvardá gæz-
- D. Answer in Azerbaijani with a complete sentence:
 - 1. bir-ilæ iki necæ edær.
 - 2. iki-ylæ üš necæ edær.
 - 3. üc-ilæ dörd necæ edær.
 - 4. beš-ilæ üš necæ edær.
 - 5. beš-ilæ iki necæ edær.
- E. Fill in the blanks with the proper 'to be' personal enclitic:
 - 1. bu papruz mæním- .

 - biz yaxši dôst-____.
 bu mænìm qadinim ____.
 ušaxlarim cox yaxši-____.
 bu šaráv ____ya sû ____.

F. Fill in the blanks with the proper definite genitive and personal definite (possessive) suffixes making appropriate sound changes.

> mæn qiz cox gözél-di.
> siz ušaxlar cox yaxší-dilar. 1. mæn____ 3. mæn___oγl___ad___Mamêt-di. 4. sæn ev hárada-di. 5. bu abjov kim dir? mæn dir. 6. æhmæd necæ pul var,? 7. o_____qardaš_____ad___Qulú-dur. 8. sæn_____necæ-dænæ____ev____var,?

*Sections A and B of Units 7, 13, 19 and 25 are not at present available.

- 6. alti-vlæ bir necæ edær. 7. sækgiz-ilæ bir necæ edær.
- 8. doqquz-ilæ bir necæ edær.
- 9. iki-ylæ dörd necæ edær.
- 10. üc-ilæ beš necæ edær.
- 6. sæn né-jæ____,?cdx yaxši_____.
- 7. bù qutù ücümüzűn
- 8. sìz burada né cališir
- 9. onlàr qardáš _____. 10. kím _____,? mæn _____

F.

- qiz di. 9. bu kim dir. mæn 10. Mamed beš ušax var. 11. Qulu arvad dir. mæn baji mæktæbdæ-dilær. 12. biz ušaxlar
- hárada yašil-lar. 13. nænæbaji siz i gördüm.
- 14. qadin sæn 15. siz pænjæræ dæn ešiyæ baxir-dim.

G. Fill the first blank either with the proper definite genitive suffix, or with zero (stem-case), as required; the second with the proper (3rd) personal definite (possessive) suffix. If two answers are possible, indicate the difference of meaning:

> yemAX(1.) vaxt(2. Mamed) gadin(3. papruz() gutu() qardaš(4. arvadi(5. abjov() qab(

H. Convert the following questions into commands:

- 1. oni mænæ oxuyúr-san?
- tešækkür edir-sæn?
- 3. yaváš=yavaš danišár-san?
- orayà gedir-sæn?
- 5. bu imaarætæ baxir-san?
- I. Fill the blanks with the proper local case-endings ('to-for', 'at-in-on', 'from-than').

1.	bura() gæl!
2	1.4.1.1)

-) gedir. 2. mæktæb() oxuyur. 3. ünüverstæ(
-) yašil-lar. 4. ora(
-) gêt! 5. bura(
-) kicîk-di. 6. mæn(

- J. Fill the blanks with the definite objective or the zero (stem-case) suffix. If both are possible, what's the
- difference in meaning?
 -) görűr-süz? 1. o qiz(
 -) almáγ istæyir-æm. 2. paprùz(
 -) yedim. 3. naharim(
 -) Bakiyà göndærdilær. 4. mæn(
 - 5. bir necæ ušax() gördüm.
- K. Fill the blanks as and if needed to complete a sentence equivalent to an English one with 'have' or 'have not'.
 - 1. cay() iki saahil(2. bu imaaræt() cdx pænjæræ
 - 3. sæn() nišanni(
 - 4. ispišgam sæn(
 -) beš manat(5. mæn(
 -) Qulu (6. o paket(
 - 7. (mæn) papruz(
 -) süt(8. (siz
 -) kim(9. pulum(
 - 10. æhmæd() üš qardaš(
- L. Fill the blanks in K to make sentences meaning 'haven't' or 'haven't got'.

Conversation Outlines

7-2

1. Student meets teacher.

You meet your teacher, Husen, on the street and you greet each other. You ask about each other's health, and chat about the weather. Husen remarks that it is starting to rain. You do not understand, and ask him to repeat and speak more slowly. He repeats. You understand and suggest going to a restaurant just ahead on the corner. He agrees, and you hurry off.

) qonáx-di.) paprúz aldi.

) cališar?

) dedî-ki ...

) yaxin-di.

) cox šad-oldur

10. onu cavirár-san?

- 6. saldat() göndæril-lær. 7. o papruz qutusu() aldin?
- 8. bizim opera() sevdĭn?
- 9. musiqi() oxuyûr-am.
- 10. iki dost() aparâr-am.

- 6. evdæn cixir-san? 7. bù gün burada qalir-san? 8. mænim qonaxliyimà gælær-sæn? 9. oyluvù burayà göndærir-sæn?

7. biz(

8. tükan(

9. hara(

10. mæn(

11. bu imaaræt(

12. sizi görmAX(

6. qiš(7. qiz(

8. bu qiz(

9. Masqiva(

10. musiqi(

) hava(

) ad(

) operal

) mæktæb

) ad(

2. Arriving in Tabriz.

You and your Azerbaijani friend Ahmet have just arrived in Tabriz. You remark on the size of the station; he says it isn't up to the one in Baku. You say it's time to eat lunch, he says yes, and suggests asking a Tabrizli. You accost a stranger and ask about a restaurant. He doesn't know, he's from Rostov himself. Ahmet asks another man. He suggests the restaurant in the Grand Hotel as a good one. You ask where the hotel is. He says it is just ahead and on the right. You thank him, and ask what that big building there is. He says it's the postoffice. Ahmet thanks him again and says goodbye. He replies and goes off. You walk along but lose your way and ask another man where the hotel is. He offers to show you, and asks where you're from. You say you are an American. He says you speak Azerbaijani well. Then he points and says 'There's the hotel'. You thank him and say goodbye.

3. In a restaurant.

You (Ahmet) and your friend Gulu enter a restaurant. The waiter, Ali, greets you and asks what you want to eat. You ask what he has. He tells you. You ask if the stew is good. He says 'of course'. You say 'give me stew' and Gulu says 'me too'. Ali asks if you want anything to drink. You ask for beer and Gulu wants water. He brings the order and you ask for a pack of cigarettes. He says they don't have cigarettes but there's a store on the corner. He asks if you want coffee. You say no, and ask how much you owe. He says ten tumans. You pay and he thanks you and says goodbye.

4. Meeting people.

You greet a young Azerbaijanian on the street and he replies. You tell him you are an American and give your name. He is glad to meet you and tells you his name is Mamet. He asks how long you've been there. You say about 3 weeks. He asks how you like the city. You say it's a very pretty city, but you haven't seen many places yet. He asks if you've seen the opera. You say no, but you took a little stroll on the boulevard yesterday and it was very lovely. He asks what you do, and you reply you're an engineer, and ask what he does. He's a doctor,' but his brother is a contractor. He asks if your father is an engineer. You say no, he was a schoolteacher. You see a man across the street and ask if he knows him. He says yes, he's his best friend, Gulu. He calls him over and introduces him. He's a student at the university. You propose tea, and they agree, and you go off together.

5. A birthday party.

You meet your friend Hassan on the street, greet each other and comment on the weather. He mentions that next Sunday is his 23rd birthday and invites you to his house. You ask the time of the party and he tells you. You say you'll come, and thank him. Then you say goodbye and part.

At the party you congratulate everybody and particularly Hassan, who then introduces you successively to three or four relatives and friends, offers you tea and points out several guests. You ask about their occupations marital status, etc., and he replies. After a while you ask the time, say it is late and you must go, bid Hassan and the guests goodbye.

6. Your families.

Converse with each other about your families — wives, fiancées, children, brothers, sisters, etc., what they do, how old they are, where they live, etc.

7. Try other conversations of your own devising.

UNIT 8

Basic Sentences

Getting a Room

(George and Mamet are in Tabriz on a visit)

English Equivalents

Mamet
 I have heard
 in Tabriz
 the Grand Hotel
 than anywhere
 it is good

 I have heard that at Tabriz the
 Grand Hotel is better than any place else.
 George
 the best (lit. the good of it or them)

- this is that we go (a) room that we get Then the best thing is for us to go get a room there.
- 3. Mamet fellow-citizen look here say (lit. look here that I may see) Say, friend (buddy) where's the Grand Hotel?
- 4. citizen it is on (the) passage-way (footway connecting two streets) and from here to (the) passage-way than 150 paces
- The Grand Hotel is on (the) passage-way; and from here to (the) passage-way isn't more than 150 paces.

5. straight (...) go and to the left if you turn the passage-way you (will) see If you go straight and turn left, you will see the passage-way.

6. Mamet Thanks a lot! Aids to Listening

- Mamed hæmšæærí, hæmšæhrí búra=båx bùra=båx gőrüm hæmšææri; bùra=båx gőrüm; qirandotèl há=yanda-di.
- hæmšæhri pasaždá-di

ôtax tutax.

bur[a]dán-da pasažá yűz=ælli qædæmnæn qirandotel pasaždá-di; bur[a]dán-da pasaž(a)' üz ælli qædæmnæn artix dæyir.

 düz gedip solá dönséz pasaží görér-siz düz gedip+solá dönsèz+pasaži görêr-siz.

6. Mamed cóx sa(γ)=ol!

(At the hotel; at the desk.)

 Mamet for the two of us a room 7. Mamed ikimizæ bir otáx

7. we want We want a room for the two of us. 8. Manager how many days to stay How many days do you intend to stay? 9. Mamet definite, exact It isn't definite yet; at any rate ten or twelve than (the) day it can't be but anyway it can't be more than ten or twelve days. 10. Manager I have (the) hope it will pass pleasantly Fine; I hope your stay here will be pleasant. 11. George also, likewise So do we. 12. Manager this waiter your room (obj.) he will show This boy will show you your room. 13. Boy of our hotel it has an orchestra Our hotel has a good orchestra. 14. George they play Where do they play? 15. Boy every day from half past eight until twelve on its roof They play on the hotel roof every evening from 8:30 to twelve. 16. Mamet Thanks a lot. early, soon often look in, drop in (lit. 'head-knock') Look in on us every now and then. 17. George It's not a bad room. 18. Mamet No, it's all right. and its windows (it) looks, (they) look And its windows face the passage-way. 19. sleeping, sleep

its place

7. ist[æy]ir-UX biz ikimizæ bir otáγ=ist[æy]ir-UX. 8. hotelci necæ=gün qalmáx necæ=gün qalmày istæyir-siz. [istir-siz qala-siz] 9. Mamed mæælúm hænùz mæælùm dæyir; anjáx-ki ononikí günnæn olà bilmæz àmma anjáx-kitononiki günnæn arti(y)+ola bilmæz. 10. hotelci ümidim=var xóš=gecejÁX cóx gözzel. ümidìm=var+sizè burda+xôš gecejAX. 11. Jorj hæmci(ni)n biz-dæ beylæ. [biz-dæ hæmcinin.] 12. hotelci bu qarsón otavizi göstærAjAX-dI(r) bu qarson+sizin otayizi+sizæ göstærAjAX-dI(r). 13. qarsón bizim hotelîn orkestiri=var, orkesti=var bizim otelin+bir yaxši orkestirî=var. 14. Jori calal-lar onlar hárada calal-lar. 15. garsón hær=gün sækkiz yarimnán onikiyé=qædær, onikiyæ-jæn damindá hær=gün axšàm+saat sækgiz yarimnàn + onikiyæ=qædær+hotelin daminda+calâl-lar. 16. Mamed $c \delta x \ sa(\gamma) = ol.$ tez teztéz báš=vur bizæ+teztéz+baš=vur. 17. Jorj pis otàx déyir. 18. Mamed ydo; yaxši-di(r). pænjærælærì-dæ baxir pænjærælæri-dæ+pasažâ=baxir. 19. yatáx

yeri

19. bed (sleep-place) and the beds quite, rather, enough it is large, wide And the beds are big enough. 20. George (not) at all we don't know its bathroom We have no idea where the bathroom is. 21. Mamet I believe (lit. 'according to what I know') every so many for (the) room(s) there is a bathroom I believe they have one bath for every few rooms here. 22. George no matter (lit. 'let it be') my body All right, pal. baggage our baggage What's become of our baggage? 23. Mamet they (will) bring They will bring it right away. 24. George key it has remained in (the) door The key is still in the door. 25. Mamet in going we (will) take it out Never mind, we'll get it as we go out. 26. George I have heard for 'key' also 'opener' they say I have heard that they also call a key an 'opener'. 27. Mamet both (of them) it is one either key or opener Yes, they're both the same, either 'key' or 'opener'. 28. George one (lit. 'one-piece') word I (have) learned Then I've learned one more word. 29. Mamet your watch

19. vatáx=veri, [tæxtxap] yatáx=yerlæri-dæ vaxší gæníš-di, [ænní-di, enní-di] yatáx=yerlæri-dæ+yaxši gænîš-di. 20. Jorj heš bil-mi(yi)r-UX [bül-mür-UX] hamami heš bil-mir-UX+hamamá (h)a=yanda-di. 21. Mamed mæm bilæsí [mæm bülælí] hær=necæ otáy-ücün hamám=var mæm bilæsi, burada+hær nec(æ)' dtaγ=ücün+bir hamam=var. 22. Jorj olsún janim olsùn jánim! yükyapáx, yükyapá, [baylama] yükyapa yimiz bizim yükyapa yimiz ne-j' oldu. 23. Mamed gætiræl-lær indì gætiræl-lær. 24. Jorj kilid qalip qapidá kilîd qalip qapidâ. 25. Mamed gedændæ cixardár-ix. olsùn gedændæ cixardâr-ix. 26. Jorj ešitmíš-æm kilidé acár-da devæl-lær mæn ešitmiš-æm+kilid' àcâr-da divæl-lær. 27. Mamed hær=ikisì bir-di yà kilid yà acár bæli. hær=ikisi bîr-di; yà kilid+yà acâr. 28. Jorj bir=dænæ luyét, [kælmée] öyrændim [örgæšdim] bæs mæm+bir-dænæ artix luvæt öyrændim. 29. Mamed eaatin saatin née-dir. [saatin necé-di.]

What time do you have?

56

30. George	30. Jorj
the one (obj.)	birí
Ten minutes past one.	bir' ón dæyqæ=gecir.
(at the) down (stairs)	ašayadá
I saw	gördűm
I saw a restaurant downstairs.	mæn ašayadá+bir restorân=gördüm.
come !	gæl!
let's go, that we go	gedÁX
let's see, that we see	görÁX
Let's go see what it's like.	gæl gedÀX+görÀX né-jæ-di(r).
come! let's go, that we go let's see, that we see	gæl! gedÁX

Pronunciation

Practice 1

In Azerbaijani sounds written p, t, k, and d are alike in two ways. (1) They are fully voiceless in all positions, and (2) between vowels (i. e. mainly at the beginning of words) they are aspirated.

hotél	bak	tæyyaaræci	pænjæræ	ameriğá
tutáx	kimí	pasáž	nüüyorğún	kolxóz

Practice 2

Medially p, t, k, q, if preceded by (a different) p, t, or q, are aspirated as in initial positions, as also after m, n, l, r; but when double and after s, š, f, x, k, they become identical with Azerbaijani b, d, g, q in the same positions—voiceless, but unaspirated. This agrees with our own habit after s, but requires some practice for the other positions.

istæyir-æm	ortá	vaxtim	müntæzir-æm	döktűr
üst üsté	mæktæb	cün-kü	hæ ftæ	paltár

Practice 3

d does not occur finally (except in Soviet dialects); p and t before a pause, and p, t, d before a consonant are generally identical with b, d (and q) in the same positions, that is, they are voiceless, as in English <u>hip</u>, <u>hit</u>, <u>hick</u>, choked-off (as in English) and generally unreleased or weakly released. q before medial q, and k before k or g means a voiceless unreleased stop (like final p or t) in the same position as the following consonant. k final or before any other consonant is not a stop, but a friction-sound, which you drilled on in Unit 6.

qalip	sa9át	catmáz	láp	doğtúr
luγǽt	getmæli-yæm	sækkiz	tæšækkűr	paprúz

Practice 4

k and c: Initially k is a strongly made stop-sound, sometimes sounding like <u>ky</u> in cute, sometimes more like <u>ty</u>, made with the middle of the tongue arched up tight against the roof of the mouth. c is very much like our <u>ch</u> in <u>church</u> or <u>ts</u> in <u>cuts</u>, made with the front or middle part of the tongue right behind the gum ridge, with the tip lowered and relaxed.

Listen to the following pairs, and imitate as carefully as you can.

kökældæn	*kilő	kahi	*kőr	ikí
cörækdæn	cilóv	cayi	*cor	*icím

Practice 5

k and š: you have studied final and medial k (before consonants) in Unit 6. Here are some examples to drill on the difference between the two.

baš	üš	*qæríš
*pak	yük	*ærík

Practice 6

k and x: Azerbaijani x is, like final k, a voiceless fricative. You studied it in Unit 6. Here are some examples for drilling these two sounds:

bax	*cæxlæ	*tæšvíx	*šux
*pak	*ræklǽ	tæbrík	*puk

Practice 7

g and j: The contrast between these, when initial, is the same as for k and c: g resembling gy- or dy-, and j rather like our j or dge in judge, or ds in buds.

gælæn	*güjæ	*gorá	gæníš	güllǽ
*jælǽp	jüjǽ	joráp	*jænúb	*jürlǽ

Practice 8

j and ž: Azerbaijani ž is a fairly rare sound, occurring in two types of words: (1) finally or before consonants ž may replace j, and (2) in a few loan-words, mainly from French, it may occur at the end of longer words, or initially or between vowels—but many speakers regularly substitute j for it. Ž is the sound of \underline{zh} , as in the middle of <u>measure</u>; j, while sometimes quite like our j or dg in judgment, will often sound closer to our dz in <u>adze</u>.

áj-am	jilét	géj-idi	*jaalip
áž-san	žilét	géž-di	*žaalæ

Practice 9

k, x, and h: Azerbaijani h finally or medially is often hard to distinguish from k or x. But the friction of h is always in the throat; the tongue should be fairly relaxed.

salxim	qabáx	*cækmæk	séxf	*bæk-bæk
*sülhüm	sabáh	zæhmæt	*sæhf	*bæh-bæh

Analysis

1. Vowel Harmony again.

In Unit 1 we observed the way various suffixes and enclitics alter their vowels according to what vowel precedes. We noted three distinct types:

a. A, which is a after any back vowel (u, $\frac{1}{2}$, o, a) and $\frac{1}{22}$ after any front vowel (i, ü, e, ö, $\frac{1}{22}$). We have now seen this vowel (1) in the -(y)Ár <u>indefinite incompletive</u> (present) suffix, (2) in the -(y)Á dative-allative 'to-for' suffix, the -dÁ locative 'at-on' suffix, and the -dÁn ablative 'from-than' suffix, (3) in the -(y)Am 'I am' and -sAn 'you are' enclitics.

Plotting the vowels in diagram form, A presents this picture:

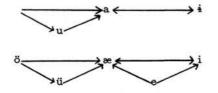




b. -U, which is <u>i</u> after front unrounded (i, e, æ), <u>u</u> after front rounded (ü, ö), <u>i</u> after back unrounded (<u>i</u>, a) and <u>u</u> after back rounded vowels (u, o). This we have seen in (1) the -dUr 'he, she, it is' enclitic; (2) the -(s)<u>Ú</u> <u>3rd person definite</u> suffix; (3) the -(n)<u>Ún definite genitive</u> suffix; (4) the -(y)<u>Úr definite incompletive</u> verb suffix; (5) the -(n)<u>Ú definite objective</u> suffix; and (6) the -(<u>Ú</u>)<u>m</u> 'my' and -(<u>Ú</u>)<u>n</u>(v-) 'your' suffixes. In diagram form:



Both types may be combined in the following scheme, in which the arrows point to permitted sequences.



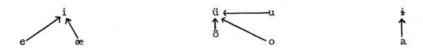
c. -I, in which i occurs after front vowels (i, ü, e, ö, ∞) and $\frac{1}{2}$ after back vowels ($\frac{1}{2}$, u, o, a). Occasionally this type may vary somewhat toward an I³ type, in which i occurs after front unrounded (i, e, ∞), ü after

8-5

rounded (ü, ö, u, o), and $\frac{1}{2}$ after back unrounded vowels (i, a), —but in general the I pattern is commoner. This vowel is always short, and the quality may tend toward more open forms, almost e, ö sometimes. And U is always the standard spelling for most of these suffixes, unchanging i for a few (which we will see later). We have seen I in the following: (1) the -dI(r) 'is' enclitic; (2) the -sI <u>3rd definite</u> suffix; (3) the -(n)I <u>definite objective</u> suffix. Note that I is regularly <u>final</u>, and does not occur normally in suffixes and enclitics with a following consonant. In diagram form:



The I³ variant could be diagrammed:



2. Enclitics.

You have noticed that Azerbaijani words said in isolation are nearly all accented on the last vowel. This may be called the normal mark of a word; the end of a word comes after each accented vowel. An enclitic is an element which resembles a suffix in that it is added at the end of a word, but resembles a separate word in that it does not shift the preceding accent. And unlike both words and suffixes, it normally contains no accented vowels, or, at best, either (a) a weak secondary stress near the end if it is two or more syllables long, or (b) a rise in pitch if it precedes '?' or ',' or '+'. Like all elements which are combined in a phrase, it is pronounced closely together with what precedes. The hyphen '-' is our mark for an enclitic. It means (a) the preceding vowel is usually accented (unless this word is preceded in the phrase by another word carrying the main accent), (b) the pitch of the voice drops sharply across the hyphen.

Like suffixes, some enclitics (including -(y)Am, -dUr, etc.) have harmonizing vowels, determined by the last preceding vowel, while others (e.g. -ilæ 'with', -mi, -ücün) have fixed vowels, generally unaffected by what precedes.

The double hyphen '=' has much the same force — accent before, drop in pitch across — but what follows it is not an enclitic, but a word which may occur freely by itself or at the beginning of a sentence, and often has some sort of accent (mostly secondary-stress).

3. The definite completive.

Observe:

A		
ol-	oldú	it has become, it is
öyræn-	öyrændím	I have (just now) learned
cix-	cixdim	I have (just now) come out
šad=ol-	cox šád=oldum	I have become happy, I'm glad
		(that I met you just now), I've
_		had a good time (just now)
B		
gör-	gördűm	<u>I saw (on my way here) or (yesterday)</u>
sev-	sevdín	you (sing.) liked
söylæ-	söylædí	he told (me)
gæl-mæ-	gæl-mædin	you didn't come (at that time)
gæl-	xóš=gældin	you came as a pleasure (to me -
	(=gældün)	and you are now leaving), I'm
		glad you came.

Comparing the columns we see that the suffix $-d\hat{U}$ is common to all persons; though in some dialects of Persian Azerbaijan it appears as $-d\hat{u}$ after all front vowels, $-d\hat{u}$ after all back vowels, when followed by the <u>second</u> person endings -n or -z; this variation can be symbolized by U^2 . From the translation we see that A includes the element of present effect on the subject of a past event, whereas B has straight past meanings. -dUthus indicates (1) a single act or event (2) completed (3) in the past, either (a) at a definite time expressed or clearly understood or (b) in the immediate past. We shall call this tense the -dU definite completive

4. Personal endings.

Observe:

*öyrændí	(he) learned	öyrændim	I learned
*sevdí	(he) liked	sevdín(söydűn)	you liked

*görsǽ	if (he) sees	görsÁX	if we see	
*gældí	he came	gældíz, gældí-niz (gældúz)	you (all) came	
*girdí	he entered	*girdilær	they entered	

We noticed in 3 that the definite completive has shorter personal endings than the incompletive. These are true personal endings, not enclitics, (except for the elegant alternate -nUz in the 2nd person plural), and occur after the -dU definite completive (as well as after the -sA conditional, the -A optative, and the -U imperative-subjunctive which we study later).

Comparing the two columns, we see that the endings are:

I	-m
you (sing.)	-n
he	
we	-k after front vowels (æ, i, ü)
	-x after back vowels (a, i, u)
you	-z, or '-nUz (enclitic)
they	-lAr
NG. (

The alternate ending '-nUz (accented -nUz in some dialects) for the second person plural is the regular one used in the conventional spelling. In some regions you may hear '-yUz or '-vUz instead. Note that the -lAr used here is an accented suffix, like the noun plural -lAr, but unlike the 'they are' enclitic '-lAr. In the 'we' form, the Tabriz dialect uses only -x, hence only back vowels immediately before it (-ux, -ix, -ax), whether the vowels on the preceding stem are front or back.

5. 'Was' and 'were' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

	A	
teacher	mæællim-idi	she was a teacher
who?	kím-idilær	who were they?
my children	ušaxlar¥m-idi	it was my children
there (is)	vár-idi	there was
here	buradá-y(i)diz	you were here
at home	evdæ-idim, evdé-ydim	I was at home
	в	
(he is) looking	baxir-dim	I was looking
(he is) living	yašir-dix	we were living, we used to liv
(he is) wishing	*istæyir-din	you wanted
(he is generally) going	*gedær-di	he used to go
having fallen	*düšműš-di, *düšműš-dü	it had fallen
	С	
going to give	*verAJÁY-IdIm	I was going to give
he (should) bring	(gæræk) *gætiré-yidim	I (should have) brought
<u>if it is not</u>	*ól-maså-ydi	if it hadn't been; if there weren't
needing to buy	*almalá-ydi	he had to buy
	who? my children there (is) here at home (he is) looking (he is) living (he is) wishing (he is generally) going having fallen going to give he (should) bring if it is not	teachermæællím-idiwho?kím-idilærmy childrenušaxlarím-idithere (is)vár-idihereburadá-y(i)dizat homeevdæ-idim, evdé-ydimBbaxír-dim(he is)livingyašír-dix*istæyír-din(he is)wishing(he is)goinghaving fallen*gedær-dibaving to give*verAJÁY-IdImhe (should) bring(gærèk) *gætiré-yidimif it is not*ól-maså-ydi

We see that the enclitic for English 'was, were' is -UdI/U after C, and -yUdI/U or -ydI/U after V. The personal endings are the ones studied in 4. The short form -dI/U (B) occurs only after the -Ur definite incompletive, the -Ar- indefinite incompletive, the -mUš- indefinite completive (not yet studied), and the negative dégyir.

Remember: confusion is avoided by:

a) occurrence of the -dI 'it is' enclitic <u>only</u> after A (nouns, adjectives, etc.) and C (except V final -A, -sA) never after B;

b) -dU definite completive always carrying accent, enclitic never.

Summarizing:

		'is'	'was'	definite completive
after	-yAjAX, nouns ending in consonants	-dI, -dUr	-UdI, -UdU	not found
after	-mAll, nouns ending in vowels	-dI, -dUr	-ydI, yUdU	not found

after	verb stems	not found	not found	-dÚ
after	-Ar, -Ur, dævir	zero	-dU, -dI	not found
after	-(y)Up	zero, -dI, -dUr	not found	not found
after	-mUš	not found	-dU, -dI	not found

The Conventional Spelling uses -dU (written as part of preceding word) after -Ar, -Ur, deyil and -mUš; otherwise everywhere idi, written as a separate word.

We have now had the present and the past of the verb 'to be' in Azerbaijani. This highly defective enclitic 'verb' (stem i- or zero) has virtually no other forms in common spoken use, though a conditional stem '-isæ (or '-sA, with some verb forms), an indefinite completive '-imiš (or '-mIš), and a sort of participle '-(i/∞)kæn were formerly in use, and still occasionally occur. All other forms have been replaced by forms of the verb ol- (properly 'become'), which is complete and regular.

6. 'Not', '-n't' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

		A	
I		Ш	
tan i -	know	tani-miyir-am, tani-mir-am	I don't know
bil-	know	bil-miyir-IX, bil-mir-IX	we don't know
istæ-	want	*istæ-miy(i)r-sæn	you don't want
cæk-	take	*cæk-miyæ	that it may not take
ic-	drink	*iš-miyim	let me not drink
		В	
gör-	see	gőr-mæmiš-æm	I haven't seen
ged-	go	*géd-mæ	don't go!
*qurtul-	be finished	*qurtúl-masin	let it not be finished
gæl-	come	gél-mædin	you didn't come
ol-	be	(pis) 61-mad i	it wasn't bad
		c	
sat-	sell	satmáz-lar	they don't sell
cæk-	take	cækmæz	it won't take
qoy-	put	*qoymár-am	I don't put
ye-	eat	*yemær-IX	we don't eat
gæl-	come	*gælmæ-siz	you (all) don't come
al-	buy	*almá-san	you don't buy
		D	
gæl-	come	*gælmæmíš	not having come, without coming, before (x) come(s)
gör -	see	görmæmíš	without seeing
		görmæmÁX	not to see
		görmiyæn	not seeing

Note (1) that all the translations contain a negation. (2) That the first letter after the verb stem is always m. (3) In A and in the last form of D the m is followed by U; in B, C, and D otherwise by A. (4) In A and B the accent is right before this -mU- or -mA-, which is, therefore, enclitic, whereas in C it is on the A of -mAz or -mA- or -mAr- which appears before person enclitics, and in D it is on the suffix (mÚš, mÁX, (y)Án).

(a) We shall call this form, (in A and B), the '-mA- <u>negative enclitic</u>; it differs from ordinary enclitics in being added to a verb <u>stem</u> instead of to a complete word.

The change to '-mU- in A (and D) follows the rule given in Unit 2 for a V-stem followed by -(y)Ur. The final A of the negative enclitic -mA-, like the final a, ∞ , or e of any other verb-stem, may do one of three things before -(y)Ur:

- (1) remain unchanged, giving -mAyIr, (rarely);
- (2) change to U, giving -mUyUr. The second U is very short and may disappear, (optional in conversation);
- (3) drop entirely, giving -mUr. (Regular in conversation and Soviet spelling).

Before the other suffixes beginning with (y), like -(y)AjAX, -(y)AjAy, -(y)Up, -(y)An, etc., most of which we have not yet studied, only the first two possibilities occur—either -mA-, the Conventional Spelling, or -mU-, the normal spoken form.

(b) Studying C, we note that this enclitic does not occur at all before the -(y)Ar indefinite incompletive suffix. Instead a new suffix appears, which is basically -mAz, with z changing to r before the V-initial enclitics

of the first person, giving -mÁr-Am and -mÁr-IX, and dropping before the s-initial enclitics of the second person, yielding -mÁ-sAn and -mÁ-sIz (or -mA-sInIz in Conventional Spelling).

In the first person, there are two dialect forms which occur occasionally in some parts of Azerbaijan, -mÁm and -mÁn-Am.

This negative indefinite incompletive is one of the few irregularities in the Azerbaijani verb, and must be studied carefully. Here are the normal forms tabulated:

gælmær-æm	I don't (won't) come	satmár-am	I don't sell
gælmæ-sæn	you don't (won't) come	satmá-san	you don't sell
gælmæz	(he) doesn't (won't) come	satmáz	(he) doesn't sell
gælmær-IX	we don't (won't) come	satmár- i x	we don't sell
gælmæ-siz	you-all don't (won't) come	satmá-siz	you don't sell
gælmǽz-lær	they don't (won't) come	satmáz-lar	they don't sell

We shall call this suffix the -mAz negative indefinite (incompletive) suffix.

Exercises

A. Fill the blanks in the following sentences with the proper definite completive suffix.

- dünæn axšàm biz operayâ=get().
- 2. bajim de() sæn+xæstæ-sæn.
- 3. mæn Hæsæni gör()+üniverstædæn gælîr-di.
- 4. bæs sæn de() až dæyir-sæn.
- sìz dünænkì qonaxlɨγà niyèe gél-mæ().
- 6. Bakinin=qatari-ynan+Tiflisin=qatari+bir=zaman yollan(

).

- 7. onlàr cox géž gæl().
- mæn axšàm radyodàn ešit()+ki sabàh qâr=yayajax.
- 9. dünæn Mamèd mæni evlærinæ=apar().
- 10. sæn restorandà+næ ye()?
- 11. onlàr niyà nahàr yé-mæ().
- 12. dünæn sæhær iki sa9àt tamàm ya γ_{i} š=ya $\gamma($).
- 13. gecæn šæmbæ=günü+biz onlár-inan taniš=ol().
- 14. cix() bulvardà gæzæm; yaγiš bašla().
- 15. sìz de() o gælmæz; àmma gæl().

B. Change the following third person forms, (1) to first person singular ('I'), (2) to 2nd person singular ('you') (3) to 1st person plural ('we'), (4) to 2nd person plural ('you' polite, or 'you all'). Replace names by personal pronouns, and make any other necessary changes:

- 1. o gedir bazarà nænæsi-d(æ)' on-nan gedir.
- 2. dünæn Mamèd onu gördü.
- 3. Pæri gældi + àmma sæni gör-mædi.
- 4. d gejægünuz+üniverstædæ cališir.
- 5. Hæsæn mæællimini qonaxliγ(a)' apardi.
- 6. onùn qardaši Bakidà qalsà+còx yaxš(i)'=ôlar.

C. Shift the following sentences from present to past, using the 'was, were' enclitic:

- 1. bazàr=günü bizæ=gælir.
- 2. sæn tæk gedir-sæn+ya biz-dæ sæn-næn gedir-IX?
- 3. Hæsæn Tæbrizdæ=yašar.
- 4. onlàr sænin sözüvü gán-miyil-lar.
- 5. sìz sa9at altidà gælîr-siz.
- 6. universtædæn+bizæ cox uzáx-di.
- mæn onun mæællimî-yæn
- 8. sæn jorjùn dostù dæyir-sæn.
- 9. xæstæxanayà-sarigedænlær kím-dilær,?
- 10. bù šæhærdæ bir=milyon adam=var.
- 11. Bakinin qatari Tiflisdæn=gecær.

D. Change the following sentences from positive to negative. Remember that plain 'I am, you are, he is' forms with nouns are negatived by dégyir, and var is negatived by yóx(-dur):

- ì=gün+nænæbajivi operadâ=gördüm.
- 2. bizîm bir böyük radiyomûz=var.

- 3. sabàh naharà bizè gêl.
- 4. dünæn mæn bazara gedændæ qâr=bašladi.
- 5. qardašim musiqi=mæællimi-di.
- 6. sæn dörd (h)æft' blár orada-san.
- 7. bu restoràn šæhærdæ birinjî-dir.
- 8. yoldašlarivi evize qonâx=caγir.
- 9. Qulunun atasi+Tæbrizdæn gešdî.
- 10. mæn sa9at bes yarimda+mæktæbdæn cixdim.
- 11. mæn Volqà=cayini sevir-æm.
- 12. axšàm sinamadàn cixandà bizi=gördün?
- 13. bu restoranin yaxši pivælærî=var.
- 14. mæn üniverstædæ mæællîm-æm.
- 15. sænin doslarivi yaxší taniyir-am.

Conversations

I

George and Mamet are in a hotel looking for a room.

Jorj:	bu hotelìn adi née-dir.
Mamed:	Qrand otél-di.
Jorj:	yaxš¥ böyűk=(h)otel-di.
Mamed:	gèl bu yoldašdàn=sorušax=görÀY otaxlari văr.

(at the room-clerk's desk)

hotelci:	otay istiyîr-siz,?
Mamed:	ikimizæ bir otàx versæz+yaxši-di.
Jorj:	soruš gör xusuus(u)' (h)amami-da vár+ya yôx.
hotelci:	bizim hoteldæ hær=üc otáγ=ücün bir hamâm=var.
Mamed:	olsùn jánim.
hotelci:	necæ=gün qalajâx-siz,?
Mamed:	yetdisækgiz günnén=artix qala bilmær-IX.
hotelci:	bæs bù ota yizintacari-di. siz gedintyükyapa yizi =verr-æmt gætiræ-lær.

п

Mamed:	né-j' otax-di; sevir-sæn?
Jorj:	cóx yaxši-di. yatàx=yerlærì-dæ gænîš-di(r).
Mamed:	pænjærælæri-dæ+pasaža=bax+r.
Jorj:	bu (h)otelîn özünün restorani văr-mi+ya yôx?
Mamed:	bæ né-jæ. restoranindà+yaxš(i)' orkestirí-dæ vár.
Jorj:	onlàr né-zamanlar calal-lar.
Mamed:	hær=gün axšàm+sa9àt doqquzdàn+onikiyæ=qædær+calâl-lar.
Jorj:	qòy acari qapidàn cixardim.
Mamed:	mæn cox áj-am. gæl gedAY ašayadaki restoranda bir zad yiyAX.

Questions

Conversation I	1.	onlar nec'	otax tutul-lar.
	1.000		the second secon

- 2. otaγin xusus(u)' (h)amami var-mi?
- 3. onlar necæ:gün qalajax-lar.
- otaγin günü necæ-dir.
 - 5. onlar otayin acarin kimnæn alil-lar.
- Conversation II

otayin nælæri gæniš-di.

- 2. pænjærælæri ha=yana baxir.
- 3. hotelin restorani=var?
- 4. restoraninda næ=var.
- 5. orkestir+ne=zamanlar calar.
- 6. acar harada-dir.
- 7. kim až-di.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Getting a room.

You are, with a friend, looking for a room in a hotel. You meet an Azerbaijanian and ask him whether he knows a good hotel. He gives you directions. Entering the hotel you see a man, and ask for the manager. The

8-10

man says he is the manager, and asks what you want. You need a room for two. He asks how many days you intend to stay. It is not definite yet, but it can't be less than three weeks. You ask whether there's a private bath for the room. The hotel-keeper explains that they have one bath for every few rooms.

B. Going to eat.

Your friend is hungry and suggests going to a restaurant for lunch. You don't know where to go. Your friend knows a good restaurant which is not far from the hotel. Meanwhile the hotel-keeper comes to your room and says there's a good restaurant in the hotel. You ask your friend to go and have lunch in this restaurant.

C. At the restaurant.

The waiter comes to you and asks what you would like to have. You order meat and potatoes for two. The waiter asks what you want to drink. You want milk, your friend prefers coffee.

There's a good orchestra in the hotel. You like music. Your friend's sister used to be a music teacher; but she is married now, and she lives in Rostov with her husband and his family. You ask your friend whether he is married; he has a fiancée. Your elder brother is an engineer. He has two children, one is a nine year old boy, the other is a five year old girl. You ask the waiter how much you must pay; he tells you 15 manats, 20 1/2 manats etc.

UNIT 9

Basic Sentences

Getting Cleaned Up

(George and Mamet in the Grand Hotel)

Aids to Listening

English Equivalents

 George three days it is about three days we are here many places of it we haven't seen
 We have been here three days now, but we haven't seen many places yet.

2. Mamet

if you want this evening going, go and ... the bazaar we'll stroll about

If you like, we can go this evening and walk about the bazaar.

- George first, before that my head to have struck to get my hair cut
 First I want to get my hair cut.
- 4. Mamet

 it is necessary
 my clothes
 that I give
 in the hotel
 cleaning, (that they) clean and
 that they press

 I must leave my clothes at the hotel
 to be cleaned and pressed.

5. George then this is best my face shaving (shearing my face) and later to the barber Then I'd better shave first and then go to the barbershop.

 Mamet There is no need, pal. your face, too (obj.)

1. Jori űš=gün üš=gün olar buradá-yix, burdi-yux cóx=verlæri gőr-mæmiš-IX üš=gün olar+biz burada-yix, ammà+ hænuz cox yerlæri gor-mæmiš-IX. 2. Mamed istæsæn bü=yün axšâm gedip bazari gæzær-IX istæsæn, bű=yün axšàm+gedìp+ bazari gæzær-IX. 3. Jorj qabáx-ja, ævvæl bašimi vurdurmáx bašimi vurdurmax mæn qabàx-ja+bašimi vurdurmay istæyir-æm. [istìr-æm bašimi=vurduram] 4. Mamed gæræk paltarlarimi veræm hoteldæ tæmizlæyip ütülüyé-lær mæn-dæ gæræk+paltarlarimi veræm+

hoteldæ tæmizlæyip væ utulæyæ-lær.

5. Jorj bæs yaxšisi = bu-di üzümű üzümű qirxîp sonrá dællæyæ, salmaniyæ* bæs yaxšisi bu-di+mæn ævvæl üzümű qirxip, sonrà dællæyæ=gedæm.

Mamed
 istæmæz jánim!
 üzüvű-dæ

*Some speakers differentiate: salmani=barber; dællæk=bathhouse attendant.

they shave (shear) girxál-lar üzüvü-dæ+oradà+qirxál-lar. They'll give you a shave there, too. 7. George 7. Jori O. K. yaxši their (straight) razor(s) ülgüšlæri ití sharp amma dè görüm+ülgüšlær' it' olar? But, tell me, are their razor(s) sharp? 8. Mamet 8. Mamed Of course. bæ né-jæ. (At the barbershop) 9. Barber 9. dællæk novbætiz your turn Next! (lit. 'be so kind, it is your turn') buyúruz; sizín=novbætiz-di. 10. George 10. Jorj First give me a shave ('shave my face'). qabáx-j(a)' üzümü qirx. 11. Barber 11. dællæk bašizi-da? your head, too? bašizi-da+vurdurmăγ istæyir-siz? [istìr-siz Do you want your hair cut, too? vurdură-siz?] 12. George 12. Jori daliní the back (of it) (def. obj.) quite a bit (lit. a little bit much) bir àz côx Yes. But take quite a bit off the back. hæn amma dalini+bir az côx=vur. (After the barber is finished) 13. Barber 13. dællæk (expression used after hair-cut or bath, сбх mubaaræk! lit. 'very merry') 14. George 14. Jorj Thanks. sáy=ol. (to Mamet) if I give versæm How much should I give him? necè versém yaxšî-di. 15. Mamet 15. Mamed two tumans ikí=tümæn well, give; why not give vér dâ Well, give him two tumans. iki=tümæn+vêr da. (Outside) 16. 16. šalva rimi my trousers verAjÁY-idim hå you know, I was going to give You know, I was going to leave my mæn-dæ šalvarim(i) ütülæmAYA= trousers to be pressed! verAjAY-idim hå. 17. George 17. Jorj you (can) give verær-sæn let's stroll about gæzÁX Never mind. You can leave them olsún; axšám verær-sæn. indì tonight. Now let's stroll about the bazaar. gæl gedÀX+bazari gæzÁX. (In the bazaar - an arcade-like affair with shops along both sides) 18. George 18. Jorj anything, something bir zád anything at all, something or other bir zatmád don't you want to buy? almàγ istæmíyr-sæn? Isn't there anything you want to buy? bir zatmàd almày istæmiyr-sæn? 19. Mamet 19. Mamed sure (lit. why?, short for why not?) nivæ

let's go in
from here
a cake of soap
that I buy
Why, yes. Let's go in here
and buy me a cake of soap.

20.

one or two (pieces) give soap Give us one or two bars of good soap.

 George Do you have razor-blades? Give me two packages.

22. Mamet How much is it all?

Shopkeeper
 Four and a half tumans.

24. Mamet the ten-tuman note (def. obj.) change ! Here, change this ten-tuman bill !

25. Shopkeeper here (is) Here's five and a half tumans. Thank you and goodbye!

26. George picture my camera (def. obj.) that I should have brought I should have brought my camera.

27. Mamet

it is an idea (lit. speech)

That's a good idea!

next time (the coming time)
on coming to the bazaar
we'll bring

Never mind. We'll bring it next

time we come to the bazaar.

28. George shoe-polish shoe-shine boy at the shoe-shine boy's shoe our shoes let's have (them) shined Let's have this shoe-shine boy shine our shoes.

29. Mamet crowded
This place is too crowded (on the) outside let's find
Let's go find a place outside the bazaar. gè girÂX buradán bir sabin alim niyê. ge girék+buradàn+mæm bir sabin=alim.

(In the shop)

20. bir iki-dænæ sabún=ver bizæ+biriki-dænæ+yaxši sabûn=ver.

 Jorj jiletìz=văr? ikí=qutu+vêr=mænæ.

22. Mamed hamisi nec' óldi, ?

tükanci
 dörd tümæn yarim.

24. Mamed ón=tumænniyì xìrdalá gèl+bu 90n tumænniyi=xirdala.

 tükanci bú-da
 bú-da+bèš tümén yarim.
 còx xóš=gældiniz.

(Out in the bazaar)

26. Jorj ækís ækís=måšinimi gætiræ-yidim mæn gæræy+ækis=måšinimi+gætiræ-yidim. 27. Mamed söz-dü 6-da+yaxši=bir söz-dü. gælæn-dæfæ bazará=gælændæ gætirr-IX olsún. gælæn-dæfæ+bazará gælændæ+gætîrr-IX. 28. Jorj váxsi, vaxsici vaxsicidá bašmáx bašmàxlarimizi vaxsiladáx gæl+bu vaxsicidá+bašmaxlarimizi+ vaxsiladáx. 29. Mamed šulúx burà+còx šulûx-du. ešikdæ tapáx gæl gedAX+bazardàn ešikdæ+bir yêr=tapax.

Pronunciation

v, z, ž, γ , r are the voiced fricatives of Azerbaijani; that is, in all of them the passage of air is not blocked, but only squeezed through a narrow space, and the humming or buzzing of the vocal cords continues right through them when between vowels. Finally and initially, however, they lose part or all of this voicing; though your pronunciation will be acceptable even if you do not master the trick of devoicing them. The final devoicing is most complete in polysyllabic words, where γ no longer occurs (but only x.) Final z and ž, though devoiced, still remain distinct from s and š, mainly by being weaker, less noisy. Initially γ does not occur, and r is no longer fricative, or only weakly so. v also, especially before back vowels, is likely not to be fricative, but almost like our w.

Practice 1

z and s, initial and final. Our own z and s are acceptable, but try to imitate the Guide as accurately as you can. The tongue-tip is often further forward than with us.

öz	susúz	*javáz	qivás	*süs
üz	ujúz	teztéz	tomatés	*Urús

Practice 2

Medial v and γ . These are easily confused in sound, though made quite differently—v with the lower lip and γ with the back of the tongue. Note that before consonants both may become mere glides, without any friction.

baγ í	oγlán	aγáš	*taγár	otaγi
šalvár	*ovlár	yaváš	bulvár	atavi

Practice 3

Final r, š, and s. Final s is much like ours, made with the front part of the tongue grooved along between the upper teeth and the alveolar ridge. Final š uses a part of the tongue further back, grooved right at the alveolar ridge and a little behind it; the tongue-tip is down behind the lower front teeth. Final r is made with the grooved tongue-tip at the alveolar ridge, the middle of the tongue being hollow and the back raised. It is not a sequence of r followed by s, or r followed by š, but a simple consonant.

*axšamlár	*günnær	deyir	bæs
axšamláš	günæš	*dæyíš	dærs

Practice 4

Medial r and l. These often sound much alike to us. Both are very quick glides, whereas we tend to slide quite slowly into our r's and l's. Be careful to make l after front vowels with the tongue <u>humped up</u>, not hollowed out as for ours, and make r with the tongue-tip grooved and a bit further forward than our r.

[mæm] bilæsí	alim	*icæli	gölűm	salxim
birisí	yarim	icæri	görüm	*arx¥m

Analysis

A

1. The Optative

Observe:

I		II	
ütülæ-	press, iron	(paltarlarimi veræm) ütülævæ-lær	(<u>give my clothes</u>) that they may press them,
		unda Laborno del 1 🕊 desente ignicano: mel	for them to press
gæz-	walk, stroll	(cixdim)gæzæm	(<u>I came out</u>) for a walk, to walk, that I might walk
*yola sal-	see off	*(gælmiš-æm) onu yola salam.	I have come to see him off.
gör	see	(istir-ik) sæn	(we want) you to see, that
0.24		göræ-sæn	you see
ged-	go	*(istæyir-æm)gedæm	$(I want) \dots to go (that I go)$

I		ш	
ver-	give	(mæn) gæræk veræm	I must give
ged-	go	yaxš i si bu-di gedæm	I'd better go
gætir-	bring	(mæn) gæræk — gætiræ-yidim	I should have brought
tut-	catch, take, get	yaxšisi bu-di — otâx tutax	we'd better get a room
gæl-	come	(sæn) gærèk gælé-sæn	you must come
		с	
de -	say	*deyæ-sæn, diyæ-sæn	it seems, lit. you may say, you might say
*yetiš-	arrive, reach	*(anjáx) — yetišAX	(only) - will we probably arrive
cat-ma-	not reach	(qorxúr-am)—cát-miyax	(I'm afraid) -we won't reach
*apar-	take, win	*(mümkün-di-ki)—aparâ-lar	(it's probable that) they'll win
apar-	take, win	*(ehtimál=var) aparâ	(there's a probability) it'll win

в

Comparing the forms, we see that the suffix is $-(y)\dot{A}$. The personal endings are mixed; picking out a typical set of forms, we find:

gæzæm	for me to go, that I go, I may go
göræ-sæn	for you to see, (that) you may see
*verǽ	for him to give, (that) he may give
gedÁX	for us to go, (that) we may go
*göræ-siz	for you to see, (that) you may see
ütülæyæ-lær	for them to press, (that) they may press

The first persons use the -m and -x endings learned above; the third singular has no suffix. Other forms have the enclitics -sAn, -sUz, -lAr. The accent is always on what we call the -(y)A <u>optative suffix</u>. Note (in gætiræ-ydim) that it may be followed by the $-y(\frac{1}{2})di$ enclitic, chiefly in sentences indicating what <u>might have</u> happened (but didn't).

The form is normally subordinate to some other verb. Though in rare cases it is the only verb, it is chiefly found with words like anjax and gæræk, indicating some sort of probability or other modal idea.

Considering the examples in A, we see two closely similar uses. (1) In the first three examples, we have an expression of purpose. (2) In the other two examples we have an object of the verb to want, i. e. an answer to the question 'what does (did) X want?' For this type of answer the optative is used: (a) where the subject of the infinitive is different, as in the first example, 'we want you to see,' (b) where the object clause is long, containing at least two verbs as in the example from Unit 2 'I want to buy—and then go,' (c) by some speakers who never use the infinitive with istæ-, but only the optative. Note that the optative comes <u>after</u>, the -mAx form before the verb of wishing.

Looking at B, we see a number of expressions indicating necessity. gæræk and yaxšisi bu-di are the commonest of these, but all similar expressions will also normally be followed by the optative.

In C we have a number of expressions of future possibility or probability. Like diyæ-sæn you may say, apparently, seems as if, is another form göræ-sæn, you may see, i.e. I wonder. These are almost the only optatives used at the beginning of a sentence, and both have quite specialized meanings.

The other sentences all have some expression of probability, doubt, fear, possibility, or the like in them, and take the optative only when the reference is to the <u>future</u>. anjax and mümkün-dü are perhaps the commonest of these expressions. The -ki or kI which occurs only with mümkün-dü in the examples, may be added after any of the introductory expressions, especially if they are past or in literary style.

To sum up, the optative is used in subordinate clauses indicating purpose, intention, wish, necessity, obligation, probability, possibility, fear, doubt, etc. with reference to the future.

2. Existence and Possession Again.

We learned earlier the expression for positive and negative statements about being and having. Let us now see what happens in the other tenses.

Observe:

			A		
*hæmišæ	always	*dalqà	wave(s)	*hæmišæ dalq' ôlar	there are always waves
*ayr ì	other	*müsaabiqæ	game, match	*ayr¥ müsaabiqæ- d(æ)' ðlar?	Are there (regu- larly) other matches?

*qurt	wolf	<i></i>		*cóx qurd olar	There will be lots of wolves	
hec	anything	ol-masa	<u>if it is</u>	*hec ol-masa	If there isn't anything (else) at least	
olajax	it will be			*buradà bir böyǜy imaaræt= olajax	There's going to be a big building here.	
			В			
*yo	ldašin-da vár-i	di ?		Did you have a friend (with	th you)?	
*m	ænim pulùm yôx	-udi.		I didn't have (any) money.		
*bu	ı restoran l ın yax	šì caylar' ólar.		This restaurant (always) has good tea.		
*pu	ılùm olsà+Bak i y	è gedAjÂY-Am.		If I have (enough) money I'll go to Baku.		
*m	àn isteyir-æm+	yoldašīm olsun.		$\underline{I} \underline{want} \underline{to} \underline{have} \underline{friend(s)}$.		
			С			
*almá	apple(s)	*æmrút	pear(s)	*almà æmrùt var i m î z-d i .	We have apples and pears.	
*böyüyü	bigger ones			*bunnàn böyüyü	We haven't got any	
	('the big of th	lem')		yoxumûz-dir.	bigger ones than these.	

Looking at the first examples in B, we see that var and yox, like any other noun, may take the -UdI 'was' enclitic for their ordinary past. But all the other examples differ in that they do not contain var or yox at all, having only some form of the verb ol- <u>be</u> or ol-ma- <u>be</u> not. Whereas other nouns and adjectives are regularly combined with ol- in these other tenses, (e.g. yaxši olsa, if he is good), var and yox are not, and the required form of ol- (for there is or have) or of its negative ol-ma (for there is not or have not) is used by itself.

In C we notice that if for some reason it is inconvenient to put the possessive (definite) suffix on the noun possessed, it may be added instead to the words var and yox themselves (which then always add the -dUr 'is' enclitic for present time). This appears to be particularly common if the preceding word is an adjective (like böyüyü here).

æmrút varimiz-dir is identical in meaning to æmrudumúz=var, we have pears. The ordinary form would be literally pears of us there are; this way seems to be pears are our existence, i.e. our property.

3. 'Where', 'here', 'there' in Azerbaijani.

	A	
bur(a)dá-y i x		We are here.
or(a)dà qirxál-lar		They shave (you) there.
hár(a)da calal-lar		Where do they play?
	в	
búrayà æmir=bazari deyæl-lær.		They call this (place) the Emir-bazaar.
*orayà gedæk.		Let's go there.
háraya gedir-sæn.		Where are you going?
búra bax.		Look here!
hára beylæ.		Whither away?
	С	
bur(a)dan sabin alim.		I('ll) buy soap (from) here.
or(a)dàn paprúz al i m.		I('11) buy cigarettes (from) there.
bunu háradan aldin.		(From) where did you buy this?
*bur(a)dàn Miyan i yà=qædær.		From here to Miyaneh.
	D	
burani tani-miyr-am.		I don't know this place.
háralari görmü-sæn.		What places (of it) have you seen?
*bura yaxší restorân-dir.		This (place) is a good restaurant.
*buran i n havasi soyûx-di.		This place's weather is cold.
*hárasinnan dæydi.		What part of it (e.g. a deer) did it hit?
	E	
hamam i ha=yandā-d i .		Where is the bathroom?
*o=yanda bunnan böyüyü=var.		Over there there's one bigger than this one.
bu=yandà günæš=yer yôx-du.		On this side there isn't any sunny place.

(1) The first thing to note about all these Azerbaijani expressions for here, there, where, and so on is that they are <u>nouns</u>. They have case endings: -dA, -dAn in A, B, C, E and -(n)U, -(n)Un, and zero (stem-case) in D; they may be plural (D) and take definite (possessive) endings (D), just like any ordinary noun.

(2) The stems in A, B, C, D have two forms; a long one: hara, bura, ora, used with all case endings, possessives, stem-case, etc., and a short one: har-, bur-, or-, used only with the three local case-endings of A, B, C. This short form is commonest in the dative-allative, but is also fairly common in the locative and ablative. The accent is often the normal one for phrases (high and loud on the δ -, bú-, há-), though in sentences it is sometimes replaced by end accent in the forms with case-ending (oradà, buradà, haradà, etc.)

(3) In E we see a very similar set consisting of $\delta =$, bú=, and há= plus the noun yan, side. These appear to be used mainly in the three local cases, and can in general be replaced by phrases using the noun tæræf, side $-\delta = tæræf$, bú=tæræf, há=tæræf. Note that one of our examples doubles up yan and tæræf, showing δ -yan reduced to an adjective. tæræf (like yan) is a free form, usable in many other combinations.

The difference between the -ra nouns and the =yan nouns is fairly clear from the examples; -ra gives a complete location in space, while =yan gives only a general direction. Both sets may often be rendered by our here, there, where, but the =yan set frequently requires our this way, that way, or which way.

Note in the first examples in C, that Azerbaijani al- buy is basically take, and so requires the from-case (-dÁn) with it. This difference of viewpoint occasionally turns up with other verbs, and should be mastered when you learn the verb.

Exercises

A. Fill the blanks with the proper form of the optative.

- 1. mæn gedír-æm bu hoteld(æ)' otâx tut().
- onlàr qalip-lar-ki+bu šæhærin hær yerinæ bâš=vur().
- ümidìm vàr-ki sænæ buradà xôš gec().
- girdím bu restorandà nahár ye(), cóx šuluγ-udu.
- 5. Jórj gedib o restorandà abjôv ic(
- 6. mæn istæyir-æm+Niyuyorä ged (); amma heyìf-ki pulum yôx-du.

).

).

).

).

- 7. biz istæyir-Ik sizin bajiqardašíz-inan taniš ol().
- Mamèd istæyìr síz-dæ qonaxlɨγà gæl().
- 9. mæn istir-æm+onlàr gör()-ki mæn-dæ buradâ-yam.
- 10. màen istæyir-æm d bu evdæn cix() sonrá màen gir().
- 11. sæn gæræk bizim operani görüp+sonra bu šæhærdæn ged().
- yaxšisi bu-du+biz caγirma() bælk(æ) őzlæri gæl(
- sìz gæræk qal()-ki mænìm doγùm=günümü gör().
- 14. yaxšisi bu-du+siz tirên-ilæ ged(
- yaxšisi bu-du+mæn ævvæl bašimi vurdurup sonr(a) úzümu qirx().
- 16. ehtimal vár-ki+Tiflisin qatari bir=az gêž yetiš().
- beylé-ki yaγiš yaγir+qorxúr-am otubòs yollân-ma().
- 18. beylæ-ki šulùx-di+mümkün-di bìz taxsi tapa bîl-mæ().
- 19. ehtimàl=var+bajiqardašin-gil+bizdæn têz yetiš(

B. The following sentences contain var or yox, either expressing 'there is (not)' or 'have, has (not)'. Change them to the form required for an indefinite incompletive (-Ár, -mÁz there usually is [not], [so-and-so] usually has [not]) statement.

- 1. bu restorand(a) ó=qædær qarson yox-du.
- 2. bizim universtænin béš=dænæ radyosù=var.
- 3. mænim qardašimin hěc ušaγiyôx-du.
- 4. bu üniversitædæ+ón minæ=qædær+ušâx=var.
- 5. mænim bajimin=yüz manatdàn artix pulu yôx-du.
- 6. Masqvanin+béš=milyon+adami=var.
- C. Make the sentences in B past ('there was'; 'had').
- D. Fill the blanks with the form of -ra- or -yan- which makes the best sense.
 - 1. biz operayà+há()dan gessAX+yaxši-di?
 - sænin mæællimin ha()li-di,?
 - 3. gecæn 'æftæ+há()a getmiš-din,?
 - 4. jahannumà hotelin(ì) o()dà tapa bîl-mæ-dim.

- 5. dünæn mæn sizi görændæ+há()dan gælir-diniz?
- 6. onlàr o()à nejž gedib-lær.
- 7. bu()dàn Bakiyà née-qædær yol-du.
- 8. gælin bu() dàn gedAX-ki têz yetišAX.
- 9. sìz o()dàn gedin+bìz bu()dan.
- 10. bu()d(a) èlæ-bir yaxš(i) otèl yox-du.

Conversations

I

George and Mamet in the hotel.

. .

Jorj:	bèš gün-dü+bu šæhærdæ-yUX. 🖞 günnæn-sonra getmælîy-UX.
Mamed:	mæn gæræk paltarlarimi veræm=hoteld(æ)' ütülüyæ-lær.
Jorj:	bu yaxindà+dællæk=tükani tapilăr-mi?
Mamed:	niyé tap i l-mir-i.
Jorj:	cun-kü mæn bašimi vurdurmali-yam.
Mamed:	istæsæn+üzüvü-d(æ)' oradà *qizdiraya-bilær-sæn.
Jorj:	yaxší.
Mamed:	bilir-sæn; dællæk bašivi vurannán=sonra diyAjAX mubaaræk-di.
Jorj:	ydo, niyž.
Mamed:	cün-kü buradà báš vurdurannàn-sonra, ya paltar alannàn=sonra deyæl-lær mubaaræk-di.
Jorj:	ondà mén næ demæli-yæm?
Mamed:	héš=zat; sæn-dæ diyær-sæn sâγ=ol; tæsækkűr=edir-æm.

п

Mamed:	bura+Rastá=bazari-di.						
Jorj:	bunnàn=qabaxki bazarin adi né-dir; bilir-sæn?						
Mamed:	δra+æmír=bazari-yidi.						
Jorj:	gæl giræk+bu tükannàn+bir az zatmád=alax.						
tükanci:	née isteeyir-siz?						
Jorj:	bizæ üšdö(r)t-dænæ sabin=ver.						
Mamed:	mænæ-d'iki=qutu jilêt=ver.						
Jorj:	necæ vermæli-yUX?						
tükanc i :	dörd tümæn+yetdí=qiran.						
Jorj:	xɨrdàm yôx-du; gèl bu iyirmi tümænniyì xɨrdalâ.						
tükanci:	bu-da ombéš tümæn+üš=qiran. allahá=tapširdim.						

Questions

Conversation I	1.	Mamed-inæn Jorj+necæ gunnæn=sonra getmæli-dilær,?
	2.	kimin paltarlarini hotelde ütülæyAjAX=1Ar,?
	3.	kim bašini vurdurmali-di.
	4.	ne=zaman diyæl-lær mubaaræk-di.
	5.	Mamed-inæn Jorj+necæ gün-dü bu šæhærdæ-dilær.
Conversation II	1.	kim sabin alir-i?
	2.	Mamed+né alir-i?
	3.	onlar tukanciya+necæ vermæli-dilær.

- 4. tükanci onlara+necæ verir.
 - . tukanci onlaratnecæ verir

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Going to a barbershop.

You meet a new friend and tell him that you haven't had a haircut since you have been here. Your friend has a friend who is a good barber. You'll be glad to see him and to get a haircut at his barbershop. Later in the barbershop, after waiting a while the barber calls and tells you that it's your turn. He asks you whether he should give you a shave or not. You answer that you only need a haircut and ask him not to take off too much. After the haircut he asks you whether you like it or not. You pay him and leave the barbershop after thanking the barber.

B. You are in Tabriz with an Azerbaijani and remind him that you were supposed to go visit the Amir Bazaar. He tells you that he doesn't have time this afternoon, because he has to go see his mother and sister (and family). But he can take you to the bazaar tomorrow afternoon. You thank him and say goodbye.

```
UNIT 10
```

Basic Sentences

Let's Eat

(In Tabriz)

English Equivalents

 Mamet hungry I am hungry somewhere lunch that we eat
 I'm very hungry. Let's go eat lunch someplace.
 George
 'm hungry too. you know
 But you know best. where, what place thither, (to) there
 Let's go to whatever's the best place.

Mamet

 (a) taxi
 by taxi

 We'd better go by taxi.

 Waiter lord, master sir Yes, sir !

5. Mamet What do you have?

 Waiter menu.
 Here's today's menu.

7. George buttered rice pilaf shish-kebab with rice
Bring me shish-kebab with rice. I haven't eaten
Because I haven't had any (here yet).

 Mamet (young) chicken
 Let me have chicken.

9. Waiter rice pilaf Chicken, or chicken pilaf?

Mamet
 Chicken pilaf.
 a few
 tomato(es)

Aids to Listening 1. Mamed áž áj-am bìr yerdæ nahár vevAX, vivAX mæn cox âj-am. gæl gedAX+bir yerdæ nahâr=yiyAX. 2. Jorj mæn-d(æ)' aj-am. tan[iv]ir-san àmma sén yaxši=tan[iy]ir-san. hára óraya hára yaxši-d(i)' +ôraya gedÁX. 3. Mamed tağsí, [drüskæ, faitún] tağsi-ylæ, tağsi-ynæn yaxšisi bu-di+taqsi-ylæ gedÀX. (At the restaurant) 4. qarsón avá áγa bæl'=ava

> 5. Mamed næíz=vår, [næ=váruz]

6. qarsón menü, mönü
bù bù=yünün mönüsü-dü.

 Jorj cilóv cilóv kæbáb mænæ+cilóv kæbâp=ver. yé-mæmiš-æm cùn-kü mæn (h)èš yê=mæmiš-æm.
 Mamed

 Mamed jüjá mænè-dæ jüjê=ver.
 qarsón pilóv jüjě, ya jüjæ pilôv?
 Mamed jüjè pilôv. bir necê-dænæ tomatés, [bomador, tomató, qirmizi badimjan] put! Put in a few tomatoes, too.

 George lettuce lettuce-salad
 Give me lettuce salad.

 Mamet pickle(s)
 Bring me pickles.

13. Waiter to drinkWhat do you want to drink?

14. Mamet nothing buttermilk (yogurt mixed with ice and water)Just give (me some) buttermilk. How about you, George?

 George Bring me buttermilk, too.

it seems (lit. you might say) This seems to be a very good restaurant, too. the hotel's, too

Is the hotel also called Jahannuma?

16. Mamet itself, too in size (bigness) than the Grand Hotel less
Yes And it's not inferior in s

Yes. And it's not inferior in size to the Grand Hotel.

- George like the Grand Hotel girls, too
 - service
 - they serve

Here too, as at the Grand Hotel, there are girls, as well (as men), waiting on tables.

18. Mamet the (odd) thing is, that... (lit. the idea is, there, that) for them, too they say The funny thing is that they call them

'garçon' too.
19. George he has become late What's become of our (lit. this) waiter?

He's taking a long time.

20. Mamet You must be really hungry. There he comes.

21. Waiter don't you want? Don't you want anything else?

qóy bir necé-dænæ-dæ+tomatês=qoy 11. Jorj kahi, kahú kahi=saladi mænæ kahi=saladi=ver. 12. Mamed qivás mænæ-dæ qivâs=gætir. 13. garsón išmÁX išmÁX næ istæyir-siz. [išmaγá næ-mænæ istir-siz] 14. Mamed héš=bir zad eyrán, ayrán, duux fæyæt+eyrân=ver. sén ne-jæ; Jòrj. 15. Jorj mænæ-d' eyrân=ver. divæ-sæn burà-da diyæ-sæntcòx yaxši=restoran-di. hotelin-dæ hotelín-d(æ)' ådi jahannima-di? 16. Mamed özű-dæ böyüklükdæ giràndoteldæn æskík hæn. özü-dæ+böyüklükdæ+girandoteldæn+ æskik dæyir. 17. Jorj girandotél-kimi qizlár-da qullúx qullúy=edil-lær buradà-da+qirandotèl-kimi+qizlarda+qullûγ=edil-lær. 18. Mamed söz ordá-di-ki onlarà-da deyæl-lær söz ordá-di-ki+onlarà-da+qarsôn= diyæl-lær. 19. Jorj yubandî bu qarson né-j' oldu; yubanda. 20. Mamed cox áž-san hå. ò-dahà gælîr-i. 21. garsón istæ-miyir-siz? dahà bir zàd istæ-mir-siz?

(to Mamet)

22. Mamet Sure. Later. 22. Mamed niyæ; sonrâ

(to George)

How is it? Do (lit. did) you like it? 23. George delicious Yes, it's very delicious after this every day I('11) eat From now on I'll eat rice-kebab every day. 24. Mamet daily, too don't eat No, don't eat it every day. fattening Because this is too fattening. 25. George your chicken-pilaf that, too like this How's your chicken-pilaf? Is it as delicious as this? 26. Mamet Yes, it's very tasty. since coming you haven't eaten Haven't you eaten any chickenpilaf since you got here? 27. George once Sure, but only once. 28. Waiter dessert What do you want for dessert? melon (honeydew) watermelon grape(s) apple(s) pear(s) we have We have good melons, watermelons, grapes, apples and pears. 29. George (a) bunch (of grapes) Bring me a bunch of grapes. 30. Mamet slice, piece And me a slice of watermelon.

ne-jæ-di; sevdín? [söydün?] 23. Jorj læzzætdí hæn; cóx læzzætdi-di. bunnán=sonra hær=gün yeyér-æm, yi(y)ér-æm bunnán=so(n)ra+mæn hær=gun+cilov kæbâb= yiyær-æm. 24. Mamed gündæ-dæ yé-mæ yòx. gündæ-dæ ye-mæ. kökældæn, [caylandiran, ættændiræn] cün-kü bù+cox kökældæn bir zât-di. 25. Jori jüjæ pilovún ó-da bunún-kimi sænin jüjæ pilovún né-jæ-di? d-da bunùnkimi læzzætdi-di? 26. Mamed hàn. cóx yemæli-di. gælænnæn yé-mæmi-sæn sæn (h)èš+buraya gælænnæn+jüjæ pilov ye-mæmi-sæn? 27. Jorj bir-dæfæ niyæ. fæyæt bir-dæfæ. 28. garsón desér desér næ istæyir-siz? qoún, qovún qarpiz üzüm almá æmrúd varimiz-di yaxši qoûn+qarpiz+üzûm+almâ+ æmrûd=varimiz-di. 29. Jorj salxim mænæ bir salxim üzüm gætir. 30. Mamed gáš (gac-) mænæ-dæ+bir qàš qarpiz

Pronunciation

ö: This, too, we do not have in American English, though there is some resemblance to the vowel of hurt, but without any -r- quality. Set your mouth to say says, and simultaneously pucker up your lips, and you will produce a recognizable pronunciation of Azerbaijani söz, word. The lips are less relaxed, more protruded, than for i and e, while the middle of the tongue is raised to the roof of the mouth much farther forward than for u and o. 10 - 3

This sound occurs only in stems, usually between consonants. In the rare words where it occurs finally, it tends toward the sound of i. Like ü, it is higher and fronter (rounded a in ate) when long or followed (partly so if preceded) by y, k, g, l, r, lower and more central (rounded e in bet) elsewhere. When weak (as in gözæl, hökuumæt) it may tend toward ü.

göyærcin	göstærAjAX	ördæk	köynæk
görær-siz	göndærsælær	köhnæ	kömæk
kök	öz	öpüšAX	šööbæ
göl	söz	söhbæt	*möötæril
kölgæ	özün	*tævæqqö	
Note that $\underline{\ddot{o}}$ does not	sound at all like o. Compare, e.	g.:	
*ö1	ol	*cöp	*top
Contrast also ö and	i:		

ale 11	0.3340.23	38.3	N	Jr	de a *
*göz	qiz	dörd	*qirt	*cöp	*tirp

All speech is a succession of rhythmic beats called syllables. In Azerbaijani, a syllable has either the shape of CV (bu) or CVC (qiz). Remember that consonants which may drop, like vowels which may drop, are written in parentheses in the vocabularies; very short vowels, almost dropped, are written with dots underneath.

Longer words are pronounced like a succession of short ones; if two consonants come together, the first ends the preceding syllable, the second begins the following one, as in qiz.lar girls. A single consonant begins a following syllable, as in de.mAX to say. Occasionally two vowels come together in the middle of a word; if they are the same vowel, this normally makes one long syllable. Just drawl that vowel a bit before starting the next syllable. If they are different vowels, you must make two distinct syllables, and you may put in the little catch in the throat (called glottal stop). In this book the character 9 is used for the glottal stop.

Finally there are a few words in which two like vowels are separate syllables—sa.9at clock, hour, is the only common one -and a few in which a single consonant closes the preceding syllable, e.g. *mæl.9ún cursed, but the latter type is frequently pronounced in the normal way *mæ.lún, especially in rapid speech. In these words we use the symbol 9 to mark the beginning of a new syllable, whether or not there is an audible glottal stop.

Practice 1

Long vowels. Get the rhythm of the word; a syllable with long vowel has the same rhythm as one ending in a consonant. Before consonants ov=long o or ow as in blow, iy=long i.

xúdaafiz	cox mubaaræk	mæællím	imaa <i>r</i> ét	iyfá=edændæ
xaarijí	Nüüyőrğ	ijaazé	iyrmí	dæævæt
		Practice 2		

9: always begins a syllable, may be a distinct choking sound. This is also frequent after bu, o and næ. Two unlike vowels are always distinct syllables.

sa9át	qoún	*tæbi91	
næíz	næ-inæn	*havaaí	

Practice 3

h at the end of a syllable also is a kind of choking, but is prolonged a bit to give some friction noise. In fast speech it may be dropped, with lengthening of the preceding vowel.

qæhveyi=ræk	æhmæt	sabáh	alláh	*Tehrán
pàch !	*mehmanxaná	hæmšæhri	zæhmætli	ehtimál

Analysis

1. Commands, exhortations and proposals.

In Azerbaijani, the expression of all forms of command, direct or indirect, positive or negative, is much more uniform and simpler than in English.

Observe:

gédiz

getsinlær, gessinnær

the regular change from -nl- to -nn-.

imperative or optative) plus -X.

Observe:						
				A		
	I			I	I	
ged-	go	kömæy=ed-	help	*qòy mèn ged	ìm onà kömêy=edim	. Let me go help her.
al-	buy			gæ giræk mæn	sabin=alim	Let's go in (and) me
						buy soap.
ver-	give			mænæ jüj æ =ve	r.	Give me chicken.
ye-mæ-	not eat			gündæ-dæ yé-	mæ.	Don't eat it every day.
ol-	be			olsùn.		Let it be, so be it,
						O.K., never mind.
tut-	take			gæl taqs≨ tuta		Let's take a taxi
buyur-	say, command			buyúrun, or b		Be so kind! Please!
gæl-	come			Tiflìs=müsaaf	irlæri gælsinnær.	Tiflis passengers,
						all aboard! (Let
						them come.)
				в		
1	hárada né=zaman g	örüšÅX.			Where and when sh	all we meet?
	*dồš=æt(i)' olsŭn?				Shall it be breast n	
,	*yaninda qàb=vǎr+	ya mèn verîm?)			h you, or shall I give you one?
				6		
				С		
	qòy onù caγirìm ga	elsîn tan î š=olu	n.		Suppose I call him	to come so you can meet
					each other.	
	*yaxšisi bu-di gæl	ôš.			Better measure.	
	*dedìz hævaaî olsŭ	n?				<u>d go</u> ('be') <u>air-mail</u> ?
	*ijaazæ=ver dæftæ	ré baxim deyîr	n.		Allow me to look i	n <u>my notebook</u> (<u>so I can</u>)
					tell you.	
				D		
		,		-		
	*gæræk bir az sæb					while for it to warm up.
	*qòy onà kömèy-eo					to come out on shore.
:	*vèr ævvæl cækilæ	rinî mæælûm=e	edim.		First give (them h weight.	ere) <u>so I can find out their</u>
3	*diyær-æm bir hæ	ftælly alsín-ki	qurtûl-		I'll tell him to buy	a week's supply so it won't
	masin.				get used up.	
Consider	ing the examples i	n A, we find th	e followi	ing suffixes:		
				ung buillaco.		10. VII: 14. (12.)
	I	-(y)Um (-(y)			we	-(y)AX
		some phrases			you (plu.)	(y)Un (-(y)Ún
	you (sing.)	-(no suffix,	zero)		es a tre estado	in some phrases (y)Uz
	he, it, etc.	-sÚn			they	-sUnlÁr, -sUnnÁr
Adding th	nese suffixes to fou	r of our verbs	, we get:	6 2		
	gedim		görüm,	gőrüm	alim	olúm
	get		gör		al	ol
	getsin, gessin		görsűn		alsin	olsún
	gedAX		görÁX		aláx	oláx
	gédin, gedín		görün		álin	бlun
			£		121	11

The remaining forms may be analyzed as consisting of a suffix -(y)U- meaning <u>imperative</u>, followed by the personal endings of Unit 8. Observe that -n, which elsewhere always means <u>you</u> (singular), here means <u>you</u>

Here again we have a unique set of endings. Five of the forms are the personal endings learned in Unit 8: -m, -n, -X, -z, -1Ar. Before -m, -n, -z we have -U; before -X, A; before -1Ar the special form -sUn. The we-form -AX (invariable -ax in Tabriz) is identical with the optative form and so analysable into -A (making

The 2nd singular, mentioned in Unit 6, has zero suffix meaning specifically <u>2nd person singular imperative</u>. The unanalysable -sUn means 3rd person imperative—lAr is added for plural as in the definite completive. Note

áliz

alsinnár

görüz

görünlær

óluz

olsunnár

(plural or polite), the same as -z does. Both forms are used: -n is much commoner, and -z therefore has some connotations of careful speech, and perhaps extra politeness. We have seen it chiefly in the polite formula buyýruz (búyrus). As in the definite completive, this -z has a longer variant form -niz (and locally -yiz, -viz, etc.). This is even less common and more elegant than the short -z. The accent on all these second plural forms (gélin, géliz, géliniz) is an additional special mark of the imperative, analogous to the accent on nouns in direct address (yóldaš! Mámed!) described below.

This set of forms we shall call the imperative.

A. The examples in A are all simple commands. Note: sentences with one imperative are uncommon; usually there are two or three in any given sentence. The first plural (let's) almost always, and the second person forms often are preceded by $g_{\infty}(1)$, $g_{\infty}(1)$ (dur, dúrun, if you are sitting down). The first person singular form, when no other imperative precedes, generally has qoy (put!) before it.

B. Only first and third person forms are used in questions. A second person question is expressed in other ways, chiefly with gæræk and the optative or with the forms in -mAlI and -(y)AjAX, not yet studied. These and other periphrases may also be used in the other persons.

C. The indirect command is simply placed after the word of saying without any conjunction or other change. The stringing together of several imperatives is very noteworthy in examples in C, D, (and A, too). Note that yaxšisi bu-di, which regularly takes an optative, (see Unit 9), here occurs also with an imperative. Many other phrases of Unit 9 may also be used with imperatives instead of optatives.

D. The first two examples in D show an indirect use again resembling the use of the optative. Note that -ki (or -kl) is used before many of these subordinate imperatives, and could be used with all of them. The last is a purpose clause, similar to ones we saw in Unit 9. Note that all are dependent on other imperatives. A safe rule is: if a purpose clause depends on an imperative, its verb should be imperative, too; otherwise the optative is commoner.

2. Addressing people in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

aγá	gentleman	áγa.	sir!
janim	my body, my life	ján i m.	pal!, dear!, etc.
hæmšæhri	fellow-citizen	hæmšæhri.	buddy!, stranger!
Maméd	Mamet	Mamed.	Mamet!
yoldašlár	friends	yóldašlar.	friends !

When you address a person by his name or title, the accent which normally strikes the last vowel is dropper or weakened, and a high-pitched accent (often slightly rising) is instead placed on the first vowel, after which the pitch drops down to a very low point at the end of the word. It is quite unlike our normal intonation in addressing someone. Be careful to master this Azerbaijani falling intonation, and use it often in your conversations in class. We shall call this the vocative intonation or vocative accent. Note that in spite of the low drop of pitch, there is often little or no pause after the vocative.

One thing to remember is that vocatives are more frequently used in Azerbaijani than in English, such untranslatable expressions as jánim, gúlum (lit. my flower) and yóldaš being frequently used where we would use no address at all.

3. The indefinite noun-phrase again.

In Unit 4 (Analysis 1B) we studied phrases like <u>music teacher</u>, <u>birthday</u>, <u>school</u> friend, and so on. Since then we have seen many more such phrases, so let us stop and look at them again, after reviewing the analysis in Unit 4.

	A	
Jahannumá=restoran		The Janannuma Restaurant
*Ermæn(1)=ušaxlar		Armenian children
*dáγ=gecisi		mountain-goat
kahi=saladi		lettuce salad
ækis=maš i n i		camera (picture-machine)
	в	
also:		
hotelin dami		the betal need the most of the be

hotelîn dami Bakinîn havasi *Savèt=ittifaγinìn xæstæxanasi *Gülüstanìn qapisì

*Yamin vayzali

the hotel roof, the roof of the hotel Baku weather, the weather in Baku (a) Soviet hospital, a hospital of the Soviet Unic: the Gulustan (-Park) gate, the gate of the Gulustan the Yam (R. R.) station, the station at Yam.

But note

The first point to note in A is the use of this construction with proper names—hotels, restaurants, parks, etc. The common noun is regularly added to these, with the 3rd person definite suffix (-(s)U) attached. In other words the second noun is a common noun applying to the same thing as the first (proper) noun. The second example, Ermæni=ušaxlari illustrates two more points. (1) When these phrases are made plural, it is of course the second noun which takes the -lAr suffix, and the -(s)U suffix must then come after it. (2) Most nationality names are not adjectives, but nouns, and require this construction. So also with most names of languages—*Aazærbayján=dili the Azerbaijani language (*dil is tongue or language).

The example kahi= saladi is very similar; the salad in question is mostly lettuce. That leaves two examples of somewhat different relationships. æki= mai= indicates a relation of <u>purpose</u> and <u>function</u>, —a machine for taking pictures. Many phrases of this type are formed with nouns like mai= (just as in English we have <u>sewing</u>-<u>machine</u>, <u>washing-machine</u> and many more). Finally di= gecisi are not so much goats for mountains as goats that live <u>on</u> mountains, and similar phrases in which the first word indicates a place are also fairly common (like English <u>city people</u>, <u>riverboats</u>, <u>country ways</u>, and so on).

But B gives us a note of caution. In English we make such compounds quite freely from all sorts of proper names. Here we see, on the other hand, that if the second word is not another (general) name for the first, but something belonging to it, or a part of it, proper names (being definite) require the <u>definite genitive</u> construction. In English, if we want to avoid saying 'the roof of the hotel' we must say 'the hotel roof'. The Azerbaijani definite genitive -(n)Ún, on the other hand, is freely used with all kinds of nouns, and <u>must</u> be used in this type of phrases.

The definite genitive is the <u>only</u> Azerbaijani case that can normally modify a noun. Occasionally a phrase with -(n)Un and one without it may be identical in meaning.

4. 'With, by' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

		A	
*tanqo	tango	*tanq6-inan [-inæn] valsi	(I like) the tango and the waltz
æt	meat	æt-inæn äartôf	meat and potatoes
*qatár	train	*qatár-inan getdi.	He went by train.
*tezlík	quickness	*tezliy-inæn	with speed, right away
o(n-)	he	ón-nan tan î š olmax	to meet (with) him
		В	
siz	you	o sìz-ilæ bir=yerdæ yašiyir.	She lives with you.
	1. - 1	mæn siz-ilæ getmæli-yæm?	Shall I go with you?
arvadim	my wife	arvad¥m-ilæ ušaxlar¥m-idi.	It was my wife and children.
baj≨m	my sister	onùn qadini+öz bajim-ilæ	His wife and my sister.
tağsi	taxi	taqsi-ylæ gedAX.	That we go by taxi.
tirén	train	trén-ilæ gedær-æm.	I'll go by train.
*hæqiqæt	truth	*hæqiqæt-læ	in truth, truly, indeed
*jarjarlár	threshing-sleds	*jarjarlár-ilæ	with threshing-sleds

la. In A we see after consonants the added element -InAn or -UnAn. After vowels the form is generally -ynAn although speakers of some dialects (e.g. Tabriz) use -inæn without vowel harmony after consonants and vowels or -ynæn after vowels. After certain (singular) pronoun-stems, on-, bun-, mæn, sæn, it has the form -nAn. Note that o and bu use the form with post-vocalic definite -n- before this enclitic just as they do before case-endings. It is always enclitic.

lb. Here we see after consonants the form -ilæ, and after vowels, -ylæ, regularly without harmony. Another post-consonantal form, -lA with vowel harmony (note hæqiqét-læ) is the only one used in the Soviet Conventional Spelling (written together, without hyphen), but rarely occurs in conversation.

2. Comparing the examples of A with those in B, we see no difference in meaning. The first examples refer to doing something—living, coming, swimming, etc.—with another person.

The next examples in A and B seem to join two nouns like our 'and'. Note that the normal position of the enclitic is after the first noun; the example in B, onun qadini+öz bajim-ilæ, represents a less common arrangement.

The next examples in both A and B show \underline{by} as the prevailing translation, mainly of the means of transportation or communication.

(This form is also used with isqal occupied and dolú full and similar words.)

The next example in B shows one way of making adverbs of manner from abstract nouns. The last example in B, jarjarlár-ilæ with threshing-sleds, corresponds to our own use of with to indicate the means or instrument used in doing something.

As to the differences between -ilæ and -UnAn, there is little we can say. (1) In writing -ilæ is <u>always</u> used. (2) Consequently -ilæ is considered slightly more elegant, and is naturally used in elegant expressions like hæqiqæt-læ, væsiylæsi-ylæ, etc. (3) There is perhaps some preference for -UnAn in the <u>and</u> use, (4) and possibly a little preference for -ilæ in the manner ('with admiration') use. (5) For the means of transportation or communication there seems to be free choice, though -ilæ is perhaps considered more elegant. (6) The pronoun forms ón-nan, bún-nan, mæn-næn, and sæn-næn seem to be preferred. Here the Conventional Spelling adds -1A to the <u>definite genitive</u> case-form—onúnla, bunúnla, mænímlæ, sænínlæ, sizínlæ, bizímlæ, and sim-ilarly kimínlæ with whom.

Exercises

).

A. Fill the blanks with the required forms of the imperative.

- Hæsæn-gilæ demiš-æm jümæ=günü bizæ gæl().
- 2. siz ged() evæ+mæn-dæ gælir-æm.
- 3. Qulu gör() bu imaaræt+næ böyük-dü.
- bajivi caγir gæl()buraya.
- 5. gündæ rago ye-mæ()+xæst' olar-ix.
- 6. sænæ dedim mæni bu restorana gætir-mæ().
- 7. mæn tez yat()-ki sæhær tez dur(
- 8. qoy() Mamed burada otur() biz hoteldæ ged().
- 9. deyir-sæn mæn-dæ sæn-næn gæl().
- 10. onlara tapširmiš-am prezidentin evinæ gir-mæ().

B. Pronounce the following nouns with the proper vocative accent and intonation.

1.	ušaxlar!	7.	qarson!
2.	yoldaš!	8.	aya!
3.	orkestr!	9.	jan i m!
4.	Qulu!	10.	qardaš!
5.	baji!	11.	Ræjæp!
6.	hæmšæhri!	12.	tağsi!

C. In the following phrases, put the definite genitive suffix on the first noun where it is needed, and pronounce with proper accent.

1.	Hüsen	radiyosu	9.	Tæbriz	va yzal i
2.	Araz	cayi	10.	šazda	bayi
3.	üniverstæ	otaxlari	11.	Nüüyorğ	yayi
4.	Qulu	paltarlari	12.	öqtiyabr	ayi
5.	Metropolitæn	operasi	13.	firansæ	ušaxlari
6.	Novin	restorani	14.	Mayağ	sinamasi
7.	qiš	soyuyu	15.	Tæbriz	ašayi
8.	qiš	fæsli			0.00

D. Read the following sentences with the correct form of the -UnAn enclitic; afterwards use the -ilæ enclitic instead.

- mæn tæyyaræ sæfær=et-mæmiš-æm.
- 2. Hæsæn bæs nivæ saladiæli yeyir?
- 3. Heydærin bajisi qardaši bizdæ qonax-dilar.
- 4. ægær bu yol getsæn bazara catma-san.
- 5. mæn süt cayi cox sevær-æm.
- 6. qatar getsAX yubanar-ix.
- 7. universtænin mæællimlæri taniš=oldux.
- 8. æt qartof cox yaxši-di amma qarpiz tutmaz.

E. Fill the blanks with either the proper <u>optative</u> suffix and person markers, or the proper <u>imperative</u> forms, whichever is called for or is preferred.

- dayiva de + šæmbæ=günü mænæ müntæzir ol-ma().
- 2. gæl() mæn sænæ hotelin yolun göstær().
- 3. ümidim=var siz bizim operani sev().
- 4. mæn Jorja müntæzir-æm-ki gæl().
- 5. biz istir-IX sæn operani gör(
- caγi() bu hæmšæhridæn soruš() gör() taniyirtya yox.

).

I George and Mamet want to go to a restaurant for lunch.
deorge and mannet want to go to a restaurant for function.
Jorj: dünæn mæn jahannumà=restoranindà-ydim. cóx yaxši restoran-di. gæl bu=yün-d' oraya gedAX.
Maméd: háyanda-di; yaxši taniyîr-san-mi?
Jorj: bæ né-jæ; jánim. cóx-da yaxin-di.
Maméd: qarsonlari hamisi kiši-di+ya qiz-da var?
Jorj: niyæ yôx-di. órada dörtbéš-dænæ-dæ qiz qullûγ=edir. né-jæ,?
Maméd: hèš.
Ш
At the restaurant.
qarsón: áya næ yemAY istæyir-siz,? jüjæ, jüjæ pildv, kæbàb, cilov kæbàb varimiz-di.
Maméd: mæn fæqæt kæbáb yeyæjAY-Am.
Jorj: mænæ-dæ jüjæ pilôv=ver.
qarsón: išmÀY-ücün née gætirim,?
Maméd: bæs ikimizé-d(æ)' eyrân=ver.
qarsón: salad istæ-mír-siz?
Jorj: niyæ. kahi=saladiz=var, mænæ=gætir.
Maméd: mænæ qivâs=ver.
qarsón: cóx gözæl.
Maméd: amma xaahíš=edir=æm+bir az téz gætir-ki mæn cóx âj-am.
qarsón: làp indì gætirr-æm.
Questions
Conversation I I. dűnæn Jorj han-ki restoranda-ydi.
2. qarsonlarin hamisi qiz-di?
3. restorani kim yaxši taniyir.
4. Mamed-inæn Jorj restorannan cox uzax-dilar?
Conversation II l. restoranda yemAY-ücün næ=var.
2. Mamed næ yemAY istæyir.
3. Jorj næ yeyAjAX,?
4. onlar næ icil-lær,?

5. kahi saladini kim yeyir,? 6. qarson qivasi kimæ gætirir,?

Suggestions for Further Conversations

You meet a friend on the street, and ask him where he's going; he replies that he was in the barbershop; but he couldn't get a haircut because it was very crowded. You tell him that it is time for lunch; but you don't know any good restaurant. Your friend lives in a hotel which has a very good restaurant; he suggests your going there along with him. You accept and are glad to. The hotel is far away. You have to take a taxicab. Your friend calls a cab. On the way to the restaurant, you point to different buildings asking your friend whether he knows what they are. He answers that he has been in this city for only two weeks; then you ask the taxi driver about the buildings. He tells you this is a hospital, that's the post office, Catholic school, public garden, and so forth... Later at the restaurant, the waiter comes to you and gives you the menu. You want to have chicken pilaf, your friend prefers shish-kebab and rice. The waiter tells you about salads, drinks and desserts. They have good lettuce salad, and pickles; they have good melons, watermelons, apples, grapes, pears, etc.; buttermilk, tea, and coffee for drink. After lunch your friend pays the bill for which you thank him.

UNIT 11

Basic Sentences

Seeing the Sights

(George and Mamet walk about Tabriz)

English Equivalents 1. George What's this place? it seems (lit. 'you may say') it is a garden It looks like a park. 2. Mamet This is a high school. its buildings all of them the trees it is among The buildings are all in among the trees. 3. George this (other) one What's this one? just, precisely, the same the other ones they are like the others ['it is (they are) just like the other(s)'] These buildings are just like the others. 4. Mamet of the Catholics (it) is their school This is a Catholic school. 5. lesson, lecture all their courses in French they give They give all their courses here in French. 6. George also, as well, besides as well as Catholics Moslem, Mohammedan Moslem children, too do(es) they (he) go or not? Do Moslem children as well as Catholics go here or not? 7. Mamet half of them (or it) than half of them more (lit. 'its much') more than half of them Armenian they are (it is) Armenian children

Aids to Listening 1. Jori bùra næ-dir. diyæ-sæn báy-di diyà-sæn báγ-di. 2. Mamed bùra dæbiristán-di [bùra ortá=mæktæb-di]. imaarætdæri hámisi àyašlár arasindá-dir immaarætdæri hámisitayašlâr=arasinda-dir. 3. Jori bù biri[si] bù birisi næ-di. évni, [evnæn] o birisilær ٥ birisilær-kimin-di(اله r) [d birisi-kimi-dir.] bú 9imaarætdær-dæ eynæn o birisilær-kimindilær. 4. Mamed ğatoliklærin mæktæbì-di, [mædræsæsi-di] burà gatoliklærin=mæktæbi-di. 5. dærs hami=dæslærini færánsæ-jæ(n) veræl-lær olàr+buradà+hami dæslærini+færansæ-jæn veræl-lær. 6. Jorj sora [bašqá] ğatoliklærdæn=sora [=bašqa] müsülman, müsælman müsülmán=ušaxlari-da gedær=ya yôx? burayà+ qatoliklærdæn=sora+ müsülmàn= ušaxlari-da+gedær+ya yôx? 7. Mamed varisi yarisinnán coxú varisinnán=coxu ermæní ermæn'=úšaxlari-di

Of course. But more than half of them are Armenian children. the Soviet Union of the Soviet Union its hospital That (place) was once the Soviet hospital. But I don't know what it is now. 8. George garden, park The Gulustan Park to the Gulustan Park it remains Is it much further to the Gulustan? 9. Mamet of the Gulustan its gate No; there's the gate of the Gulustan. it is necessary (a) ticket(s) ... buy and ... inside that we enter We must buy a ticket there to go inside. 10. George statue who is (it)? Who's that statue there of? 11. Mamet of king Abbas it is his statue

it is his statue That's a statue of King Abbas.

12. George its ticket How much is the ticket?

 Mamet cheap rial
 It's very cheap. One rial.

14. George its poolIt has a nice big (i.e. very big) pool.

15. Mamet after a little (while) child(ren) and adult(s) boat to drive (row, etc.) in order to row boats they will come Yes. By and by kids and grown-ups will come to take boat rides here. to swim after lunch from one o'clock till half past three its permission

swimming permission Every day after lunch, from one to three-

thirty, they give permission to swim.

nivé. ámma yarisinnàn=coxù+ermæn' ûšaxlari-di. savét=ittifayi, sovet=ittifayi savét=ittifayinin mærisxanasi [xæstæxanasi] dra bir zaman savet=ittifayinin+mærisxanasiydi. amma bül-mür-æm+indì næ-mænæ-di. 8. Jori bay gülüstán=bayi gülüstám=bayinà galir gülüstám=bayinà cox+qalir? 9. Mamed gülüstanin qapisi voox. o-daha+gülüstanin qapisi. gæræk bilit alip icærí girAX bìz gæræk+ora+bilit alip+icærî girAX. 10. Jorj müjæssæmæ kim-di o mujæssæm' orda+kim-di. 11. Mamed šáh=apbasin müjæssæmæsì-di d šá(h)=apbasin müjæssæmæsi-di. 12. Jori biliti bilitì necé-dir? 13. Mamed ujúz qirán cóx ujúz-du. bír=qiran. (Inside the park) 14. Jorj gölü yaxši böyük gölü=var. 15. Mamed bir azdán=sora ušaxböyük, [boyükkicik] qavix sürmAX qayix sürmAYA gælAjAX-lAr hæn. indi birazdàn=so(n)ra+ušaxböyük buradà+qayix sürmAYA+gælAjÂX-lAr. üzmÁX nahardán=sora sa9át birdæn üš yarimá=gædær ijaazæsí üzmÁY=ijaazæsi hær=gün+nahardán=sora+sa9at birdæn+üš

yarimà=qædær+üzmAY=ijaazæsi veræl-lær.

16. George I am thirsty in (the) buffet (a little counter in parks, stations) that we drink something I'm very thirsty; let's drink something in this buffet. 17. Mamet in that direction another buffet Over there, there's another buffet. I believe it's better than this one. Let's go there. (At the buffet) 18. George drinkable What do you have to drink? 19. Waiter drink(s) if you want beer wine arak (a flavorless vodka-like liquor) we have arak If you want drinks, we have good beer, wine, and arak. 20. George Not for me. 21. Mamet Me either. 22. George two bottles lemonade also two bottles syrup (fruit syrup mixed with plain water) whatever (kind) you have Just bring two bottles of lemonade, and two of whatever other kind of fruit drink you have. (to Mamet) how long a time is it they (have) built How long ago did they build this park, do you know? 23. Mamet than twenty years above, more I don't believe it's over twenty years. 24. graveyard before They say this place was formerly a cemetery. that's why, therefore, so bony [in Baku: skinny] So they also call this the bone garden. 25. George wheel

* In Baku only šey is used here as zad indicates solid things.

susúz-am büfetdæ bir zad=icAX* mæn còx susûz-am; gæl bu büfetdæ bir zâd=icAX. 17. Mamed 6=vanda bir dahá büfêt 6=yandà+bir dahà büfêt=var. mæn bilæli+ bunnán-da yaxši-di. gél gedÂY ora. 18. Jori išmali išmæli næíz=var? 19. garsón mæšrúb istæsæz àbiôv šæráv, šæráb aráx arayimiz=var mæšrub istæsæz, yaxši abjovt šæravt arayimiz=var. 20. Jorj mæn-ki+yôx. 21. Mamed mæn-dæ yox. 22. Jori iki=qab limunát bìr-dæ+iki=gab šærbæt næiz=vår fæqæt+iki=qab limunát, bir-dæ+iki=qab ayri+særbætzàt næîz=var gætir. næ-qædær zamàn-dir düzældíp-lær bu bayi næ=qædær zaman-dir düzældip-lær; bilir-sæn? 23. Mamed ivirm' ildæn vuxari mæn bilælì+'yirm' ildæn+yuxari dæyir. 24. qæbistanlix qabáx deyil-lær + onnan=qabàx+bu yèr qæbistanlig -idi. δ-dur-ki, δ-dur-ki sümüklű 6-dur-ki+burà+sümüklű=baγ-da diyæl-lær. 25. Jorj cærx, cæx

16. Jorj

heaven zodiac, merry-go-round That seems to be a merry-go-round there.

26. Mamet

(a) bigger one than this (one)

Yes. And over that way there's one even bigger than this one.

every evening
with their (own) parents
to get on

Every evening children come with their parents to ride them.

27. George besides this any other entertainment(s)Are there any other amusements here besides this, or not?

28. Mamet

in a week two or three times lottery some sort of lotteries they put

Of course. I believe they have some sort of lotteries here two or three times a week.

29. George of the city which part of it Which part of the city is this, do you know?

30. Mamet almost north west northwest the northwest section I believe it's just about the northwest part.

31. George (Exclamation of surprise) It's eleven-thirty! stand! stop! Let's go!

fælæk cæ(r)xifælæk deyze-sæn o-da+cærxifælæk=di. 26. Mamed bunnán=böyüyů hæn. o=yandà-da+bir-dænæ+bunnàn böyüyü=var. hær-gün axšamlâr öz atanalarî-ylæ minmAX hær=gün axšamlàr+ušaxlàr+öz atanalari= ylæ+olarå mimmAY-(ü)cün+burà gælæl-lær. (or...+gælæl-lær burâ.) 27. Jori bunnán=sorâ, bunnán=bašqâ dahá=bir, ayri=bir mæšquliyyæt burdà+bunnàn=sora+ayri=bir mæšquliyætdærdæ+vàr-di+ya yôx? 28. Mamed hæftædæ ik' üš=dæfæ latár latarmatár govál-lar niyáe. mæm bilælì+hæftædàe ik' üš=dæfæ+ burdà latarmatâr=qoyal-lar. 29. Jorj šæhærin hanki=tæræfi bura šæhærin+hanki=tæræfi-di; bülü(r)-sæn?

 Mamed tæqriybén šimáal qérb šimáal=(i)qêrb šimåaliqérb=tæræfi mém bilælì+tæqriybèn+šimåaliqêrb=tæréfi-di.

31. Jorj péh! pææ! saàt+ombìr+yarim-di. dúr! dù(r) gedÂX!

Pronunciation

Allegro Speech

When we talk fast, we pronounce words somewhat less clearly. The same thing is true of Azerbaijani. One particular point concerns the pronunciation of the voiced stops (b, d, g, q, j) between vowels. In an earlier unit we remarked that in this position they are much like the analogous English sounds, being fully voiced, whereas they are not voiced when initial or final (in the sentence) or before another consonant. This is so in slow speech. But in fast speech, while remaining voiced, they cease to be stops: the lips do not close tightly in a b, but barely touch, or don't quite touch, giving either a v-like sound (β) which we call a voiced bilabial fricative (whereas v is a voiced labio-dental fricative, the lower lip touching the upper teeth) or a w. Similarly, d (which, like t and n, is always made with the tongue-tip behind the front teeth, further forward than our t, d, n) becomes a sound like our th in these (a voiced apico-dental fricative, tongue-tip against upper teeth), or an even weaker, friction-less sound with the tongue in the same position. g becomes a palatal fricative (like a very noisy y in yes) or the

frictionless y which you will sometimes see replacing it in the Aids to Listening. q becomes the <u>velar fricative</u> γ , which is often weakened to a noiseless raising of the back of the tongue.

In the following practice words, the Guide should first pronounce the words slowly, and then make successive repetitions faster. You should try to imitate him as exactly as you can, pronouncing a stop b when he does, substituting the fricative b or w for it, if and when he does, and so on.

elæ=bir	qabax-jan	necæ=dænæ	piyada gessAX	æqællæn
dibindæ	yubanar-ix	gedæ bilær-IX	mægær	fæqæt
xæbær	sæbæti	aradakinda	ægær	tæqriybæn
zibilsiz	qæbizi			
		müsaabiqæsi	yadinnan	bu=gün
		yemæk=vaqonu	sædir=düyüsü	bazara gælændæ
		zaqazim	badimjan	alt i =gün

Nazalized Vowels

You have by now become familiar with the pronunciation of hæn, yes. It contains what we call a nasalized vowel. In Azerbaijani, nasalized vowels are regular before m and n, and in certain cases the n may drop, leaving only the nasalized vowel. When that happens we write n with a dot under it, n. (From now on we shall also write hæn for yes.)

The chief places where this may happen are (1) at the end of a word, and particularly at the end of a sentence; (2) before r, s, z, š, x, f, and v.

Before f and v, you may also get a labio-dental nasal, i. e. the n (or m) may be pronounced with lower lip against upper teeth like the following sound.

Practice

Imitate your Guide closely; if he uses a nasalized vowel, you do so too; if he pronounces a full n, so should you.

hæn	yanvar	færånsæ	ælin vêr=mænæ
onu ne-jæ görür-sæn	mehmanxana	hansi	aslansiya
tæγribæņ	sonra	ipæyin=ver	dünæn
mæxsusæn	sabin=ver	dönsæz	iņšallah
mænzæræ	eyran=ver	olsuņ	istæyir-sæn

Analysis

A

1. The Enclitic Particle -kI

Observe:

*bir širkæt var-d i -ki qatarin
bilitini satal-lar.
*bù mænìm ikinjî dæfæm-di-ki
buraya gælir-æm.
*bir coxlù arvadušáx var-idi-ki
æsgærlæri yolâ=salir-dilar.
*o üš qassan+-ki görür-sæn+xaarijæ=
mæktuplar'-ücün-di.
*bir vaalisi var-ki+Tæbrizdæ yašayar.

o birì qardašìm, hansì-ki mænnæn-dæ böyük-dür, tæyyaaræcî-dir.

*šærq' ústanin mærkæzi-di, hansi-ki qærb' æyælætdæn böyükrâx-dir. *iki prezidén=maavini+hansi-ki biri...

*ærdæbìl šæhærinin yaxinniyindâ, hansi-ki Aazærbayjanin+šimaali šærq bujayinda-di. *šahi=dæryasi+hansinà-ki Rizaayé=

dæryaacæsì-dæ diyæl-lær...

train ticke	ets.
This is the s	second time (that) I've
come here	
There were	a lot of women and children
here (who	were) seeing the soldiers off.
Those three	windows that you see are for
foreign ma	ail.
It has a gove	ernor who lives in Tabriz.
My other broam, is an	other, who is older than I aviator.
am, is an	
am, is an It's the capit	aviator.
am, is an It's the capit which is la	aviator. tal of the eastern province,
am, is an It's the capit which is la Two vice-pr	aviator. tal of the eastern province, arger than the western one.
am, is an It's the capit which is la Two vice-pr In the vicinit	aviator. tal of the eastern province, arger than the western one. esidents, one of whom
am, is an It's the capit which is la Two vice-pr In the vicinit north-east	aviator. tal of the eastern province, arger than the western one. esidents, one of whom ty of Ardebil, which is in the

C

B

*aji-di <u>it is bitter</u> *o=qædær aji-di-ki+dilæ vurmàx mümkün dæyir.

 $\frac{\text{It is so bitter that you can't}}{(\text{bear to) taste it.}}$

bilír-sæn	you know	*bilìr-sæn-ki+bizìm	Do you know (that) it doesn't
*söylædí	he told	operamizà catmăz? o mænæ söylædì-ki	<u>match</u> our opera? <u>He told me (that) it's more</u>
soyiæur	ne toru	gözælráx-dir.	beautiful.
dedím	I said	mæn sænæ dedím-ki cox dærin-di.	I told you (that) it's very deep,
*ümidím	my hope	*ümidîm=vàr-ki sevAjÂk-sAn.	<u>I hope you will like it.</u>
*sæbr=edÀX	let's wait	D *sæbr=edÀX-ki qizsfn.	Let's wait for it to warm up (until
		and a sum of disease	it warms up, so that it will warm up).
*alsin	let him buy	*bir hæftælly alsin-ki+belæ tèz qurtûl-masin.	Let him buy a week's supply so it won't run out so soon.
*vaaj¥p	incumbent, necessary	*vaajib=oldù-ki onù göræm.	It's essential that I see it.
*tilefon=edim	let me telephone	*qdy onà tilefòn=edìm-ki+ mænà müntæzir=ôl-masin.	Let me phone him not to expect me.
		E	
6-dur	that is	o-dur-ki+buraya sümüklű	And so (for that reason, that's
		baγda deyæl-lær.	why, therefore) they also call this the Bone Garden.
cün	since, as, for	cùn-kü bu còx kökældæn bir	Because (for that, the reason is
		zât-di.	$\frac{\text{that}}{\text{thing}} \stackrel{\text{this}}{=} \frac{\text{s}}{=} \frac{\text{very fattening}}{\text{thing}}$
söz	word, idea	söz ordá-di-ki onlarà-da	The funny thing is that (the word
		qarsón deyæl-lær.	there is that, the point is that)
			they call them (waitresses)
anj áx	only	anjàx-ki ononiki günnæn	garçon too. Anyway (only that, at least) it
		artiγ ola bilmæz.	can't be more than ten or twelve days.
héy(i)f	alas	hèyf-k(i)' ikinj' ôyunnar	Unfortunately (alas that) it is
		jüzvündæ - di.	rated as a minor sport.
12.2		F	
[*] hær-cæn(d)	(however much)	*hærcæn-ki mæn özüm onu görmüš-æm, amma.	Although (albeit that) I've seen it myself, nevertheless
elàe	50	gormus-æm, amma. *Aγqùst=ayinda+elæ-ki qizil=	In August, when (as soon as) the
		ordunún æsgærlær(i)' oraya	Red Army soldiers entered
		vaarid=oldù,	there,
*űš=gün-üdü	it was three days	*üš=gün-üdü-kü mæn Bakiyà gælmìš-dim, bunlâr-inan	Three days after I came to Baku, I met them.
		taniš=oldum.	<u>i met tiem</u> .
*icærì girmæmîš	before entering	*mæn icæri girmæmiš-ki+	Even before going in, when I saw
		basabasi gördüm, bildim	the crush, I knew
indì	now	<pre>*indì-ki gælmìš-UX, gæl gedÂX</pre>	<u>Now that we're here, let's go</u>
		N22	
mæn	<u>1</u>	G G. mźn-kiyox.	G. Not I.
	-	M. mén-dæ yðx.	M. Nor I either.
		*mæn-ki bir zàd istæ-	I don't want anything; how about
N f = los		miyr-æm. sæn ne-jæ.	you?
bizim	our	*bizìm-k(i) elæ=bir yükyapayimiz yôx-dir.	We don't have any such baggage.
indi	now	*indi-k(i)' ovùn yaxši vaxti-	Right now is a good time for
		dir.	hunting.
		Н	
*dayi=qizim	my cousin	*mænìm day¥=qizimì-ki	You already know my cousin,
	(maternal uncle's daughter)	taniyir-san.	don't you?
	uncie o uauginer/		

*išimiz	our business	*dá bir išimìz-ki yóx-dur.	We don't have any other business,
*gæl-mir	it doesn't come	*ayri xæstælærin sæsküyü zadi	Contraction in the second contraction and the second
indi	now	gźl-mir-ki? *indì-ki bašind(a) àyri	doesn't bother you, does it? You don't have any headache now,
gecæn 'æftæ	last week	yóx-di? *gecèn 'æftè-ki+saysælaamét-	do you? Last week, anyway, he was in
8		idi.	good health.

(1) Studying the examples we see that this enclitic appears in two possible forms, either (a) '-ki after any vowel (no harmony) or (b) $-kI^2$ or $-kI^3$. The Conventional Spelling always uses the form ki, normally written as a separate word (except in a few cases like cün-kü, which is written as cünki in one word); and it is true that, though regularly enclitic, unlike other enclitics it may sometimes occur with a pause before it. In that case it resembles væ or ya, which are closely attached to the following word. There is regularly a + either before or after ki.

(2) Though the form is simple, the uses are numerous and varied. We can here survey only the most frequent of these, and recommend memorizing as many sentences as possible containing the particle until you get some feeling for it.

A. The examples given here correspond to what is traditionally called the relative pronoun.

B. Here we see another equivalent of our <u>who</u> or <u>which</u> (but not <u>that</u>), hans<u>i</u>-k<u>i</u>. Note that the translation always has a comma (i.e. a slight pause and a change of intonation) before the <u>who</u> or <u>which</u>. Though this combination does not usually take any suffixes, it may occasionally have case-endings (as hans<u>i</u>n<u>á</u>-ki, 'to'-case — note that the -<u>i</u> of hans<u>i</u> is originally the 3rd person definite suffix, so adds -n-) or the plural ending (*hans<u>i</u>l<u>á</u>r-k<u>i</u>, not illustrated here).

C. After verbs like say, think, read, expect, and so on, it corresponds to our that. So also after similar nouns — thought, idea, word, and so on.

D. Another kind of <u>that</u> expresses purpose. Here, as we saw in Units 9 and 10, Azerbaijani uses verbs in the optative or imperative, which may be preceded by -kI as in our first two examples here. The same moods are used in expressions of necessity and indirect commands, and here too -kI may be added. In expressions of probability, Azerbaijani normally has the optative — and again may use -kI.

E. Certain combinations, mainly based upon the uses already mentioned in C and D, are of very frequent occurrence corresponding to <u>adverbs</u> or <u>conjunctions</u> in English. $\ddot{cun-k\ddot{u}}$ <u>because</u> is the most frequent of these. It generally begins a new sentence. \ddot{cun} , on the other hand, generally introduces a subordinate clause coming before the main clause. δ -dur-ki, therefore, so, is another frequent expression at the beginning of a sentence.

Another phrase with söz, meaning much the same thing as the one given here, is bir söz var-ki. These are idiomatically used to emphasize the novelty or importance of what follows. bir söz var-ki more specifically introduces a new point. anjáx-ki and heyf-ki are only two of many similar adverbial combinations; these must in general be learned like new words.

F. Here we see a number of ways in which -kI can be attached so that the following verb is a subordinate verb, followed in its turn by the main verb of the sentence. hærcænd-ki <u>although</u>, elæ-ki <u>as soon as</u>, and ne-jæ-ki <u>as</u> are three of another numerous set of forms made in this way.

The remaining examples here illustrate how -kI may correspond to when if added after some other expressions of time, such as now, for three days, later, before entering, and so on. This is a free use, and there is no need to learn each such combination separately.

G. In G and H we come upon a kind of emphatic use of -kI. In statements it is commonest emphasizing pronouns (like mæn, biz, o) and similar words (indi now), where there is an implied contrast with someone else. The same use, when the sentence is given a question intonation, gives a kind of assurance that you know what the answer is going to be. Some doubt is introduced by putting -kI at the end, attached to the verb; with this position the sentence is always a question.

2. 'Have done', 'has done', 'had done' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:		A	В
		'have'	'had'
ešid-	hear	ešitmíš-æm	*ešitmíš-dim
gæl-	come	gælíp-sæn, gælmú-sæn	*gælmiš-din
düš-	fall	düšüp-dü	*düšműš-dü
gæl-	come	*gælmiš-UX, (-ux)	*gælmíš-dUX, (-dux)
al-	take	almi-siz	*alm i š-diz
*yaz-	write	yaz í p-lar	*yazmiš-dilar

Comparing the columns, we see, everywhere except for some forms in A, a suffix -mÚš added to the stem. The forms which do not have this suffix are one of the 'you' forms and all the 3rd person forms, in A. These have, instead, a suffix -(y)Úp.

The personal enclitics in A are the ordinary, familiar 'I am' etc. enclitics.

Note that before -s (in -sAn and -sUz) the final -š of -mÚš drops, leaving simply -mÚ. This -š-, however, may be retained in the Conventional Spelling. As always, the Conventional Spelling prefers the form -sUnUz to -sUz in the 'you all' form. Furthermore, in the 3rd person, the Conventional Spelling often uses the forms -mÚš-dUr (instead of -[y]Úp-dI or [y]Úp-dI) and -mÚš-dUrlAr or -mÚš-lArdIr (instead of -[y]Úp-lAr or -[y]ÚpdIlAr).

In the 'you' forms, most parts of Azerbaijan prefer the -mU- suffix, but a few prefer the -(y)Up- before -sAn and -sUz. Either will be understood.

In B we see the -mUs suffix followed by the short 'I was', etc. enclitic forms studied in Unit 8. The fuller forms, -UdUm etc. may also be used.

It is clear that both -mUš and -(y)Up are some sort of participle, meaning more or less 'having done'. Adding the 'I am' enclitic makes a form meaning 'I am having done' i. e. 'I have done', and similarly in the past tense.

We shall call the first combination ('I have done' etc.) the <u>indefinite</u> <u>completive</u> (present), and the other ('I had done' etc.) the <u>past</u> (<u>indefinite</u>) <u>completive</u>. The uses and meanings of these forms we shall now study more fully.

C	
*bìr dæfædæn artiγ orani+gör-mæmiš-æm. sæn hèš jüjæpildv yě-mæmi-sæn? mæn ešitmìš-æm mæn hèš yaydá-da burad(a) ól-mamiš-am. gælmíš-æm onù yolâ=salam.	I haven't seen it (i. e. the Park) but once. Haven't you ever eaten chicken pilaf? I have heard (that) I've never been here in summer. I've come to see him off.
D mæn onu bir-dæfæ+rol iyfa=edændæ görmûš-æm.	$\frac{1 \text{ saw her performing a role once. (I've seen her perform once.)}}{\frac{1}{2}$
næ-qædær+zaman-dir düzældip-lær.	How long ago did they build it? (How long has it been built?)
*buradàn Tiflisé-jan sæn necé vermi-sæn.	How much did you pay (to go) from here to Tiflis? (How much have you paid for the ticket you still haven't used?)
E	
*hér=kæs aparip-s(a) aparip.	$\frac{\text{It doesn't matter who's taken it. (Whoever has taken it, has taken.)}$
*mæn cóx yorulmuš-am.	I'm very tired.
*onlàr bu havayà aadæt=edip-lær.	They're used to this weather.
*ayin šovqù dæryayâ düšmüš-dü.	The moon's reflection lay ('had fallen') on the sea.
*mæn còx susamis-am.	I'm very thirsty.
F	
né-qædær-di burada-san. coxdán-di burada-săn? *biz alti gün-dü+buradâ-yix. *bu mænîm ikinjí=dæfæm-di-ki buraya gælir-æm.	How long have you been here? Have you been here long? We've been here six days. This is the second time I've come here.
G	
mæn bir-dæn(æ)' artix luyæt öyrændim. *o-dahà Miyanà görüšdü [görükdü]. *bu-dahà vayzalà yetišdîk. *o-dahà girdilær suya. *aṇhàṇ+bašladilâr.	I've learned one more word. There, Miyana has just come in sight! Here (we are), we've reached the station. There, they've gone into the water! There, they've started!

The examples in C show in translation one of the two types of present perfect, viz., the so called 'perfect of experience' and 'perfect of result'. In the former usually 'in (x's) life' could be added, though sometimes a first limit may be implied ('since last year', etc.)

The majority of Azerbaijani indefinite completives are of these two types. They are <u>indefinite</u> in that you cannot specify a definite point of time in the past when the action took place. They are <u>completive</u> in that the act or event is now complete.

In D we see a few examples where we might use our so-called 'past tense' to render the <u>indefinite comple-</u> <u>tive</u>. The first is an experiential type, the other two are stative types. The Azerbaijani expression rendered 'how long ago' is more accurately 'since what time' or 'for how long a time'.

In E we see a number of cases where we use an English 'present' tense. These are all of the 'result' or 'stative' types. The English form emphasises the present state and ignores the process which led to it.

F and G bring together a few examples where we use our 'perfect', but Azerbaijani does not use the indefinite completive. In F we have Azerbaijani presents—the 'I am, you are, etc.' enclitics, or the definite incompletive. These are all with expressions indicating <u>how long</u> a still existing state has been true, mainly with verbs like 'be', 'live', 'stay', which in themselves indicate a state, not a process. Since this is also the habit of most European languages, some of you may have heard people with foreign backgrounds say things like 'I'm living here five years now'. Azerbaijani does the same.

In G Azerbaijani uses the <u>definite</u> <u>completive</u>. All of these examples are of an immediately past event <u>ob</u>served by the speaker as it happened. Note o-daha, bu-daha, anhan with most of them.

3. Substituters and Pointers

In English we have a variety of 'pronouns' and 'pronominal adverbs'. Azerbaijani for most of these uses simple, clear-cut phrases—similar to our <u>any</u> series—but a few common ones are not transparent. Most of these we have had, and the remaining gaps can easily be filled.

	wh-?	this	that	some	every
	kim who?	bú=adam bú=kæs	(δ=adam (δ=kæs	kim-sæ bir adám bir kés	hær=adam hær=kæs
	næ what?	(bu)	(o)	{bir šéy bir zad	hǽr=šey, hǽr=zad
}	hánki(si) which one? hánsi which?	bu	o	bir	hær every
1	né=zaman what time?, when?	indí	δ=zaman	bir=zaman	(hǽr=zaman, hǽr=vax(t) any time
	né -vax(t) when?	bú=zaman, bú=vax(t) <u>at this time</u>	$\delta = vax(t)$ then, at that time	bir váx(t)	hæmišæ always
	*há=vax(t) <u>when</u> ? *há-can <u>when</u> ?				
	hára where?	búra	óra	bir yér	hær=yer
	*hán i where is (it)?	bú-daha	6-daha		
	né-jæ how?	be(y)lá	e(y)lǽ		
	necǽ (-dænæ) <u>how much</u> ?, <u>how</u> many?	*bir=belæ this much	*bir=elæ <u>that much</u>	bir=áz <u>a few</u> bir necæ(-dænæ) <u>some</u> , <u>several</u>	ham ì(sì) all (<u>of</u> it, them)
	né=qædær	*bú=qædær	*6=qædær	bir qædær	
	how, how much?	this much	so, so much, that much	<u>a little bit</u>	
1	niyæ	bú-dur-ki	6-dur-ki		
1	né -ücün	for this reason	oná=göræ		
(nædæn		therefore		
	why?				

Other horizontal rows might be added with simple phrases like: *næ=jür what kind (of)?, *bú=jür this kind (of), *o=jür that kind (of), *bir jür some kind (of), *hær=jür every kind (of), hær=næ=jür any kind (of), etc.; bú=tæhær this kind (of), etc. equivalent to the jür series; less often *næ=tor, *bir tór, etc., with the same meaning.

Prefixing hér- to the interrogatives or to the bir-series makes a series corresponding to our <u>any</u> series: hér=kim, hér=kimsæ anybody, hér=bir=šey, hér=bir=zad, anything, hér=næ anything, any, hér=hanki, hær= hansi, hér=bir any(one), hér=næ=zaman, hér=næ=vax(t), hér=bir=zaman anytime, hér=ne-jæ anyhow, any way, hér=necæ any amount, etc. This series, and some members of the other hær series (hér-kæs, hér=vax(t), hér=zaman, hér=yer, hér=bir=yer, hér=qædær as much as, hér=jür whatever kind) are also used to introduce indefinite relative clauses (like our -ever series, whoever, whatever, whenever, etc.).

Prefixing hes to the bir series makes emphatic 'any' words, used chiefly with negative verbs.

Two irregularities in the forms of bu and o should be mentioned here: (1) besides the normal plural: bular, olar, much more frequent in many sections, and in writing, are the forms with -n-, bunlar, onlar (bunnar, onnar); (2) the cases of bu which have -n-, (bunun, etc.) may be often heard with initial m- —munun, munu, munnan, munda, muna.

The words in the first column, interrogatives, except for kim, all begin either with næ (ne-) or ha-(han-). The ha- forms are to some extent being replaced by næ- forms. In the second column are bu and its derivatives (beylæ or böylæ is from bu-ilæ), with indi unrelated, and the third o and family (elæ, eylæ or öylæ is from o-ilæ). The fourth column is mainly bir phrases (but kim-sæ is an exception), and the fifth is the hær family plus hami and hæmišæ. In the horizontal rows, words referring to persons are made chiefly with -kæs and adam; to things (something, anything, everything, etc.) with zad or šey; the time words with vax(t) or zaman—a series for day could be added, made with gün (except that one must say næ=günü with the definite (possessive) suffix when one is asking for the day of the week); the place words with -ra and yer (to which a series with yan or tæræf could be added).

4. Compound Numbers in Azerbaijani

Though in Unit 4 we learned the higher simple numbers, we did not there study how they are put together. In general, it is much like English.

Observe:

		A	
sa9àt ombîr	eleven o'clock	otuz béš=sa9at	35 hours
onalti=qiran	16 rials	*qirx iki	42
ondoqquz=yaši	the age of 19	*æll' alti=tümæn	56 tumans
iyirmi dörd=yaši=var	He's 24 years old.	yüz æll1=gædæm	150 paces
*iyirmi doqquz=tümæn	29 tumans	,	A
	В	C	
*doqqúz=yüz	900	hæšdåd iki=min	82,000
iki=min	2,000	dőrd=yüz=min	400,000
*ús=miliyon	3,000,000	min+doqqùz=yüz+qirx bêš	1945
a sere and a series .		iyrmi béš=milyon	25,000,000
	D	E	
biriki=dænæ sab i n	one or two cakes of soap	*yar¥m=sa9at	half-an-hour
*ik' üš=dæfæ	two or three times	üš yarimá=qædær	till half past three
*alti yetdi=ve(r)s	six or seven versts	dörd tümæn yarim	four and a half tumans
*yetdi sækgiz=il	seven or eight years	qirx bir=tümæn yarim	41 1/2 tumans
on oniki=gün	ten or twelve days	*uš milyon yarîm	3,500,000
*ombeš onalti=tæyaaræ		· ·····/ ····/	
· onibes onanti-tæyaaræ	<u>15 or 16 planes</u>		
· onibes onanti-tæyaaræ	$\frac{15 \text{ or } 16 \text{ planes}}{\text{F}}$		

In A we see that additive compound numbers are arranged just as in English, with the larger number first. Note that, unlike English, no word for 'and' is ever inserted. In additive numbers the accent is at the end; they are dvandva compounds, like nænæbaj≨m.

When we have the multiplying numbers (hundreds, thousands, and millions), again the arrangement is like ours. But note that 100=yüz, 1,000,000=milyon, unlike English, where 'a' or 'one' must be placed before these words. Here the accent is on the multiplier: these are adjective-plus-noun phrases like gözźel=šæhær. C gives numbers involving both A and B rules.

In D we see that the approximate number type, which we connect by <u>or</u>, is constructed without any such link in Azerbaijani. Just as in English the smaller number comes first; as in A, the accent is on the end; these, too, are dvandvas.

In E we note that '(and) a half' is yarim, which must come <u>after</u> the noun counted, if there is one. But as a simple adjective, without a number, it precedes.

In F we see one form used for fractions (and percents): the denominator is put in the locative, and followed by the numerator. So 5/8 would be sækgizdæ beš. Later we will study two other, more common constructions for fractions.

Exercises

A. In the following sentences, insert either -kI or hansi-ki for who, which, that, etc., whichever makes the best sense. Note that the case of the noun before -kI may be appropriate only to the relative clause.

- 1. bu ušaxlàr +bu mæktæbdæ oxul-lar+hamisi Ermæni-dilær.
- o ağtris dünæn axšàm operada gördün, mænim xalâm-di.
- 3. bu bayi indi gördün, üc=il olmáz qayirip-lar.
- onùn bir xalasì özünnèn-dæ kicìk-di, ağtirîs-di.
 o kišilærdèn birisì operadà cališàr, Mamedìn bö
- o kišilærdæn birisì operadà cališàr, Mamedìn böyűk qardaši-di.
 mænìm ortanji=dayim dæmír=yolunda cališàr, subây-di.
- 7. o imarætdæ _____sæn qonaxlix verdin, kiminkî-di?
- 8. o oylàn orada durup-di, adi ælî-di.
- m\u00e0n o almalar\u00e0 s\u00e0n hotel\u00e0 verd\u00e0n, h\u00e0nuz v\u00e0-m\u00e0mis-\u00e0mn.
- 10. sabàh Mamedìn bajilarinnàn birisì musiqi=mæællimi-di, bizdæ qonâx-di.

B. Change the following sentences to quotations introduced by dedim-ki, dedin-ki, dedi-ki, etc. and mænæ söylædi-ki, etc., in turn. No changes need to be made in quotations, though the pronouns and suffixes or enclitics may be changed to improve the sense.

- 1. sæn orayà *gessæn, bilît almali-san.
- 2. gælin gedAX+bu restorandà+biriki=qab abjôv=icAX.
- 3. mæn bu mæktæbdæ injæ=sænætdær=mæællimi-yæm.
- 4. ğaliforniyà Ameriğanin gözæl yerlærinnæn birisî-di.
- 5. buradàn operanin qapisinà+yetmiš=qædæmnæn artix dæyir.
- 6. Arazin suyùtaxšamlàr iss(i)' olàr, sæhærlær soyûx.
- 7. onlàr gedil-lær+bu hoteldæ özlær(i)'-ücün+otâx tuta-lar.
- 8. yayiš yay-masà+gün cixar.
- 9. Tæbriz Bakidàn kicîk-di.
- C. Insert '-kI at the proper point to make 'when', 'as' or 'after' clauses in the following sentences.
 - dünæn axšàm mæn yeli=gördüm, bildim bü-yün yayiš yayajax.
 - 2. üc ày bunnàn irælì Jorjù gördüm, hænùz bajisi-ynan+taniš ôl-mamiš-dim.
 - 3. beylæ deyil-lær+bu šæhærin bir milyonnan artiy+adami var.
 - 4. mæn evdæn cixmamiš sæn gældin, bildim bir iš var.
 - dünæn gejæ saàt ondà yayiš bašladi, saat onikiyæ=qædær+yayir-di.
 - 6. gecæn=il Ayqust=ayinda+mæn buraya gældim, hava cóx issi-ydi.
 - 7. bazàr=günü sen buradan cixdin, hara getdin.

D. Insert emphatic -kI at proper points in the following sentences, and indicate difference of meaning, if any, for different positions.

- 1. mæn+bu šæhærdæ qalmaγ istæ-mir-æm; sæni bîl-miyir-æm.
- 2. onlàr burali dæyil-lær, bu šæhærdæ nivæ yašil-lar.
- 3. sien mien-næn+operaya getmælî-sæn; bajin ne-jæ.
- 4. sænin atàn dahà xæstæxanadà calis-mir?
- 5. bu yol üniversitæyæ-sari get-mir?

E. Fill the blanks with the 'I am' form of the indefinite completive.

- 1. mæn hèš+æmir=bazarin+gör-mæ
- 2. mæn buraya gælænnæn+raqd yé-mæ .
- mæn sænæ papruz ál-ma _____.
 mæn+ik(i)' ìl+Niuyorödá qal _____.
- 5. mæn paltarlarimin hámisinitsat

F. Fill the blanks with either the proper form of the -dU definite completive, the -mUS |-(y)Up indefinite completive, or the -Ur definite incompletive, whichever is correct. If two are possible, indicate the difference in meaning.

- o qarsòn mænè bir yaxši cây gætir____.
 Jòrj+üc=ày=olar+bu šæhærdên cix____.
- demÀX sæn bunnàn=qabax hèš Gülüstàn=baγinda+61-ma____din?
- mæn üniverstæyæ gedændæ+sænin atan mæni uzaxdan gör , yanina caγir .
- 5. o kiši+on ildæn yuxari-di+xæst(æ)' ôl-ma
- 6. diyà sæn+bunnàn-da qabàx+mèm bu yoldaši dahà=bir yerdægör düm.

G. Fill the blanks in E with the (singular) 'you are' form of the indefinite completive, changing pronouns if necessary.

H. Fill the blanks with the 'he is' form.

- I. Fill the blanks with the 'we are' form.
- J. Fill the blanks with the plural 'you are' form.
- K. Fill the blanks with the 'they are' form.

Conversations

	I		
George and Mamet walk along the street in Tabriz.			
Mam			
Jorj:			
Mam	다. 그는 ¹⁹ 가슴 가슴 가슴 가슴 바람이 가슴을 다 가슴 가슴을 다 가지 않는 것을 다 가지 않는 것을 다 가슴을 다 가슴을 다 가슴을 다 가슴을 다 가슴을 다 다 나는 것을 다 가슴을 다 다 다 나는 것을 다 다 나는 것을 다 다 나는 것을 다 나는 것을 다 다 나는 것을 수 있다. 것을 다 나는 것을 다 나는 것을 수 있다. 나는 것을 다 나는 것을 다 나는 것을 수 있다. 아니 것을 수 있다. 나는 것을 수 있다. 아니 것을 수 있다. 아니 것을 것을 수 있다. 나는 것을 수 있다. 나는 것을 수 있다. 나는 것을 것 같이 않다. 나는 것 같이 같이 같다. 나는 것 같이 않다. 나는 것 않		
Jorj:	nec' íl-di+äatoliklærin ælindæ-dir.		
Mam	ed: tæqriybæn+otuz otuz béš=il olâr. burad' ermæn' ùšaxlarinin sayi, müsælmàn ušaxlarinnàn+tæqriybæn bešalti=dæfæ artixrâx-di(r). olar dæslærin færansæ- jæn+veræl-lær. (further on) bu qabaxdak' imaaræt-dæ+Rusyanin mærisxanasi- di(r).		
Jorj:	ó qapinin qabaγi cóx=šulux-du, hára-d(i) ora.		
Mam Jorj:			
Mam			
Jorj:			
Mam			
i da pina server en en constructivo entre constructivo entre de la constructivo de la constructivo entre de la			
	Ш		
Inside the par			
Jorj:			
Mam			
Jorj:			
Mam			
Jorj:	이 것은 이 이 것 같은 것 같은 이 가지? 이 가지는 것 같은 것 같		
Mam			
Jorj:			
Mam			
Jorj:	bæs gedAX+bir zâd icAX.		
	Questions		
Conversation	I: l. Jorj-inan Mamed+gedil-lær harada gæzæ-lær.		
	2. onlar yolda+harani görül-lær.		
	3. ğatoliklærin mæktæbi+bir zaman+kimin-idi.		
	4. orada musælman ušaxlari cox-du+ya ermæn(i)' ušaxlari?		
	5. onlar dæslærini færansæ-jæ veræl-lær+ya azærbayjan-ja?		
	6. gülüstam=baγinin biliti necæ-di(r).		
	7. niyæ ujuz-du.		
	8. biliti kim=alir.		
Commention			

Conversation II:

- 1. göldæ næ=vaxt uzæl-lær.
- 2. büfetdæ næ=var.
- 3. onlar büfetæ+næyæ gedil-lær.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Seeing the sights.

You want to spend a day sight-seeing. An Azerbaijani comes up to you and after the formal greetings and getting acquainted you tell him your plan; and say that you have no idea where to go. Since he knows the interesting places he'll be very glad to take you to them — such as: bazaars, university, opera-house, hospitals. . .

B. You are looking for a laundry to take your suits, shirts, etc. to be cleaned and pressed. Ask the hotel keeper whether there's a place in the hotel for this; he replies no, and says that there's a good place down-stairs; and tells you that you can leave your things in your room at the hotel, for them to pick up there. You say you'll do so and thank him very much.

Basic Sentences

Going Shopping

English Equivalents

1. Mamet three days later that we leave In three days we must leave this city.

2. George it is right than nine days we can not stay That's right; because we can't stay more than nine days altogether.

3. from this city a few things ... buy and..., buying that I go But I want to buy a few things in town

here before I go.

4. Mamet whenever (if) you wish we (will) go O. K. We'll go to the bazaar whenever you

want.

5. George pair two or three pairs good sock(s) silk wool Give me two or three pairs of good silk socks. I don't like woolen ones.

6. Salesman whatever color if it be it has been it doesn't matter if it is Is any color at all all right?

7. George white black No, Give me two pairs of white and one

pair of black one(s).

8. Mamet handkerchief Give me a couple of white handkerchiefs. Aids to Listening 1. Mamed üš gün sora tærk=edAX üš gün=sonra gæræk+bù šæhærì+tærk=edAX. 2. Jorj düz-dü doqqùz günnæn qalà bilmær-UX dűz-dű; cűn-kü+hamisi+dogguz günnæn artix+qala bilmær-UX. 3. bu šæhærdæn, [bu šæhridæn] biràz zatmâd alip gedæm ámma+mèn istèvir-æm+bu šæhærdèn+ biraz zatmàd=aláp+so(n)ra=gedæm. 4. Mamed hær=né=zaman istæsǽn gedær-UX yaxší. hær=ne=zaman+istæsæn+gedær-UX bazara.

(In the clothing store)

5. Jorj jüt ik' üš=jüt yaxši jorap ipæk ip, [yün] mænæ+ik' üš=jüt+yaxši ipæk jorap=ver. ipin söy-mir-æm. [sev-mir-æm] 6. tükanci hær=næ ræk olsá olúp ols' ólup hær-næ ræng+òls' olup? 7. Jori áγ gará, gæræ yox. iki=jüt ăy, bür=jüt qæræsin=ver. 8. Mamed dasmal mænæ-dæ+bür=jüt âγ dæsmâl=ver.

9. Salesman silk handkerchiefs they are expensive These silk handkerchiefs are very nice, only they're a little bit expensive. a pair of them eight tumans Two for eight tumans. 10. Mamet lower, down, below Can't it be cheaper? 11. Salesman in the store prices word it is one word (i.e. fixed) No. In our store prices are fixed. 12. Mamet enough All right, but one will be enough. 13. Salesman shirt our shirts both. . . and. . . home, native land foreign, from outside We have (some) good shirts, both locally made and imported. 14. George I must buy Good. I need a couple. 15. Salesman durable, lasting they are cheap These are domestic, but they are very durable and cheap. Fifteen tumans apiece. How many do you want? 16. George Give me two. 17. Salesman of your neck its size What's your neck size? 18. George centimeter by centimeter-reckoning that it be forty-two It must be forty-two, reckoning in centimeters. 19. Mamet How much does it come to (lit. 'must we pay')? 20. Salesman the total comes to. . .

9. tükanci ipæk=dæsmallar bahá-dilar bu ipæk=dæsmallar+cox yaxši-di(r); fæqæt+bir=az+bahâ-dilar. jütü sækgíz=tümæn jütü+sækgîz=tümæn. 10. Mamed åšaγá, æšaγá æšay' olmåz? 11. tükanci tükandá qiymætdær kælmæ bìr kælmæ-di yox. bizim=tükandà+qiymætdær+bir kælmæ-dir. 12. Mamed bæs olsun. amma+bir-dænæ+bæs-di. 13. tükanci köynæk köynæklærimíz hàm. . . hâm. . . vætæn xaarijí yaxši köynæklærimiz=var; hæm vætæn+ hèm xaarijí. 14. Jorj gæræy alâm yaxci. iki-dænæ+gæræy alâm. 15. tükanci dævamlf, davamlf, [möhkæm] ujúz-dular bunlàr+vætæn-di; àmma+còx dævaml4+væ9 ujúz-dular. bìr' ombéš=tümæn. necé=dænæ (i)stæyir-siz. 16. Jorj iki-dænæ=ver. 17. tükanci boy(u)nuzún ölcüsü, [ændazæsí*] boyunuzùn+ölcüsü+necæ-di,? 18. Jorj sàntimetîr sàntimetir=(h)esabi-yla qirx ik(i)=ola gæræk+santimetír=(h)esabi-yle+qirx ik'=ôla. 19. Mamed necé=vermæli-yUX. 20. tükanci hamis(1)=olur

^{*}Some speakers differentiate between ölcü-<u>measure</u> for liquid, and ændazæ-size.

41 1/2 tumans

The total comes to 41 1/2 tumans.

qirx bir=tümæn+yarim hamis' ólur+qirx bír=tümæn+yarîm.

(In the street)

21. George shoe order, commission if I order it takes (lit. pulls, draws) Tell me, if I order (a pair of) shoes, how many days will it take (to finish them)?

22. Mamet at least It takes at least ten or twelve days.

23. George ready, ready-made ready-made one(s) (obj.) Then that means I'll have to buy readymade ones.

24. Mamet It doesn't matter (lit. 'it has no harm'). shoemaker the shoe-bazaar ready-made shoes it can be found Let's go to the shoe-bazaar. There, they

must have good ready-made shoes.

25. Shoemaker of your foot What size is your foot?

26. George I don't know. measure! Better measure it.

27. Shoemaker It's forty four. foot-width, wide part of foot or shoe wide-footed, wide (of feet) But you have a very wide foot.

28. George (After trying on a pair.) Well! Hell! (exclamation of surprise) of these their width it is narrow (or tight) Hell! These are too tight.

29. Shoemaker brown brown (-colored) brown ones in brown ones bigger (ones) than this we don't have We don't have any brown ones bigger than this.

21. Jorj ayaxqabi zagáz zagáz=versæm cækær de yőrüm+mæn ayaxqabi zaqaz=versæm, necæ gun=cækær. 22. Mamed æqællæn æqællænton oniki=güntcækær. 23. Jorj haazir haazirin bæs demÀX+haazirin almali-yam. 24. Mamed ziyani yox-du. bašmaxci bašmaxci bazar haazir=ayaxqabilar tapilár gèl gedÂX+bašmaxci bazara; oradà+yaxši haazir=(a)yaxqabilar=tapilar. (At the shop in the bazaar) 25. Bašmaxci àya yizin ayayizin+ölcüsü+necæ-di(r),? 26. Jorj bülmür-æm. öš yaxšisi=bu-di+gæl ös. 27. Bašmaxci qix död-dü. kæfæ kæfælí [pænjæli] amma cox+kæfælî-di. 28. Jorj pæh! pææ! bunlarin kæfæsí dár-di pææ! bunlarin kæfæsi+còx dár-di. 29. Bašmaxci qæhve(y)i qæhvei=ræk gæhvei= ræklær qæhvei=ræklærdæ bunnan böyüyü yoxumúz-du qæhvei=ræklærdæ+bunnan böyüyü+ yoxumûz-du.

30. black (ones) (obj.) 30. qarasin I (will) give vérr-æm qiymætí their price istæsæn+qarasin=verr-æm. bunlàr+cox If you want, I can give you black ones. They are very wide. Their price is kæfælî-di. qiymætì ællì tümæn-di(r). fifty tumans. 31. Jorj 31. George görÁX that we see yaxši, vèr görAX. O.K., give them here. 32. George 32. Jori a suit paltár cloth parcá parcasin the cloth for it (obj.) alip ... buy and ... tailor dærzi dærziyæ to a tailor ægær indi+paltár-ücün+parcasin=alip+ If we buy the cloth for a suit now and take it to the tailor, it will take at dærziy' aparsax, æqællæn+ón=gün cækær. least ten days (before the suit is ready). 33. Mamed 33. Mamet galsin let it wait another, different, separate ayri I'm tired (have become tired) yorulmúš-am düz-dü. bæs qalsin+ayri=zamana. mæn That's right. So let it wait till another time. I am very tired. cóx yorulmûš-am.

Pronunciation

Earlier in the book we stressed the importance of double consonants and double vowels. In pronouncing double consonants, make the first one end the preceding syllable, the second one begin the following syllable; without any pause or opening of the mouth in between. Similar to double consonants (and often spelled as such in the Conventional Spelling) are the clusters which we sometimes write tc, tj, td, kg, pb. The first consonant is fully voiceless, and the second usually is so, too, but unaspirated. kk, kg, gg (for example) are identical.

Practice 1

mæællim	oynul-lar	diyæ bill-æm	*izzæt
düzæmælli	æqællæn	ævvæl	læzzætli
vallah	*verr-æm	*mürættæb	susuz-san, susus-san
yollarin	gurragur	ittifax	issi
hamisinnan	Apbas	haqqi	gessAX
yadinnan	tipb(i)=šayi(r)tdari		qizsin, qissin
*alimmali	saldatdar		tæšækkür
àmma	yetdi		sækgiz, sækkiz
išimmišim	bilitdær		qondiratci
hammal, hambal	getdi		doqquz
*eššæk	limunatdari		*baqqal
	büfetdæ		*næqqaš

Double vowels are always longer than single ones in the same position, and often sound as two syllables (e.g. in mæællim); if this is consistently so, we write 9 in between—mæ9ællim. Be sure to give them their full value. Double as (the commonest double) often has front vowels after it, a kind of regular violation of vowel harmony. We write iy consistently, never ii.

Practice 2

xúdaafiz	qiymæt	saatim	mæællim
imaaræt	iyrmi	tæ(y)yaaræ	vaalibal
mühaaribæ	iyfa	müsaafir	laazim
xaatiræli	bil-miyr-æm	maahir	yoo

láakin	šööbæ	mæælum	*quušæ
-hǎa		dæævæt	xùsuusæn
		*tæærif	

Diphthongs are sequences of two vowels making only one syllable, or more accurately, glides which begin as one sort of vowel and end as another. Azerbaijani has a complete set of diphthongs ending in y (i.e. about the position of i in bit)—ay, æy (occasionally replaced by e), ey, öy, üy, oy, uy (rare), and iy (often replaced by iy in rapid speech). öy and üy really end in about the position of ü, but higher. iy was included in the Exercise on long vowels, since there is little difference between the beginning and the end. There are also a few ending in v (i.e. about the position of oo in foot): av, ov, üv (rare), öv (rare). All of these occur only finally and before consonants; before a vowel the y (like our y in yes) and v (like our v in very) are regular consonants which begin the following syllable. The sound written ov is usually merely a long o (i.e. could be written oo).

Practice 3

dæyr, dæyir	atanalari-ylæ, atanalari-ylæ	hovlæ
næ-ylæ	hesabi-ylæ, hesabi-ylæ	novbæt, növbæt
tæyyaaræ	tamašali-ydi	*ovcu
ayri	*quyrux	abijov
Heydær	búyruz	*Mišov=dayi
beylæ	*dövlæt, devlæt	*dovšan
köynæk	Nüvyork	šarav, šærav
göy *düymæ	 A light 2 ■ 4 	

The low vowels (A)

qoy *qoysun

The two low vowels, a and æ, differ in general much as the vowels in English <u>hot</u> and <u>hat</u>. But (a) both have variations in sound depending on the context and accent, and (b) in a large number of words either vowel may be used, depending (in part, at least) on the section of Azerbaijan from which the speaker comes. Both vowels tend to be slightly longer than the high vowels, though æ is often shorter than the similar sound in English. The following practice shows differences related to accent differences.

Practice 1

qizdilar	qiz-dilar	*qæzællær ('lyrics')	gæzæl-lær
latarlar	satal-lar	*æridilær	ær-idilær
sinamada	sinama-da	*ešidænæ	beš-dænæ
qizdirma	*qizdir-ma	sænnæn	sæn-næn
alma-d i	al-madi	*yetirsæn	gedir-sæn

Practice 2

The following words show free variation of a and æ; note that many of them contain velar consonants (q, γ , x) or palatals (g, k, y). The velars would naturally tend to draw æ back to a, the palatals to front a to æ, or even to e before y.

Your Guide will pronounce the following words both ways for you, and tell you which pronunciation he prefers. There is not necessarily any uniformity in his choice.

*zæmbæx	*zambax	gedæk	gedax (Tabriz)
*xæšlæ-	*xašla-	væx(t)	vax(t)
*beydæx	*baydax	*xæ(l)x, xælq-	xa(1)x, xalq-
*qæyæ	*qaya	eyran	ayran
*hæx, hæqq-	*hax, haqq-	tæ zæ	taza (Tabriz)
bilmæk (etc.)	*bilmax (Tabriz)	*æxmæx	*axmax
qeyir- (qæyir-)	qayir-	*sæqqal, sæqqæl	*saqqal
qæ ræ	qara	göræjæk	*görajax (Tabriz)
*jævap	*javap	hævaai	havaai
*qærævaš	*qaravaš	sælam	*salam
*qænov	*qano(v)	*olæjæk (Riz.)	olajax
*tæmæhkar	*tamaxkar	*yæxæ	*yaxa
*qænæt	*qanat	*æslan	*aslan

*bir-æz	bir-az	*qæri	*qari
*hælqæ	halqa	*ærxæ	*arxa
*ævvæl-jæ(n)	ævvæl-jan	qærdæš	qardaš

Analysis

1. 'To do' and 'doing' in Azerbaijani.

Azerbaijani has several forms that correspond to English nominalized verb forms, like to eat and eating, but one is commoner than all the others.

.

Observe:

		A	
gör-	see	yay i ni görmÂY istæyir-æm.	I want to see its summer.
ver-	give	*onlari baγažà vermAX	It isn't necessary to check them
		laaz≩m dæyir.	on the baggage-car (to give them to the baggage-car).
de-	say	demÁX	(that is) to say, (that) means, then
üz-	swim	üzmÁX-dA olár	Is swimming allowed, too? (Is it
			possible to swim, too?)
		üzmÁY=ijaazæsi veræl-lær.	Permission is given to swim. (Swimming-permission is granted.)
min-	get on, ride	onlarà minmÁY-ücün+burayà gælæl-lær.	They come here to ride them (for riding them).
		в	
tan i š=ol-	meet	*sìz-inæn+taniš=olmaγà+	We were very anxious to meet you
		cox muštâγ-idix.	(for meeting you).
get-	go	onlar(ì) operayà getmAYÀ+	I'll invite them to go to the opera.
		dæævǽt=edær-æm.	
gör-	see	sizì görmAXdÀn cox šád=	I'm very glad to see you (because
		oldum.	of seeing you).
*išlæ-	work, operate (intr.)	indì mürættæb išlæmAXdÂ-	It is working continuously now
		dir.	(in continuous operation).
ic-	drink	*gümüš qaš±γ-inan+ismAYÌ+	We consider it wrong to drink with
		hærâm=bilær-IX.	silver spoons (we consider the
			drinking with silver spoons
			wrong).
		C	
ged-	go	*&yær+getmAYImÌz oldu+	If it is possible for us to go (if our
		2	going has become).
ged-	go	*mænim getmAYImÀ+	Not so much time is left until I
		oʻ-qædær zaman+qâl-miyr-i.	go (to my going).
gæl-	come	sænin bura gælmAYInnÀn+	Thank you for coming here (because
		tešækkür=edir-æm.	of your coming here).
gæl-	come	*sizîn Bakiyà gælmAYIz(i)	We heard of your coming to Baku
		èšitdÎX.	(that you had come).
al-	buy	*bir dæs qašiγ almaγivin+	There's no harm in your buying
		zæræri yóx-du.	<u>a set of spoons (of your buying).</u>

Comparing columns, we find a suffix -mAX which we shall call the <u>infinitive</u> suffix. At Tabriz this is always -max.

A. Here we see the stem-case of the infinitive. It can function just like the stem-case of any other noun. The indefinite object use is especially frequent with the verb istx - want (and this is probably the commonest of all infinitive uses), and a few synonyms, and with verbs meaning 'learn', 'know how', etc. Some Tabriz speakers avoid the use with istx - (preferring the optative or imperative instead).

Next we have the subject (with olar and laazim, common also with some other words meaning possible, necessary, likely, desirable, etc.) and predicate use (the idiomatic demAX would be [but never can be] in fullbu demæk-dir-ki this is to say that..., or the like).

The infinitive with -ücün is quite common, one of the normal and regular ways to express purpose.

B. These examples illustrate the other cases of the infinitive:

-(y)A dative-allative, another common expression of purpose, exactly equivalent to the phrase with -ücün; it doesn't make any difference which you use. The ablative in -dÁn, here giving the <u>cause</u> or <u>reason</u>; this is perhaps the commonest use, but there are other phrases involving this ablative, too.

-dA locative, here combined with the 'it is' enclitic to indicate continued action. This is fairly common in literary style, not in conversation (since the indefinite or definite incompletive means practically the same thing).

The definite objective, here object of bil- know, think, consider, but also regular with many verbs.

Again like ordinary nouns, the personal definite suffixes may be added to the infinitive, indicating the subject where that is different from the main subject. Their -mAXIArI also occurs, as well as his, her, its, their -mAYI, but a form -mAsI(n-) derived from a different verbal noun is usually substituted for it. This form we will study in a later unit.

2. 'An	d', 'or' and 'but' in A	zerbaijani.		А		
	cox davaml≩+væ ujúz-du-lar.				They're very stu	rdy and cheap.
	væ pænjæræmnæn ešivæ baxir-dim.					and I was looking out of
	væ pænjærænnæn estyæ baxtr-utin.				my window.	
	mæn özüm+væ famil	lìm+Nüüvorö	dâ vaštr-dix.			used to live in New York.
	væ hænùz+mænim na					and sister(s) are still there.
	iyirmi dörd+yaši=va					Id, and is still going to school.
	.,					
	-			В		
	hæm vætænthæm xa					omestic and imported (shirts).
	*hæm sifaariši+hæn	n-dæ hævaai			Both registered	and air-mail.
				С		
atá	father	aná	mother		atanalarí	their fathers and mothers
nænæ	mother	baji	sister		nænæbaj i n	your mother and sister(s)
arvád	woman, wife	ušáx	child		arvadušáx	a woman and child(ren)
on	ten	iki	two		onikí	twelve
*yaγ	ghee, fat	*düyü	rice		yaγdüyümüz	our ghee and rice
				D		
	dörd tümæn yar¥m.				Four tumans and	a half.
	qoùn+qarpiz+üzüm+a	almà+æmrúd				watermelon, grapes,
	varimîz-di.				apples and pea	
	sæn burad' ól, mæn	gedim onu	aetirim.			nd I'll go and get him.
	hætmæn+yorulùp-du					ired and can't swim (any
	nacinacii, yorarap-aa				more).	and and our bound (any
	hárada né=zaman gö	brüšÂX.			Where and when	shall we meet?
				E		
	· ···· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	1		E	man wife and man	abilduau
	arvadim-il(æ) +ušax *otubùs-unan+tirenî				$\frac{my}{the} \frac{wife}{and} \frac{my}{my}$	
		n biliti			second second reasons and	
	*yàγ-inan+quyrûx				fat and tail (-fat)	
				F		
	yetdi yarim-da+üš j	üt jorâp.				hirts, $\frac{4}{4}$ for the handkerchief)
						a half for three pairs of
	SECOND ON IN 5				socks.	
	ikì=jüt àγ, bir jüt-d	æ†qæræsîn=	ver.		and the second second second second	rs of white and one of black
					(socks).	
	bir necæ=dænæ-dæ+					and put in a few tomatoes, too.
	iki=qab+limonàt+bir	-dætiki qab	basqat			monade, and also two bottles
	šærbætzâd.		•			flavor fruit-drink.
	mæn-dæ gæræk+palt	tarlarimi ve	ræm.			cut), and I must leave my cleaned and pressed).
				G		
	ya yaxin-dir?				(Let's get a cab)	or is it nearby?
	hær=ikisi+bîr-di; ya	a kilìt+yà ac	âr.			mean the same; (you can
	trans trailie site little fo					it or acar (for 'key').
	oγlùn böyǜk-dür, ya	qizîn?				our daughter the older?
	*hær=bir kicik šæhð		sæbæ			or village (has a mayor).
						where construction from antioners and antioners for

	A
dn oniki	ten or twelve
òn ombéš	ten or fifteen
birikí, bìr ikí	one or two
*bešaltí, bèš altí	five or six
	I
àmma+hænùz+cox yerlærì+gôr-mæmiš-IX.	(<u>We've</u> been here 3 days), but we haven't seen much yet.
àmma+sèn yaxši taniyir-san.	(I'm hungry, too), but you know best (where to eat).
àmma+onlàr Ermænì=ušaxlari-di.	(Yes), but they're Armenian children.
àmma+indí+bll-mir-æm næ̈́-dir.	(<u>It used to be a hospital</u>), <u>but I don't know</u> what it is now.
àmma+mæn istæyir-æm	(We have to leave), but I want (to buy something first).
	J
*làakin+indì+müsaafirí=tæyyaarilær sürær.	(<u>He used to be a military pilot</u>), <u>but now</u> he flies passenger planes.
*làakin+bütün Aazærbaiyjanɨn+bir vaalisi=var.	(Azerbaijan is two provinces), but there is one governor for the whole of Azerbaijan.
*væli+onnàn=bašqa+o tæyyaarædæn+ còx bætær qorxár.	(She says trains give more to look at), but, besides that, she's very much afraid of airplanes.

H

A, B, C, D, E, F present the various ways of saying 'and' in Azerbaijani. The commonest of all is undoubtedly that shown in F, the enclitic -dA. The first examples show one common place where this is preferred; in ordering, or charging for, or otherwise mentioning a list of two or more items, particularly if each is a phrase rather than a single noun, either -dA is attached to the first part (e.g. number plus measure) of the <u>last</u> phrase, or bir-dæ is placed before it.

At the beginning of sentences, 'and' is represented by -dA when there is a contrast with something in a prior sentence.

A shows the use most like English. $v \approx can be used almost anywhere that we can use <u>and</u>. It is, however, a little bit elegant, and excessive use of it is not good conversational style.$

B shows the commonest equivalent of our 'not only...but also...' or 'both...and...'. hæm is placed before both items (phrases or single words). The second hæm may then have -dæ attached to it.

In C we note again the dvandva or 'and'-compounds which we studied in Unit 5. Besides the family instances which we noted there, compound numbers belong here. In general any two nouns can be combined this way if they belong naturally together and if their total number of syllables is five or less.

If more than two words are listed, or if they are long words, the method of D is followed; i.e. juxtaposition Some verb forms, particularly <u>imperatives</u>, are regularly treated this way, and so also two interrogatives (hárada næ=zaman). Unlike the compounds of C, each part here has its own accent.

E. The use of -ilæ or -UnAn for and was studied in Unit 10. Here we note that it is used mainly (not exclusively) for pairs that somehow naturally belong together.

G. The ordinary word for 'or' in most cases is ya, which (like væ) goes closely with the following word. In literary style, however, a combination væyá is used for non-exclusive 'or' or 'or, respectively'. væ is similarly prefixed, without much difference in meaning, to the words for 'but', below. In Baku yahud or væyahud may occur.

H shows one place where we use 'or' but Azerbaijani does not use ya. In giving approximate numbers, the form is like that for compound numbers but with the smaller number first.

I and J show that 'but' offers no difficulties. The ordinary word is ámma; a more elegant equivalent is væli; and still more literary is láakin. All three are used in the same ways.

۸

3. Time-phrases in Azerbaijani.

A	
šæmbæ=günü+bizdæ qonâx-dir.	She's visiting us on Sunday.
sàbah+hárada görüšÀX.	Where shall we meet tomorrow?
bilitimizì næ=gün(ü) almali-yix.	When (on what day) should we buy our tickets?
dünæn axšàm+còx bætær+yêl=æsir-di.	Yesterday evening the wind was blowing very hard.
Hudsòn=cayinin=saahili+günæš zamanlàr=	The shore of the Hudson is very pleasant
cox gæzmælî-di.	walking in summer weather.

	В	
sa9àt nedæ=yollanɨr. qɨšdà coxlù qaryaγɨs yaγår. yaydà-da+burad' ôl-mamɨš-am. yanvàr=ayɨnda+còx soyûγ=olår. alt' òn=dæyqædæ.		At what time does it leave? In winter it snows and rains a lot. I've never been here in the summer, either. In January it gets very cold. At ten past six.
	С	
mæn hèš+bir dæyqè-dæ+onlar(±) ešikdè+qoymâr-am.		$\underline{I} \underline{don't} \underline{leave} \underline{them} \underline{outside} (\underline{for}) \underline{a} \underline{minute}!$
*ik' 'æftæ+tamàm+verAjÂX-lAr.		They're going to give it (for) two weeks altogether.
necæ=gün+qalmay istæyir-siz.		How many days do you intend to stay?
dünæn+gejænì-dæ+buradà-yidìz?		Were you here (all) last night, too ('yesterday the night')?
*gejænì Miyanadâ=qalmali-yix.		We'll have to stay the night in Miyana.
	D	
ùš=gün olàr+bìz buradâ-y i x.		$\frac{\text{We've been here about three days ('it will be three days we are here').}$
næ=qædær+zamån-dir düzældip-lær.		How long has it been built ('how much time is it')?
bìz altì=gün-dü+buradâ-yix.		We've been here six days.
næ=qædær-di burada-san.		How long have you been here?
üš=gün-üdü-kü+mæn Bakiyà gælmiš-dim+		Three days after I got to Baku (It was
		three days that I had been in Baku).
	E	
*yaxšisi bu-di+indidæn+gedÁX.		We'd better go (i.e. start) now.
*gærèktsæhèrtsübdèntgedÂX.		We'll have to go (start) early in the morning.
*gælæn caršæmbæ=gününnæn+Aršim		They're going to begin (performing) the
Mal=alàn tiyatrini+bašliyajâx-lar.		play Arshin Malalan next Wednesday.
coxdân-di burada-săn?		Have you been here long ('since much')?
yetdi yarimnánton ikiyæ=qædær.		From 7:30 till twelve.

р

Looking at A, we see that indications of <u>time</u> when are generally put in the stem-case when the meaning is <u>at</u> that particular time and when the last noun of the phrase is a word meaning <u>time</u> or some subdivision of time.

In B we see that: (a) when the sense is <u>during</u> a certain period of time, and (b) when a specific clock time is indicated, then the -dÁ locative case is used. Note that in case (b) the word saat <u>hour</u> is never the last word of the phrase. And in general when the last word is a numeral or the like, .-dÁ is used.

In C we note that for indications of lapse of time, the stem-case again is used with these same measures of time. Note in the last two examples that the <u>definite</u> objective is sometimes used, when a specific time is meant, e.g. some part of a previously mentioned time span.

But in D we see that if we mean how long something will have lasted, has lasted, or had lasted at some specific time, then we must add the proper form of the verb to be: the -dUr (-dI) it is enclitic for present and future (or more specifically future, olajáx), and the -UdU(-UdI) it was enclitic for a past point of time.

Finally, in E, we have a special use of the -dAn from suffix. In general, with words of time, it means since or from as illustrated in the last two sentences. But particularly, (not exclusively), with the verbs bašlabegin and ged-go, when you are marking only the beginning point of an action which is continued for some time, -dAn is added to these same time-nouns (now, morning, day, early, etc.)

4. Summary of equivalents of our verb 'to be'.

Remember that Azerbaijani has instead of the English verb 'to be': (1) a set of present and a set of past tense enclitics; (2) a negative dæyir 'not-being'; (3) a regular verb ol-become, with all the positive and negative forms which any verb may have; (4) an adjective var existent which combines with -dU(r) (rarely) and -UdU to mean there is (was), and (5) its negative yox non-existent which combines with -dU(r) and -UdU to mean there is (was), and (5) its negative yox non-existent which combines with -dU(r) and -UdU to mean there isn't (wasn't). Since 2, 4, 5 all combine only with 1, which has only two tenses, all the missing forms of these are supplied by the proper forms of ol- and ol-ma-.

Here is a complete table of forms we have studied so far:

Iam
you (sing.) are
(he, she, it) is, (they) are

'-* (no ending: after -(y)Úr, -(y)Ár, and usually after var and dæyir; optionally after any of the forms that take '-dUr)	he, she, it is; they are
'-(y)UX [Tabriz -(y)ix or -(y)ux]	we are
-sUz (-sUnUz)	you (pl.) are
-dllAr (distributed as in the is form)	Lauran Barn Streem
-lAr —	they are
1	В
(y) (U)dUm	I was
-(y) (U)dUn	you (sing.) were
(y) (U) dI (-dU)	he, she, it was; they were
-(y) (U)dUX (Tabriz -dux, -dix)	we were
$'_{(y)}(U)dUz (-dUnUz)$	you (pl.) were
'-(y) (U)dUlAr	they were

The shortest forms, without -(y) or the first (U) are used only after -(y)Ur, -(y)Ar, -mUs, and dxyir, — i.e. the forms which do not use the -dI 'it is' enclitic.

		С		
dæyir-æm	I am not		dæyir-dim	I wasn't
dæyir-sæn	you aren't		dæyir-din, Tdün	you weren't
dæyir	he she it isn't; they aren't		dæyir-di	he, she, it wasn't
dæyir-ik T. dæyir- i x, -ux	we aren't		dæyir-dik Tdux, -d i x	we weren't
dæyir-siz [-süz] (-siniz)	you aren't		dǽyir-diz, Tdüz (-diniz)	you weren't
dæyil-lær	they aren't		dæyir-dilær	they weren't
		D		
olár-am, óll-am, etc.			I (usually) am, I (wi	11) be
olmár-am, etc.			I (usually) am not	
olmùš-am, etc.			I've been	
ól-mam i š-am, etc.			I haven't been	
olmáx			to be	
olmamáx			not to be	
olár-d i m			I used to be	
olmáz-idim			I used not to be	
olmúš-dum			I had been	
ól-mam i š-d i m			I hadn't been	
		E		

var, vár-di	there is (are)	vár-idi	there was (were)
yóx-du	there isn't, (aren't)	yóx-udu	there wasn't (weren't)
olár	there is (usually)	olár-di	there used to be
olmáz	there (usually) isn't	olmáz-idi	there used not to be
olúp(-du)	there has been	olmúš-du	there had been
61-mɨyɨp(-dɨ) -muyup(-du)	there hasn't been	δl-mam i š-d i	there hadn't been

5. Personal Endings

Most verb forms are conjugated by means of the enclitics summarized above. But in the definite completive there are suffixes, partly used also in the optative and imperative, while the imperative has one suffix which does not occur anywhere else.

A. Endings used after -dU	(and after -sÁ):
-m	ī
-n	you
_*	he, she, it
-X (Tx, preceded	we
always by a back	
vowel)	
-z ('-nUz)	you (pl.)
-lÁr	they

B. Endings used after -(y)A -:	
'-m	I
-sAn	you
·_*	he, she, it
'-X (Tx)	we
-sUz	you-all
-lAr	they

('I' and 'we' are as in A; 'you' and 'they' are the enclitics of 4.)

C. Endings of the imperative	
-(y)Ú-m	I
-*	(you)
-sÚn	he, she, it
-(y)Á-X (T(y)á-x)	we
(y)U-n)	(Area-d)
-(y)U-z	you-all
-(y)U-nUz	
-sUn-lAr	they

('I' and 'you-all' show a suffix -(y)U- and the endings of A (but with shifted accent in the you-all forms); 'we' is like the optative).

Exercises

A. Fill in the blanks with the proper forms of the -mAX infinitive suffix, with case-endings, personal definite (possessive) endings, or both, if needed.

- mæn sænin Bakiyà gæl____bil-mirdim.
 mænim bu šæhærdæ qal____hèš *xeyri yóx-du.
- 3. qatàr-inan get_____+tæyyarædæn yaxšî-di.
- 4. bìz hoteldæ yaša sevmær-IX.
- 5. mænim qardašim ye ____ bašqà dahà bir zâd bilmæz.
- sizìn burayà gæl +còx xošhâl=oldum.
- 7. mænim atàm šahærdæ yaša +*kætdæ yaša artix sevær.
- 8. daniš____+cöræk cixmâz.
- 9. ye____sonra+hamàm=et____+yaxši déyir.
- 10. mænim bajim bulvarda gæz côx=sevær.

- mæn musiqi esit______.com_____.
 còx ye______txæstælîk gætirær.
 còx ye_____adam¥tàz ye_______.-dæ *qoyar.
 còx ye_____adam¥tàz gæz______tcôx=sevær-æm.

B. In the following sentences represent 'and' at the point marked by the * either by '-UnAn, '-dA (after the following word), nothing, or dvandva compounding, whichever is most appropriate.

- 1. Qulu * Hæsæn+gardâš-dilar.
- 2. dünæn bazardàn üš=jüt joràb * ikì=jüt+ayaxqab'=âldim.
- 3. Jòrj sinamà * operanithér=biršeydæntartix sevær.
- 4. dünæn Mamedin=bajisi * anasini+bulvarda=gördum.
- 5. mæn qarsonà=dedim'+cáy=gætir', * yoldašim=dedi+qæhvæ gætir!
- 6. yetdì * dogqùz+onalt'=êdær.
- 7. mænim dayimin=adi Qulû-du, * oylunun adi+Husen Qulû-du.
- 8. bu hotelin restorani * qæhvæxanasi+bir=yerdæ-di.
- 9. šæràv * kæbàb+cóx yaxš' olar.
- 10. a. mænim bajim+üniversitædæ cališar.
- b. * mænim bajim+ortá=mæktæbdæ cališar.
- 11. yayis * gar+bir=verdæ+vayandà+cóx=pis=oli.
- 12. Hüsèn * Qulù+bir=evdæ yašal-lar.
- 13. æt * qarpizitbir=yerdæ yesæn+xæst' ôlar-san.
- 14. gejæ * günüz+iyrmi döt+saât-di.
- 15. bù æhmæt-di, * ò gardaši-di.
- 16. mænim evim * +ælinin evi bir=yerdæ-dir.

C. In the following sentences fill the blank after the expression indicating how long with the -dU(r) enclitic if it is needed, otherwise with nothing.

- l. ik' il____+mèn anami gör-mæmiš-æm.
- 2. üc hæftæ____+d operà bašlayip.
- 3. qi(r)x sækgiz saàt_____+o hèš=bir zad+yê-miyip.
- 4. üš=gün____+âž qald±m.
- 5. beš ìl____+mèn bu šæhærdæ cališir-am.
- 6. iki saàt____+sænæ müntæzîr-æm.
- 7. alt(i) ày=yarim____+Bakidâ-ydim.
- 8. bìr saàt_____danišìr, hælè-dæ sözlæri qurtûl-muyup.

D. In the following sentences insert -dÁn in the blank if it is possible for the beginning of an action, otherwise nothing (stem-case).

- l. &gær+indi +üzmæyè bašlasàx+yaxši -di.
- sabàh sæhær=caγi bizæ gæl-ki+išlærimizì görÂX.
- 3. dünæn axšàm +mæn evæ gêž=gældim.
- 4. gælin gedAX=indi +operadà yêr=tutax.
- 5. sabàh sæhær qatàr-inan+Bakiyâ getmæli-yæm.
- 6. šæmbæ=günü +Hæsæn bizdæ-ydi.

Conversations

I

Going shopping.Jorj:Màmed; bilìr-sænthamisiton=günnæn artixtbu šæhærdætqala bilmær-ŨX?Mamed:olsùn. àmmatmæntbir az šeyméy=almali-yam.Jorj:desæntsabàh sæhær gedib alår-ix.Mamed:sabàh sæhærtmænim išîm=var; gedæ bilmær-æm.Jorj:bæs qalsintsabah axšamà.

II

In the clothing store

othing store.	
Mamed:	jorap dæsmaliz vär(-mi)?
Tükanci:	né - rængini.
Mamed:	ik'üš=jüt aγin, üšdöt=jüt qarasin, iki-dænæ-dæ ipæk=dæsmal=ver.
Tükanci:	buyúruz; bu dæsmallàr+xaarijæ-di, dahá=næmænæ istæyir-siz?
Mamed:	mæn' iki-dænæ-dæ+köynæk=ver.
Tükanci:	yaxši vætæn+köynæklærimiz=var+ki còx dævamni-dilar.
Mamed:	boynunùm+ölcüsü+qixbîr-di.
Tükanci:	bùyrun; bù-d(a)' ikì-dænæ+köynæk.
Mamed:	hamisi necé vermæli-yUX.
Tükanci:	otuz sækkìz=tümæn+alti=qirån.

ш

In the shoe store.

Mamed:	mænæ bir jüt+dævaml}+yaxši bašmâx=ver.
Bašmaxci:	ayayizin ölcüsü næ-dir.
Mamed:	tæqriybæn+qirxûc=oldr.
Bašmaxci:	næ rængin(i)' +istæyir-siz.
Mamed:	qarasin verséntyaxši-di.
Bašmaxc i :	bu bir jütü+mænim öz+yoldašlarimnàn birisì+tapiširmiš-di, àmma ayaγinà+ dàr=old(u) àpâr-madi.
Mamed:	bæs demæk+bunlàr+tapiširmâ=bašmax-di(r).
Bašmaxci:	bæli; qiymætì-d(æ)+ælli bèš tümæn-di.
Mamed:	ydx ydx, mæntælli bes tümæn(æ)tala=bilmær-æm; ammatqix bes tümæntveræ bîll-æm.
Bašmaxci:	qix bešæ +veræ bilmær=æm; àmma+bèš tümænìn+sizæ gecær=æm,* ællì=tumæn(æ) âparin.
Mamed:	olsùn+vèr=görÂX.

^{*}remember: gecmAX - to pass, here: 'to knock off' (something from a price, 'to reduce' a price).

Questions

l. kim šeymey almaγ=istæyir. (kim istæyir seymey=ala.) 2. onlar šæhærdæ hamisi†necæ=gün qalmali-dilar.
3. næ=zaman bazara gedæjAX-1Ar.
l. kim jorab alir.
2. necæ=jüt alir.
3. dæsmallari+kim alir.
4. vætænin alirtya xaarijæsin?
5. kim köynæy al i r.
l. Mamed+necæ=jüt bašmaγ alir.
2. næ=rængin(i) istæyir.
3. neciy(æ)=alir.
NI TO A LA AL AL LA AL

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. George decides he wants a new suit, and asks Tom to come along with him to the bazaar. They enter the store and the clerk asks what they want. George asks to look at material for a suit. After the clerk shows them several materials George asks the price, and buys 5 meters of cloth. Then Tom asks about a tailor. The clerk says there's one on the next street; they thank him and go. At the tailor's they ask how long it will take before the suit is ready. He says about two weeks, maybe. He asks how much cloth George has, and he tells him. He takes George's measurements, then they bargain about the price, agree upon one, and the friends leave.

B. You go to the bazaar and stop at a shop for soap and razor-blades, then at another for socks, handkerchiefs, shirts, etc. The clerk praises his wares and tries to suggest various items; you find out what you owe, pay, and go to the shoe-bazaar, where you each try on several pairs of shoes before finding one that fits.

C. Work out a longer conversation, including shopping for several items, walking about the city, eating lunch, leaving clothes to be cleaned and pressed, etc.

UNIT 13

Second Review

This review unit contains a number of exercises which will help you make sure that you thoroughly covered the work of the first twelve units. They will show what you need to restudy or review.

A. True-False Test.*

The Guide will read 40 statements, each one read twice. Which statements are true (in general), and which are false (in general)?

B. Conversations and Questions.*

Listen to each of the four conversations, and answer in Azerbaijani the questions following each conversation. First turn to end of this unit (after exercise Q), and study the new words.

Exercises

C. Fill the blanks with either the -dU definite incompletive or the $-mU\tilde{s}/-(y)Up$ indefinite incompletive, whichever is correct, adding the proper personal ending or enclitic for 'we'.

- biz bu operanitæll(i) ildæntyuxariedi qayir
- 2. diyæ-sæn+biz bu qizi+bunnàn-da qabàx+bir yerdæ gör .
- 3. dünæn+biz bèš=salxim+üzûm ye
- 4. bìz+uš=gün olàr+cay îš-mæ
- 5. bìz sænìn+nænæbajin-ilæ+qatâr-inan bu šæhæræ gæl
- 6. bìz mamedà de +bizà gælsìn+àmma gâl-mædi.
- 7. biz gecæn=gejæ+ælì-ynæn+operayâ ged .
- 8. bìz sizì üniversitædæ gör
- 9. mæn-næn bajiqardašim+üc il+nyuyorqd(a)' ôl .

D. Change the sentences in C from 'we' to 'they' (changing other words, and introducing names where necessary).

E. Change the sentences in C from positive to negative, and from 'we' to 'I', (making whatever changes are necessary).

F. Change the following sentences, (including all verbs), from positive to negative, or from negative to positive, making any required changes (especially in the accent).

- 1. bizæ gælsæn+onu göræ=bilær-sæn.
- 2. cün pulum yôx-udu, nahàr, yê-mædim.
- 3. bùrada+papruzdàn=bašqa+ayri=šeylær-dæ+satâl-lar.
- 4. ona demiš-æmtsabàhtbizæ=gælsin, bælk(æ) atami göræ.
- 5. günd(æ)' aràγ îš-mæ; xæst' ôlar-san.
- 6. bu šæhærin+üš=dænæ+üniversitæsî=var.
- 7. dünæn+havà+soyùx dæyir-di.
- 8. bizîm otaxdà+yatàx=yeri+yôx-udu.
- 9. masqivanin=operasi+bes minnæn=yuxar' adam tutar.
- 10. saàt ikidæ+hætmæn+bizæ gælin.
- 11. ùš=gün=olàr+ælini gör-mæmiš-æm.
- 12. sìz næ-ücün tiflisæ getdîz?
- 13. mæn sæni görændæ+bulvarda gæzîr-din.
- 14. bìz+bir ày sonrâ+bu šæhærdæn+cixmali-yix.
- 15. pùl vèr-mæsæn+nahàr yemæ-sæn.
- 16. pænjæræni+*baylà-masan+otayà soyùx gælær+xæst' ólar-ix.
- 17. bìz+yaγiš yaγàn=günlær, gæzmAYÅ getmær-IX.
- 18. nahàr=ye-mæsæn+*ajalâr-san.
- 19. æyær+hæsænì+göræ bilsæn+mænæ *xæbær=ver.
- 20. sàbah=axšàm+operayà gedæjÂY-Am; síz-dæ gælin.

^{*}See p. 51.

G. Change the following sentences from present to past, by use of the -(y)(U)dU enclitic 'was', 'were'. Remember that -(y)Up must be replaced by -mUš before this enclitic.

- 1. hæsæntmüjæssæmænín=yaninda durup-du.
- 2. bu šæhærin havasi+côx soyux-du.
- 3. ælinin tükanindà+otuz næfærdæn+artfγ=adam=var.
- 4. o yen' imaaræt+savet=ittifaaqinin+xæstæxanasi-di.
- 5. günüzlær+gejælærdæn *qissâ-di.
- 6. 占 kišì+mænìm dostûm-du.
- 7. mænim+qardašlarim+hàmisi xæstæ-dilær.
- 8. onlarin evindæ=hes bir-dænæ-dæ+radiyd yox-du.
- 9. mæn+hoteldæ=yåšar-åm.
- 10. bu qizlari-ki+görür-sæn, mænim mæktæb=yoldašim-dilar.
- 11. A. o qatàr+tehranâ=gedir. B. bæs bakiyà+gêt-mĭyr,? A. yox.
- 12. hüsenin+nænæbajisi ameriqaya gêt-mæyip-lær.
- 13. bìz sænì+üniverstædæn+cixandà görmûš-UX.
- 14. sìz+operadàn=cixip+há-raya gedir-siz.
- 15. o kišì+döktür-di; oγlù-da injinêr-di.
- H. Change the sentences in G from positive to negative (or negative to positive).
- I. Fill the blanks with the needed optative $[-(y)A_{-}]$ or imperative suffix.
 - 1. Mamèd gedìp paprùz=al , mèn onà müntzezìr-æm=ki+gæl
 - gec
 en=(h)
 eft
 etm
 m ist
 yir-dim+bu š
 š
 eh
 rd
 en cix
 , yolda
 slar
 in
 q
 ôy-madilar.
 - 3. ümüdim=var+bizim qonaxlixdà+sizè xôš gec____; væ siz+onu sev____.
 - 4. qirandotelæ+*yazmiš-am+mænæ bir tæmìz+væ yaxši otâx *saxla
 - 5. radyon(ù)=ašdix+biraz musiq'=èšid , ušaxlarin+szsi qôy-madi.
 - 6. yaxšisi=bu-du+qabàx-jan+szn gedip+nahar(i) *(h)aazirla_____
 - mamèd onà demìš-di+gündà on dòrd saàt=cališ _____, àmma+màn dedìm+ 'istæmâz? fæqàt sækgìz saàt=cališ .
 - 8. onlàr+getdilær+tæyyaræ=bilit' al +*qurtulmûš-di.
 - 9. sìz+né-ücün istir-diz operadan têz=cix ?
 - 10. saatim *išlæ-mir-di+verdim duzæld____.
- J. Change the following commands from singular to plural.
 - 1. æyær+bazarà getsæn, bir *kilò cöræy=al.
 - 2. hæsænæ demiš-æm+mænæ+bir bilit+alsin, Tæbrizæ=gedim.
 - 3. d (u)šaxdàn+sorùš+gör+operanin yolùn+taniyir+ya yôx.
 - 4. qdy=girim=bu tükannàn+biraz miyv'* âlim.
 - 5. onà=de-næ+mænim qara šalvarimi+gætir-mæsin.
 - 6. ælin=ver+ælimæ, gedAX bû=yolu.
 - 7. qdy+qardašin+orad' dlsun, sæn özün+burayà+mænim yanimâ=gæl.
 - 8. esit gör+bu næ-*dili-di radiyoda danišil-lar.
- K. Change the following sentences from 'present' (definite incompletive) to 'perfect' (indefinite completive).
 - 1. bizîm šæhærîn+suyù *qurtulûr-i.
 - 2. sæn *atanavit görmAYA gedir-sæn?
 - 3. hæsén=girir+bu tükannàn+kibrit-inæn+paprûz alsin.
 - 4. bu imaarætitüc il=olâr düzældil-lær.
 - 5. mæn+pænjærælæri+*baylir-am+otayà+soyùx gæl-mæsin.
 - 6. biz *oturùr-ux+bu restorandà+jòrž gælsîn.
 - 7. hüsèn+nænæbajis'-ùcün+ikì-dænæ+*kaγâz *yazir.
 - 8. qulù=tağsi+tutur+vaazalâ getsin.
 - 9. onùn oγlù+firansadâ dærs=oxuyur.

L. Insert '-ki (-kI) at the proper point in the following sentences. If more than one answer is possible, indicate the difference in meaning.

- šæmbæ=gün(ü) axšàm+yayiš bašladi, bugün+saàt dördæ=kimi+yayir-di.
- 2. bu (h)oteldæ+otax yôx-du; biz næyæ müntæzir-UX?

^{*}miyvæ - fruit.

- 3. sìz üniverstæni+tani-miyr-siz, næ-ücün *plyada gedir-siz.
- 4. mæn+bu šæhærì+hes sêv-mædim; sæní bil-miyr-æm.
- 5. mæn sænæ dedímtqar yaγajax; gördün düz deyir-dĭm?
- 6. jánim; sæhærdæn axšama-kimin evd'=*ótumaγ olmaz, dùr gedAX+ biràz gæzÄX.
- 7. onlàr+saàt on yarimdà+vaazala *yetišdilær, qatàr yollammaxdâ-ydi.
- 8. belæ+biz gedir-UX+hamidan+sonra *yetišæjAY-UX.
- 9. o šalvàr+o qædær+bahà-ydi+mæn+on(u) ala bîl-mædim.

M. Choose the correct form, from the two or three given, to fill the blank in each of the following sentences. If there is more than one possibility, give all.

- 1. 11, ildæn, ildæ mænim qardašim+hær iki +bir=dæfæ+bakiyâ=gedær.
- 2. gün, gündæn, gündæ mæn+ +iki=dæfæ+hamâm=edær-æm.
- 3. saàt, saatdàn, saatdà bìz+günortiyà+bir +on dæyq' zskik qalàn+evê=*yetišdik.
- 4. gejæ, gejædæn, gejædæ mæn hær= +sinamayâ gedær-æm.
- 5. ay, aydàn, aydà
- qulù+ +bir=dæfæ+familinì+görmÅY-ücün+tiflisæ=gedær.
- 6. bìr=dæfæ, bìr=dæfædæn, bìr=dæfædæ màn tæbrizà _____getmiš-æm.
- 7. dæyqæ, dæyqædæn, dæyqædæ hær *saatin+atmišdan birî-di.
- 8. sæhær, sæhærdæn, sæhærdæ bìz+sàbah+yoldašlarimiz-inan+ +gæzmAYÅ gedæjÅY-UX.
- 9. sækgiz, sækgizdæn, sækgizdæ onlàr+dünæn+saàt____+onikiyæ=gædær+bizdæ-ydilær.
- 10. ayi, ayindàn, ayindà
- yanvàr= +coxlù qâr yayar.
- 11. bìr, birdàen, birdàe mæn+min dogquz=yüz ælli +ameriğayâ gældim. 12. béš, bešdæn, bešdæ
- baki=qatari+saàt yollanir.
- N. Fill the blanks with the proper form of the '-UnAn 'by, with' enclitic.
 - 1. æyær+tæyyærè-____gessÀX, hatmèn+sabàh sæhèr+saat+doqquzdà tæbrizdæ-yUX.

 - 2. onùn atasi+pilovù+ælî-____yiyær.
 3. mæn paltarlarimi+ütü-____ütülæmiš-æm.
 - 4. bìz+ayaxlarimiz- +*yòl gedìp+ællærimiz- +îš=gör&r-UX.
 5. sænin bajin qulù- +cox dôs-du.
 6. jüjæni+šæràb- *piširsæn+còx yemæl' ôlur.

 - 7. mæn evimnæn burayà+tağsî gældim.

O. Make the sentences of N negative.

P. Fill the blanks with the proper forms of bu, o, næ, bura, ora, hara, or bu=yan, ha=yan, whichever is needed; if there are several possibilities, tell the difference in meaning.

- 1. de gőrüm; bìz yoldan getsÀX, *yetiš&r-UX?
- imaaræt+üc il bunnan=irælì+mænîm-idi; pulùm yóx-udi+satdim. 2.
- cun bíl-mir-dim get-szem yaxin=olar, ____-dur-ku+qonaxliγa+ cox gêž *yetišdim.
- 4. ælì+gecæn hæftædæn=____+bizæ gæl-miyip.
- 5. bæs sænthær=____vax desæntmæn gæliptsæni____görær-æm.
- dünæn+sizi görmAYÅ gældÙX+yôx-uduz; getmiš-diz,?
- 7. ældækì=sinamà+ tæræfdækinnæn+têz bašlir.
- 8. bæs -san,?iki saàt-di+ +sænæ müntæzîr-æm.

Q. Fill the blanks with the proper form (with person, definite, and case endings, as, and if needed)- of the -mAX infinitive suffix.

- 1. ye-____=sonra+*istiraahèt=et____+yaxšî-dir.
- 2. æyærtsàbah gejæ gæl____ol-masatmænæ *xæbær=ver.
- de görüm, mænim o qonaxliγa gæl____+né *xeyri var?
- 4. göræ-sæn+qatarin+yollan +né=qædær qalir?
- 5. sæn+oxu___=bašqa+dahá næ *bašarår-san?
- 6. cališ yaxši-dir; otur +iš cixmâz.
- cun+qatarin yollan +hænuz mæælum dæyir-di, do-dur-ku mæn+ tæyyarê-ynæn gæl istædim.
- 8. bizìm+günd' àqællæn+ikisaàt üz +laazim-di.
- 9. onlàr=cališ =sonrâ+ye +bašladilar.
- 10. cališ = sonrâ+pul al gælær.

New Words.

In the conversations and questions of Unit 13, the following new words appear, and must be studied, before listening to the conversations.

mümkün possible	né-j' eyliyim, n(æ) eyliyim, n'éyniym what
ujuz(lú) cheap	can I do? how can I help it?
-(n)Un=icindæ inside of, during	tezlík-læ quickly, soon
:æzæ new, fresh, recent; recently	tæk alone
tæzæ=tæzæ recently, just, barely	hæmšæhærlí compatriot, (person) from same town
eylæmÁX to do	ævvæl former, first
n(æ) eylæmAX, né-j' eylæmAX? it can't be helped;	ævvæl=dæfæ the former time, the first time
what can one do?	necé günlüyæ for how many days (intended)
eylæyím I am to do, let me do, I shall do	<pre>nec1-dir? what's his occupation? what does he do (for a living)?</pre>

INTRODUCTION TO UNIT 14

In this unit we shall give a general exposition of some problems which arise throughout the book, but were too subtle to bother with earlier in your study. These concern Sandhi, and certain intonation questions. Read them carefully and use them as reference whenever necessary. Do not learn them by heart.

Sandhi

In every language, a word pronounced by itself usually differs in some way from the same word as it occurs in a sentence where changes result from the meeting of sounds.

In Azerbaijani this is more striking than in English. The words of each phrase are always pronounced together like one long word (phrases are marked off in the Aids to Listening either by punctuation marks or the plus sign). Within a phrase all final and initial sounds come to be pronounced like medial ones.

In nouns, this often means a different form in stem-case (before pause or C) and before consonantal suffixes (-lAr, -dA, etc.) than before vowel-initial suffixes (-A, -Un, etc.) or before words beginning with V. In the vocabularies, in such cases, we give the form which occurs before V in parentheses after the stem-case, or put in parentheses the vowel which may be added, or the C which may be dropped before a following pause or C. In the case of verbs, we cite only the pre-V form, since the other form is always easily derivable from it. In several cases this also means a different spelling in the Aids to Listening (though not in the Conventional Spelling).

A. Single final C

Two rules are to be observed:

- (a) The rule of unvoicing.
- (b) The rule of unstopping.

a. The rule of unvoicing — polysyllabic stems which end in voiced C's before V's <u>unvoice</u> them before pause or C. We obtain the following table:

Before vowel:	У	Y	ь	d	\mathbf{z}	P	(g)	v	j	r (voiced)
Before pause or consonant:	k	x	b(p)	d(t)	s	x	(k)	f	š	r (voiceless)

Notes:

- 1. g does not occur between vowels, except in loan-words.
- -z is only in rare cases replaced by -s; such words will be written with -z- in the dictionary, as e.g. paprúz - cigarette.
- 3. Most of the $q \sim x$ and all of the $g \sim k$ changes take place in clusters and will be treated later.
- 4. $v \sim f$ (in some parts of Azerbaijan replacing the $b \sim p$ final in all polysyllabic words) is rare but occurs regularly in polysyllabic Russian names (like Rastov-a) Rastof).
- 5. The $j \sim \check{s}$, $q \sim x$, and $g \sim k$ changes combine both unvoicing and unstopping (i. e. $j \sim \check{s}$ instead of merely $j \sim c$).

Some examples:

ušáy oxuyur	the child is studying	ušáx	child
næ olmáγ istæyir	what does he want to become?	olmáx	to become
anjáγ üc 'æft' olar.	It's only about three weeks.	anjáx	only
injinerliy oxuyur.	he's studying engineering.	injinerlík	engineering
böyüy ünüverstæ-dir.	It's a big university.	böyük	big
yemÁY istæyir-æm.	I want to eat.	yemÁX	to eat
But notice:			
tæbrik=edir-æm	<u>I</u> congratulate	tæbrik	congratulation

b. The rule of unstopping: Sounds which are voiceless stops and have a closely related fricative are replaced by the latter when before pause or C. This means:

Before V:	с	k (stop variant)	(ġ)
Before pause or C:	š	k (fricative variant)	(x)

Notes:

1. $\ddot{q} \sim x$ occurs only in clusters (see later).

2. $c \sim \check{s}$ is the commonest of these changes.

Some examples:

before V		before pause or C
hec	at all	heš
üc-	three	üš
ic-	drink	iš
yük-	load	yük
aγaj-	tree	ayaš

Though f is somewhat related to p(b), as s to t(d), such changes as $p \rightarrow f$ and $t \rightarrow s$ do not normally occur, except, (for p) before a following f or v, and (for d, t) before a following s, a type of change which we call assimilation.

jorap	socks	joraf=ver	give (me) socks
ged-	go	gessAX	<u>if we go</u>

B. Final V before initial V

Note the terms: elision=loss of vowel; the verb: to elide.

Observe:					
hán-ki, hanki	which	ældæ	on (the) hand	hank' ældæ-di	which side is it on?
né-jæ	how?	oldú	it has become	né-j' oldu	what's become of it?
:ssi	hot	olár	it becomes	iss' ólar	it gets hot
ikí	two	il	year	ik' il=iræli	two years ago
üc hæftæ	three weeks	olár	it can be	üc æft' olår	it's about three weeks

Comparing columns I and II we see that (1) the -V of the first word drops, (2) its accent (if any) moves to the V- of the second word, (3) the remaining V is slightly lengthened and accented. The first V is not always lost but may remain as a brief glide or fuse with the following V into an intermediate one.

Notes:

- 1. The V's of independent monosyllables are never completely elided. They may be shortened and a glottal stop may follow but a separate syllable always remains.
- Less common treatments:
 (a) -V may prevail and V- be lost instead.
 - (b) neither V is lost, but 9 or y inserted.
- 3. V-loss will be marked by apostrophe ('). When useful the lost vowel will be indicated in parentheses before the apostrophe.
- 4. h- does not prevent elision, but is then itself lost. Such h's will be written in parentheses.

CC clusters

In this section we distinguish between: (a) affix and word boundary clusters in which one of the C's is modied; and (b) loan-word clusters in which various means are employed to break them up or simplify them.

a. Boundary clusters

Doserve:

	A
qæbistanlix, *qæbistannix nišanli, nišanni oylanlar, oylannar	<u>cemetery</u> fiancé(e) boys
*qumlar, *qumnar	sand
*mæællimlær, *mæællimnær	teachers
	В
Gülüstán=baγɨ, Gülustám=baγɨ	Gulustan park
mæn bilæsì+, mæm bilæsì+	I think, as far as I know
(sæn) sæm burda næ qayirir-san.	What are you doing here?
æm birinjî	very first
onbir, ombir	eleven
	С
qiymætlær qiymætdær	prices
bilitlærizi bilitdærizi	your tickets (def. obj.)

limunatlari	limunatdari	their lemonade
šayi(r)tlar	šayitdar	students, apprentices
*tapmax *	*tapbax	to find

From these examples the following rules can be derived:

1. The sequence -ml- or -nl- is replaced by -mn- or -nn-. (Note: chiefly in suffixes -lAr, -lA, -lÚX, and -lÚ.)

2. The sequence -nb, -nm-, -np- is replaced by -mb-, -mm-, -mp-. (Note: watch context when -m indicates 1st and -n 2nd person.)

3. (1) The sequence -tl- or -dl- is replaced by -td-. (Note: suffixes -lA, -lU, -lAr, -lUx etc.)

(2) The sequence -pm- is sometimes replaced by -pb-. (Note this is regional and occurs in some areas more than others.)

All these changes are optional, and usually found in conversation though not in deliberate speech.

b. loan-word clusters

The native vocabulary of Azerbaijani originally had very few CC's, except medially. Arabic, on the other hand, allows all kinds of consonant groups (including some types unlike anything in English). These clusters, then, whether in loan-words from Arabic or other languages, or in native Azerbaijani words, when they occur at the beginning of a word, or at the end before a consonant or pause, are treated in various special ways to bring about either single initial and final consonants, or to change the cluster to an intervocalic one. (Intervocalic CC's are common, and some CCC's occur.)

Initial Clusters

	A	
Aids to List	ening	Conventional Spelling
aslansiyæ	station	стансија
ispišqa	matches	спичка
Istalin	Stalin	сталин

If a foreign word begins with st-, sk-, or sp-, in Azerbaijani a vowel is prefixed. This is regularly U, as in the last two examples. The use of a and the change of t to l in the first are irregular, due probably to the similarity in sound of some other Azerbaijani word. Speakers who know Russian may sometimes pronounce such words in the Russian way.

D

	Б	
tren	train	tiren
*qlub, qlub	club	qulub
Fransæ	France	Færánsæ
*telgraf	telegram	telgiraf
*Rus	Russian	*Urus

Initial clusters consisting of a consonant plus r or l are normally simplified by inserting a weak vowel, regularly U, between the two consonants. Færánsæ was perhaps borrowed in this form; at any rate the use of æ instead of U seems to have few other parallels. Note that initial r (and rarely 1) may be treated in this way and have U prefixed to it.

Final Clusters

A

before V		final and before C
bošald-	empty	bošat-
cixard-	take out	cixat-
šayird	student	šayi(r)t
qalx-	get up, rise, take off	qa(1)x-
ræng-	color	ræk
	В	
deng-	money	déng(i)
*hærcænd	however	hærcænd(i)-ki, hærcæn-ki although
*šærq	east	šærq(i)
*qærb	west	qærb(i)

1. If a final cluster consists of l, r, n, followed by a stop or fricative then (a) the l, r, or n drops, and (b) the final consonant is changed according to the rules presented in A (a) and (b) above. Note that all verbs of this type are native words, not loans. Note further that d written in monosyllabic words is the same as t written in polysyllabic words, namely, a voiceless unexploded stop.

2. When the next-to-last consonant is r, it is occasionally retained finally and before consonants (less often before suffixes beginning with consonants), and I too is sometimes retained, or changed to r. But it is nearly always dropped (except in the slowest kind of precise pronunciation).

In B we see a rather rare alternative treatment of such clusters, found only in loan-words. The n, r, or l is retained, but a faint, unaccented vowel (U) is added at the end of the word. This is sometimes a very elegant pronunciation of words listed in A, but seems to be normal for the four given in B and a few others like them.

C

	0	
post	mail	pos(t)
dost	friend	dos(t)
*dæst	set	dæs(t)
vaxt	time	vax(t)
*paytæxt	capital	paytæx(t)

Clusters consisting of a voiceless fricative followed by t, normally drop the last consonant before another consonant or pause. In slow speech, if a pause follows, the t may often be heard; otherwise there may be tongue movement but no sound.

	D	
jüzv-	part	jüzv(ü)
ræxs-	dance	ræxs(i)
vaxs-	shoe-polish	vaxs(±)
sübh-	early morning	sübh(ü) or süb
*væsf-	praise	væsf(i), væsif

If the cluster consists of a stop or fricative, followed by a fricative (including h), the normal treatment is to add a weak unstressed U vowel. This vowel will be whispered if it comes after a voiceless fricative.

If the second consonant is h, it may simply be dropped.

	E	
fæsl-	season; chapter	fæsl(i), fæsil
tiyatr-	play, theater	tiyatr(i), tiyatir
æmr-	order	æmr(i), æmir
orkestr-,	orchestra	orkestir, orkes(t)r(i), orkes(i)r
orkesr-,	orkess-	
*ræsm-	picture	ræsm(i), ræsim

Clusters in which the last consonant is 1, r, m (or n, which does not seem to occur in the Basic Sentences) are treated like those in D, except that the alternate with stressed U between the consonants is more common, and may occasionally be the preferred form. Note that the final, (or pre-consonantal) m, r, 1, n are regularly unvoiced (whispered), and the following U vowel as well. orkest(i)r- represents our only 3 consonant group, and it is nearly always broken by U (stressed or unstressed) between the last two consonants, unless one or both of them are dropped.

10	F	
*haqq-	right	hax
tipb-	medicine	tib, tipb(i)

Double consonants (including td, pb, kg, tj, tc) are regularly simplified in final or preconsonantal position. An alternative occurring in slow careful speech is to add the weak U at the end—háqq $\frac{1}{2}$ in this case.

SUMMARY

	basic form (before vowel)	before pause or consonant
1.	-b-	-p (-b)
2.	d-, -rd-, -nd-, -ld-	-d (-t)
3.	-j-, -rj-, -nj-, -lj-	- š
3a.	-c-, -rc-, -nc-, -lc-	-š
4.	-y-	-k
5.	-g-, -ng-	-k
6.	-y -	-x
7.	-q-, -rq-, -lq-	-x, (-q), (-q)
8.	- Z -	-s (-z)

Exceptions are few. For rule 1, šærab—wine sometimes has the form šærav before pause, but šærapbefore suffixes beginning with consonants. Monosyllables also follow rule 1, except that the final -b (unexploded) is different from final -p (exploded) before a pause. Rule 2 has no exceptions and again applies to monosyllables. with the same distinction between -d and -t. For rule 3, there may be some rare words which keep final -j (at least in elegant speech), as e.g. hærraj <u>auction</u>.

Monosyllables usually have $-\check{z}$ final and before consonants. For rule 4, there are a few polysyllabic words with unchanging final -y, like subay—bachelor, and some Arabic loans with unchanging final -k, like tabrik, The rule does not apply to monosyllables, which have either unchanging -y or unchanging -k. Rule 5 has no exceptions, and generally applies to monosyllables as well, but not to deng—money, and a few others. Rule 6 applies only to polysyllables. Monosyllables either have unchanging -x or unchanging - γ . Rule 7 includes only loan-words, which are somewhat variable. Some speakers will keep the final -q voiced, adding a weak U after it. This applies equally to monosyllables (like xalq-) and polysyllables (like tæšviq-). Rule 8 is not very common. Besides papruz-, we can cite only xoruz-, and *palaz- coarse, rough rug. There are no monosyllables of this type; they have either unchanging -s, or unchanging -z. All rules apply equally to nouns and verbs, though many of these finals do not occur in polysyllabic verb forms.

These changes may be summed up as: (1) unvoicing (1-9). This applies also to final -r. (2) Unstopping (3, 3a, 5, 6), including final -k. (3) Loss of prefinal 1, n, r, (2, 3, 3a, 5, 7). This occurs also before unchanging consonants.

UNIT 14

Basic Sentences

Traveling

English Equivalents

 George its day what day (of the week)? we should buy When should we buy our tickets?

2. Gulu since, as, inasmuch as Tuesday Tuesday (more fully) at least that we buy, let us buy Since we want to go on Tuesday, we'd

better buy our tickets at least two days ahead of time.

 George you said as far as Miyana bus by bus
 Did you say we have to go from here to

Miyana by bus? 4. (the) bus and ...

the train('s) ticket (obj.) And you mean we should buy the bus and train tickets at the same time?

 Gulu special company, firm besides bus(-tickets)

Yes. Here there is a special agency which sells both bus and train tickets.

6. George What time should we leave here?

7. Gulu the eight-o'clock bus if we go (in the) daytime we must wait
We'd better go by the 8 p.m. bus.

Because if we go in the daytime, we'll have to spend the night in Miyana.

 George if we stay
 What's wrong with (our) staying? Aids to Listening 1. Jori günü næ=günü [næ=günü] almali-vix biz bilitimizi+næ=gün(ü) almali-yix. 2. Qulú cün sèšæmbæ sešæmbæ=günü ægællæn aláx cüm biz sešæmbæ=günü getmÁY istæyir-ŬX, vaxšisi bu-di+ægællæn+iki gün gabàx+ bilitimiz' alax. 3. Jori dedin, dedün miyaniyæ=gædær otubós, otupás otubós-ilæ, otupas-inan sæn dedin buradan miyaniyæ=gædær+otubosilæ getmæli-yUX? 4. otubós -inan t(i)renin bilitinî, bilitîn væ demÀY+otubos-inan tirenim bilitin+ bir=verd(æ)' almali-vix? 5. Oulú mæxsús, xususi* širkæt otubosdán=bašqa, otubosdán=suvay hæn. burada bir mæxsus širkæt var=ki otubosdàm=bašqa qatarin-da bilitinì satâl-lar. 6. Jori bìz buradàn sa9at nædæ=gètmæli-yUX. 7. Qulú sa9àt sækgizín=otubosú gessÁX günüz qalmali-yix axšàm sa9àt sækgizin otubosu-ynan getsÄX+ yaxši-di. cün-k' æyær günüz=gessAX, gejæni miyanada= galmali-yix. 8. Jorj qalsáx qalsàx né-j' òlu,?

*for Tabriz speakers the latter and for Baku speakers the former means private rather than special.

9. Gulu even, straight, right action nice, decent isn't found My friend, that's a very small town, and there isn't a single decent hotel there. 10. George if we set out ('fall to the road') about, almost we (will) reach If we leave at eight p.m., about what time will we get to Miyana? 11. Gulu therefore, (that's why) that we reach Since the roads aren't good, it will probably be nearly morning before we reach Miyana. 12. George pack, load, burden our baggage (obj.) ahead of time is it necessary to take? (lit. 'does it want to take') Do we have to take our bags down ahead of time, or not? 13. Gulu our, of us (emphatic) that kind of our baggage a few suitcase our suitcase(s) to the baggage-car necessary We don't have that kind of baggage - just a few suitcases - and there's no need of putting them in the baggage-car. 14. Clerk the night service Do you want to go to Miyana in the daytime, or on the night bus? 15. Gulu we will go We will go by the 8 p.m. bus. 16. Clerk which? class of which class? let me give, I should give

9. Qulú diiz æmæl düzæmællí tapilmáz jánim; dra cox bir kicík šæhær-di; hèš birdænæ-dæ düzæmællì+mehmanxana tapilmâz. 10. Jorj yolà=düšsÂX tæqriybæn, [tæyriybæn] catár-ix axšàm sa9at sækkizdæ yola düšsÁX, tæqribæn né-zaman miyaniyé catar-ix. 11. Qulú 6-dur-ki vetišÁX cun yollar yaxši dæyir+6-dur-k(i) sæ(h)æræ=yaxin miyaniye yetišAX. 12. Jorj vük yüklærimizi, [baylamamizi] qabáx-jan, qabáx-ja aparmay istěr-[mi]? yüklærimizi qabax-jan aparmaγ istær-[mi]+ya yôx? 13. Qulú bizim-ki elæ-bir yükyapa yimiz necé-dænæ cæmædan cæmædanimiz bavažá laazim bizîm-k(i)' elæ-bir+yükyapayimiz yóx-dir; fæqæt necæ-dænæ cæmædanimiz= vår+ onlari-da+bayaža vermAX+laazim dæyir. (At the window of the ticket agency in the bus station) 14. gassaci* gejæ=servisi miyaniyà günüz getmAY ist&yir-siz, ya gejæ=servisi-ynæn? 15. Qulú gedæjÁY-UX axšàm sa9àt sækgizín=otubosi-ynæn gedejAY-UX. 16. gàssaci hán-ki, hán-ki dæræjæ, sinif han-ki=dæræjænin verím buyúrun. bu iki-dænæ otubós=biliti. tirên-ücün hán-ki=dæræjænin bilitin verim.

*from gassá ticket-window

Here you are. Two bus tickets.

What class train tickets shall I give you?

17. George diner Is there a diner in second-class? 18. Clerk clean cleaner Sure, but first class is much cleaner. 19. George in that case ('in the so') Then in that case give us first-class tickets. 20. Clerk quarter O.K. Then be here tomorrow evening at quarter of eight. (Same place, next evening) 21. Assistant Driver (driver) traveler Passengers for Teheran! All aboard! Let me see your ticket(s), sir! 22. Gulu here! (lit. 'come') (counter for persons, as 'dænæ' for things) Here! There are two of us. 23. Assistant Driver until, as far as (w. dat.) keep! O.K. Keep your tickets (lit. 'these your tickets') until [you get to] Miyana. (On the bus) 24. George He's going awfully slow, isn't he? 25. Gulu his right worn out, ruined The driver is right (to go slow), because the roads are very bad. 26. George so...that I'm afraid that we miss, that we won't reach He's going so slow that I'm afraid we'll miss tomorrow morning's train. 27. Gulu please! (lit. 'you, too', in protesting a pessimistic remark) God willing; I hope No, Pal! don't say it! We'll make it, God willing. (Next morning, as the bus arrives) 28. Gulu

it has come in sight There's Miyana in sight (now). Say, this is a little town.

*in Baku: guest

17. Jorj yemÁX=vaqoni, [restoran] ikinji dæræjædæ vemAX=vaqoni vår[-mi]? 18. äàssací tæmíz tæmizráx niyæ=yox-du. amma birinji dæræjæ cóx tæmizrax-di. 19. Jorj elædæ bæs+elædæ+birinjí=dæræjænin bilitin=ver. 20. äàssaci rub cóx=yaxši. bæs sabah axšàm sa9àt sækgizæ bir rub qalàn burad' ôlun. 21. šofer šavirt (šofér), [sürüjü] müsaafir*, [særmišin] tehrán=müsaafirlæri! buyúrun! à(y)a bilitizì+görüm! 22. Qulú gæl or gæ! næfær gæ! biz ikî=næfær-UX. 23. šofer šayirt -tæk saxláyin! cóx=yaxši. gèlin bu bilitdærizì miyaniyètæk+saxlâyin. 24. Jorj amma còx yaváš=gedir ha. 25. Qulú haqqi, haqqi xaráb šoferin haqqf=var. cun-ku yollar cóx xarab-di. 26. Jorj belæ-ki gorxúr-am cát-miyax belæ-ki yavaš gedír+mæn qorxùr-am sabah sæhærin qatarinà cát-miyax. 27. Qulú sæn-dææ!

28. Qulú görükdű, göründű 6-daha, miyanà görükdû. bùra còx kicík šæhær-di ha.

yóx jánim=sæn-dææ! inšallàh catar-ix

inšallàh

In our Aids to Listening a variety of accent marks have been used to indicate variations in pitch and stress. We shall now study these a little more carefully.

The majority of Azerbaijani words, when said in isolation, are pronounced with a loud stress and higher pitch on the last vowel before a space, hyphen (-), or equals sign (=). A sentence which is not a yes-no question is normally pronounced with a fall in pitch at the end indicated by a period. We have used the acute accent ' over a vowel to indicate the combination of loud stress and high pitch; in the breakdowns we have not indicated, as a rule, the slight fall that comes at the end of this same accented vowel; that is, we have written

getmæk <u>to go</u>

though a more accurate spelling of the Guide's normal reading of this word would be getmæk, using the accent ' to indicate loud, high, falling pitch, or rather getmæk.(i. e. with a period).

Most Azerbaijani sentences consist of several phrases (we mark the end of a phrase by + when there is little or no pause, by a comma [,] when there is a slight pause), each of which has a rising pitch on the last vowel, often without any stress. This rise is automatically indicated by the + or comma; if in addition there is a slight stress, we may write a grave accent ` over the vowel. If there is an emphatic stress in the phrase, the highest pitch comes on the stressed vowel, which is not the last one, necessarily, but the last before a hyphen - or double-hyphen =, after which the pitch drops (though it may rise again if there are several syllables before the end of a non-final phrase). This emphatic stress with high pitch we mark by the acute accent ´. On interrogative pronouns (né, kím, necé, etc.) this pitch is regularly the highest in the sentence. The vocative accent (e. g. Mámed!) is also higher than a normal high pitch.

If the sentence (not a question) contains only one phrase, its high pitch and loud stress will come before the last = or -. If there is no = or -, that accented vowel must also have a fall in pitch (as in English). This high fall we sometimes mark by \hat{i} , and it is especially common on the words for <u>yes</u> and <u>no</u>, here and yox which, as in English, are in themselves complete statements with the statement intonation.

If the statement contains several phrases, each new one is slightly lower in pitch than the one before; the last phrase is regularly lower, and its main accent (stress plus pitch rise, followed by fall) which is lower than earlier high syllables, we mark with the circumflex ^. If the circumflex is on the last vowel of a sentence, the pitch falls to the end.

If the sentence is a question (of the type which can be answered by <u>yes</u> or <u>no</u>), there is normally no fall at the end, and the last phrase is higher in pitch than the others. This pitch rise (not necessarily accompanied by stress) which is higher than the normal rise before + or comma, and which generally begins just before (or just after) the last - or =, we mark by the inverted circumflex, \sim . It also occurs sometimes before comma, and one intonation of yaxši (meaning O.K.) has it. Another common pattern of such questions is a high ($^{\prime}$) followed by a fall and then a slight rise (\sim) on the last syllable.

The other kind of question (containing a word like <u>who</u>? or <u>what</u>?), unlike English, normally has its highest pitch, accompanied by stress, on the question word itself— $n \approx$ or kim or $n \epsilon$ -j \approx , for example, after which the pitch drops, though not usually as low as at the end of a statement. Some speakers (particularly in Tabriz) shift the peak in such sentences to the next vowel after the accented vowel.

Finally, all speech must have a regular rhythm, marked off by beats at more or less regular intervals. The position of these beats in Azerbaijani in a series of syllables without any ' or ' is determined by a number of factors, —the high vowels (U vowels) are avoided, a beat usually is present before a sequence of two consonants, often falls on the vowel before a - or =, and so on—but we mark such weak stresses with a vertical accent '.

In the following practices, imitate carefully every variation in pitch and stress that you hear from the Guide try to reproduce the rhythm and tune exactly even if it means getting some of the individual sounds wrong at first. Don't slow down or hesitate.

Practice 1

mænnæn	from me	*mæn-næn	with me
yoldáš	(the) friend	yóldaš!	friend!
günù-dü	it is its day	gűn-üdü	it was (the) day
xeyír	good	xéyir	no
gælmǽ	newcomer (Baku)	gźl-mæ	don't come
ataján	dear father	atá-jan	like (a) father

Practice 2

bilitimiz1+næ=günü almali-yix. qatàr Miyanadàn+né=zaman yollanir. qalsàx+né-j' olar,?

bayislà yóldas.

When (what day) should we buy our tickets? When does the train leave Miyaneh? If we stay, how will it be? (i.e. What's wrong with staying there?) Pardon me, friend. sa9atìn né-dir,? bilitizì gốrüm! šoferìn haqqi=var. sa9àt alti-di. yaxšisì=bu-di+oturùb+istirahát=edÅX. ölcüsü necé-dir,? còx kæfæl1-di. What time do you have? Let me see your ticket(s). The driver is right. It's six o'clock. (Let's) Better sit down and rest. What size is it? It's very wide (across the instep).

Practice 3

qatarìn bilitinì satâl-lar. istæ̈r-mi+ya yôx? birinjì dæræjæ̈+cox tæmizrâx-dɨr. sækgiz' ón+dæyqæ̂=var. Miyaniyǽ-tæk saxlâyɨn. They sell train tickets. Is it necessary, or not? First class is much cleaner. It's ten minutes of eight. Keep them until Miyaneh.

Practice 4

yüklærimizì aparmåγ istěr-mi? yemAX=vaqonu văr-mi? cox yaváš gedir hă. gördůn? ikì=jüt ăγ, bir=jüt-dæ qæræsîn=ver. dahă bir zăt? ašaγ' olmăz? köynèy almaγ istæyír-sæn? necě?! <u>Should we take our baggage?</u> <u>Is there a diner?</u> <u>He certainly is going very slow.</u> <u>See?</u> <u>Give me two pairs of white, one of black.</u> <u>Anything else?</u> <u>Can't it be lower?</u> <u>Do you want to buy (any) shirt(s)?</u> <u>How much?</u>!

Practice 5

*pàltarlarimi my clothes (obj.) *sæqqællærindæ in their beards *tapiširdilár they entrusted (it) mehmanxaná inn, hotel *àellærinnæn from their hands *cixatdilár they took (it) out *qabayindá in front of him *paadišahá to the king hamballari-dilar they are its porters d bujáxdakilár-da the ones in that corner vollanmasiná to its departure Tehrán=müsaafirlæri Tehran passengers! cæmædånimiz our suitcase(s) gejæ vol=edejAY-IX. We'll be traveling at night.

From now on we will usually omit the following accents in vocabularies and breakdowns:

- ' on last vowel before pause or first or = after the last space.
- ' on last vowel of a two-syllable (or longer) word following =.
- ' on vowel before two consonants, two or more syllables before the last vowel of the word.

And we will omit the following in the Aids to Listening everywhere:

` before + or comma.

' everywhere.

Analysis

1. The co-ordinating gerund.

Observe:

SCI VC.		A	
	I		
al-	buy	gærÀX=bilìt alɨp+icærí=girÅX.	We must buy a ticket before we go inside.
ged-	go	bú=gün gedip+bazåri gæzær-UX.	<u>Today we can go walk about the</u> market-place.

qirx-	shave	yaxšisi=bu-di+mæn ævvæl+ üzümü qirxip+ so(n)rà dællæyæ=gedæm.	<u>I'd better shave first and then</u> <u>go to the barber's (i.e. 'shave</u> before I go to the barber's').
ged-	go	dùz gedìp+sola dönsæz	$\frac{\text{If you go straight and then turn}}{\text{left}}$
tææsir=et-mæ-	be ineffective	*aspirîn tææsîr=etmæyip+ biraz m i xæk qoydular.	(When) <u>aspirin</u> didn't do any good, they put on a few cloves.
		В	
tæmizlæ-	clean	gærèk paltarlarimi=veræm+ tæmizlæyìp+væ ütülæyê-lær.	I must leave my clothes to be cleaned and pressed.
düš-	fall, land	*bura[ya] düšüp+væ qalxâl-lar.	They land and take off here.
		С	
*qutar-	finish	*išìn=gör qutàr, gæl gèt bazarâ.	Go ahead and finish your work and then go to the market.
ic-	drink	*gæl gedìp+bir šèy=icAX+ qayidâx.	Let's go drink something (and then) come back.
apar-	take	*apàrr-am+bošald}p+gætîrr- æm.	I'll take it (and) empty it and bring it back.
otur-	sit	*bir dašin=dibind(æ) oturar, cox yuxari cixmaz.	He'll sit at the foot of a rock and not go up any higher.
uc-	fly	*yavàs-yavaš ucur; yoldašlar- innàn dalî qalip.	

Comparing the columns in A and B, we see that the suffix is -(y)Up(-[y]Ub), identical with one we have already seen in the <u>indefinite</u> completive.

Studying the sentences in A, we see that the meaning is the meaning of the verb stem, plus 'and' or some similar connective, i.e. if two verbs were in exactly the same tense (and usually with the same subject), instead of repeating the same suffixes and enclitics we add -(y)Up to the first verb. There is usually no conjunction corresponding to our 'and', though we see in B that væ may occasionally be used after -(y)Up.

Note that the second verb may be (1) -(y)Á optative; (2) -(y)Ár indefinite incompletive; (3) -sÁ conditional; (4) dÚ definite completive. Also possible, though not illustrated here, are (5) -mÁX infinitive; (6) imperative; (7) -mAll necessitative; (8) -(y)AjAX future; (9) -mÚs or -(y)Úp indefinite completive. The definite incompletive would rarely occur, since -(y)Úp cannot indicate a simultaneous act.

The first four examples in C show that when the second verb is definite completive or imperative, the first is usually the same, though one example, with three verbs in a row, uses -(y)Up for the first and imperative for the second and third. This has the effect of combining the first and second into a single unit, with the third a later act. In the third sentence, where the 1st and 3rd are indefinite incompletives, the 2nd is made a -(y)Up form thus combining it more closely with the third into a unit ('empty and return'). But note that a + or comma intervenes in this and the following sentence.

The next example shows a special point. oturar cixmaz means he will sit and not go up; whereas *mæn gedib onu göræ bil-mædim means I couldn't go see him. i.e. if the second verb is negative, that negative generally applies to the whole sentence including any preceding yÚp form.

The last example shows that if the two verbs must be in different tenses, (y)Up cannot be used.

2. Counting in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

bir-dænæ [dæsmâl]
iki-dænæ []	köynæk]
necé-dænæ	[köynæy]istæyir-siz.
hèš+bir-dæ	enàe-dæ+düzæmællì+mehmanxanâ
fæqæt+nece	-dænæ cæmædanimîz=var.
bir necæ-d	ænæ tomatês
biriki-dæna	æ sabûn
*bèš-dænæ	ğartipostâl
*ombèš-dæ	enæ badimjân
*ivirmì-dæ	enæ yumurtâ

biz ikì=næfær-UX. *onlardàn+bešalti=næfæri *üšdörd=næfær adâm A

one [handkerchief] two [shirts] How many [shirts] do you want? (Not) even one decent hotel... We only have a few suitcases. a few tomatoes one or two bars of soap five postal cards fifteen eggplants twenty eggs

В

There are two of us (We are two [people]). five or six (people) of them [a soccer team] three or four people

*bir necæ=næfær yoldâš *död=næfær olmaγim≇z		<u>a few friends</u> for there to be four of us (our being four [people]
*bìr=dæst(æ)+ördæk *bìr=dæs(t)+qaš¥x bìr=sæfæ=kaγàz bìr=salx¥m+üzüm bìr=qå¥+qarp¥z ù¥=jùt+jorâp	С	a flock of ducks a set of spoons a sheet of paper a bunch of grapes a slice of watermelon three pairs of socks
bìr=jùt+dæsmâl *ikì=paket+paprûz *ikì=qab+limonât ikì=qutu [jilêt] *béš=kilo+düyû *ik' ùš=baγ+jææfærî *ællí=q±ram+ædviyyæ *otúz=min ton+pamb¥x		a couple of handkerchiefs two packs of cigarettes two bottles of lemonade two packages [of razor-blades] five kilograms of rice two or three bunches of parsley fifty grams of spices 30,000 tons of cotton
ikì=gün necæ=dæræjæ *ik' űš=baš yüzællí=qædæm *otuz ikì=misqâl	D	two days how many classes? two or three times 150 paces thirty-two miscals (weight)
*ón=kælmæ *bir necæ=söz *úš=dil *béš=at ik' ǜšaγ î =var	E F	ten words a few remarks three languages five horses he has two children
on altí=tæyyaaræ *o úš+qassâ *bu úš+mæktûb	2	sixteen airplanes those three windows these three letters

Studying the examples in A, we note the presence of the enclitic -dænæ after various numerals and necæ how many or some, several and bir=necæ several, a few. Note that the following nouns are all names of distinct concrete objects, also that in four instances no noun was actually used where the sentence originally occurred—in answer to a question.

In B we see that when it is <u>persons</u> that are counted, we find the word $=n \infty f \infty r$ used, in three instances without any following noun.

In C we note that if the items counted are themselves measures or sets, etc. these words are used in place of -dænæ and in exactly the same way, except that here we may have the indefinite bir a, an used (which is never followed by -dænæ; bir-dænæ always means one), as in bir jüt dæsmâl a couple of handkerchiefs.

In D we see one class of words which are never preceded by -dænæ. These include the words which occurred in C as measures, weights, etc., and a group of other words which are also some sort of measure, though not ever followed by a noun indicating the item measured. These are units of time, of distance, (some of these, like *aršin yard might be followed by a noun 'two yards of cloth' etc.) of money, of occurrence, of rank (including degrees of temperature).

In E we have: (1) a group of somewhat more abstract terms (word, remark, language, side) for things which can be counted but are not actual physical objects. These normally cannot have -dænæ. (2) A large animal. These generally do not have -dænæ, but may take it to emphasize the idea of an actual count. Small animals and birds always have -dænæ. (3) kinship terms rarely take næfær, though occasionally -dænæ may be used.

Finally, in F we see: (1) a use of an average or approximate number where -dænæ need not be used; and (2) two instances of numbers combined with bu or o, these and those, where it is supposed that you can see for yourself how many there are that are being pointed out. In general, these F examples mean no emphasis is being placed on the exact number.

-dænæ, =næfær, and words such as those in C - jüt, dæs(t), dæstæ, etc. —we shall call counters, -dænæ being the thing counter and =næfær the person counter. This construction of three parts; (1) a number or necæ, with main accent, followed by - or = and (2) a counter, (3) the noun, with ^ (occasionally ') accent we shall call the <u>counter construction</u>. Note (1) that the counter is regularly in the stem-case if a noun follows, and (2) that there is never anything corresponding to the English <u>of</u> in '<u>a glass</u> of <u>beer</u>', etc.

3. Phrase verbs.

Observe:

		A	
yol	road, way	yől=edAjÅY-UX.	We will travel.
istirahat	rest, relaxation	istirahát=edAX.	Let's rest.
qullúx	service	qullúγ=edil-lær	they serve
tærk=	departure	tærk=edAX	that we leave
tæbrik=	congratulation	tæbrik=edir-æm	I congratulate
		В	
*hiss	feeling	*hiss=elæ-miyr-æm	I don't feel
*sanji	pain	*sanj ì -da eylîr-di	and it was paining (me)
*vaarid	having entered, entering	*vaarid=elæmAX	to cause to enter
*mæælum	definite, clear	*mæælúm=eylæyir	she explains
*hæya	bashfulness, modesty, honor	*hæyá=eylæyir-æm	I get bashful
		С	
müntæzir	expectant	müntæzir-æm	I expect
		müntæzir ól-masin	let him not wait
*müštax	eager	*müštáγ-idix	we were eager
*müvaazip	attentive	*müvaazip-di	she takes care (of)
sáγ	well, alive	sáy=ol	thanks (live! be well!)
*bæhs	discussion	*bæhs=olunajax	it will be discussed

The examples in A show one common way of turning nouns into verbs in Azerbaijani. The verb ed-, (with Sandhi changes like a polysyllabic), means something like 'do' or 'make'. Just as in English we can say make a trip, make peace, etc., so in Azerbaijani you say sæfær=etmÅX and so on. The majority of English translations of these phrases will be single words, —travel, rest, serve, leave, etc. Note that the chief accent is regularly before the =ed-stem. The procedure is particularly common with abstract nouns borrowed from Arabic and other languages, since verbs can never be borrowed as verbs.

In B we see exactly the same procedure with the verb eylæ- or elæ- used instead of ed-. The meaning is the same, and most phrase verbs made with ed- can equally well be said with e(y)læ- instead. In different sections of Azerbaijan and in different styles of speech, one will be commoner than the other. Two very rare synonyms are qil- and buyur- (the latter in polite honorific language).

The examples in C show similar phrases formed with ol-<u>be</u>, <u>become</u>, or the 'to be' enclitics. Many of these resemble ordinary English adjective phrases, others are translated by an English verb. Note that most of the combinations are <u>intransitive</u>, though they may occur regularly with the -(y)A dative-allative 'to' case or a noun with the '-UnAn enclitic or occasionally some other construction. The combinations with ed- and eylæ-, on the other hand, are often transitive, and a comparision of vaarid=e(y)læ- 'cause to enter' with vaarid=ol- 'enter' shows the regular method of making transitive or causative verbs from combinations with ol-; substitute ed- or eylæ- for ol-.

Finally, though we have not yet studied the passive voice, you might note for future reference that *bæhs= olun- be discussed illustrates (when compared with *bæhs-ed- discuss) a common way of forming passives to phrase-verbs in ed- and eylæ-. Substitute olun- (the passive of ol-) for ed- or eylæ-.

These three are not the only types of phrase-verbs in Azerbaijani, but they are the most frequent.

Exercises

A. Make the following pairs of sentences or clauses into one (without changing the meaning) by changing the first verb to the -(y)Up coordinating gerund, if possible.

- 1. mæn evimitsatir-am. bù šæhærittærk=edæjAY-Am.
- 2. bajim+bu šæhæri+tærk=edir. Masqiv(à)+üniverstæsindæ+dærs=oxusun.
 - 3. qòy+mèn gedìm+bir pakèt paprûz=alim; sonrá tağsi tutum.
- 4. èyær+bizè gældín+mèn evd(è) ol-madim, otùr+mænè müntæzir=ol.
- 5. gæl+buradà+gün=qabaγind(à)+oturâx, janimizi qizdirâx.
- 6. dünæn axšàm, bìz vaγzaldàn qayitdîx, üzmAYA getdŨX.
- 7. cæmædannari+baγaža versæn, özün+tæyyaræ-ynæn+getsæn yaxi-di.
- 8. otubòs-unan+tirenìn+bilitìn, bír=yerd(æ) aldilar; šæmbæ=günu+yolâ düšæjAX-lAr.
- 9. Qulù gedæjAX, sinamanin+qapisindà dursùn, væ icæri+gedænnæræ+tamaš(â)=êssin.
- 10. sàbah+biz gedAjÀY-IX, bazardàn+parc(a) alàx, dærziyæ verÅX.
- 11. ikinji=dæræjænin+bilitin=al. birinji=dæræjiyæ+getmAY olmaz.

B. Insert an appropriate counter (-dænæ, =næfær, or some one of the special measure counters) in the blank in each of the following sentences, if it is needed.

- bizìm+familimìz, üstüstæ+alt -di.
- papruzùn=var+mænæ bir-____vêr.
 bazarà getsæn, mæn(æ) iki_____sab sabin âl.
- 4. o iki +ki orada durup-lar, ünüverstæ=mæællimi-dilær.
- 5. bizæ+üšdörd=____jorab almax+laazim-di.
- 6. dünæn+hæsæn+üš +parc(a) alip+dærziyæ verdi.
- 7. mæn+restorandà+iki qovûn yedim.
- 8. qulunun=uš bajisi=var, bîr qardaši.
- sænìn=necæ bašmaγin=var.
 bu otàx+necæ adam tutår.
- 11. sæn=bir oturumdà+necæ üzüm yiyæ bilær-sæn?
- 12. sìz+musiqi=mæktæbindæ+hamisi+necæ=____-siz,?
- 13. atàm+mænæ+bìr____+paltâr=alip.
- 14. mæn=dünæn+bèš +abjôv=išdim.
- mamèd+girip+bu tükannàn+biriki= +paprûz=ala.
- C. Make all necessary or possible Sandhi changes in reading the following sentences.
 - 1. mæn+bu adamlari+tani-miyr-am.
 - 2. onun+bajisi+ağtirîs-di.
 - 3. bæs sæn=dedin+parcá alajax-san; né-jæ oldu.
 - 4. sænin atàn+oylanlari-ynan+bazara getdi.
 - 5. sizìn+papruzùz văr-mi?
 - 6. bajin+mærændæ=gedir; sæn özün+bakiya.
 - 7. hæsæn+mænnæn+iki=yaš+böyük-dü.
 - 8. sæn+buradàn+tæbrizæ getmÀY-ücün, bilìt=almi-san+ya yôx?
 - 9. bunlàr+operadà, onlàr-da+müsiqî=mæktæbindæ cališal-lar.

Conversations

At the travel agency.

filator agone	
Sæmæd:	bilit=almaγà+sæn gedi(r)-sæn+ya mæn gedim?
Qulu:	mæn+šeylærimizìn+yanindà+durmùš-am, sæn ged âl!
Sæmæd:	mænìm pulúm âz-di, cün hàmisi *cæk-di. sæm+biràz+mænæ+pùl+ver+ so[n]rà verær-æm.
Qulu:	ælli-tümæn+versæm+bæs-di?
Sæmæd:	bæs-di bæ né-jæ.
Qulu:	gæl+bu yüz tümænniyî; xɨrdàm yôx-du.
Sæmæd:	yaxšii. bæs burad' òl, bù=saat+gældim.
	(Later)
Qulu:	bæs hárada-san? cóx yubandin.
Sæmæd:	äassanin+qabaγi+bætær šulûγ-udi. bæs yüklærimíz+ne-j' oldu.
Qulu:	*hh. héš=zad; bašimnàn *elædîm.
Sæmæd:	né-jæ 'bašimnan elædim'. düzün+de görum+hára verdin.
Qulu:	verdìm+šofer šai(r)d *ambar(â)=apardi.
Sæmæd:	yaxši bæs dinjældÛX; indi=cixip+biràz+o=yan bu=yani+gæzæ bilær-UX.
Qulu:	otubòs+saàt necædæ yollanir.
Sæmæd:	hælæ cóx var. doqquzù+iyrmi bèš dæyqæ gecæn[dæ].
Qulu:	indì saat né-di[r],?
Sæmæd:	hæl'(h)èš+doqqùz ól-muyub. yarim saatdàn+yuxari vaxtimiz=var.
Qulu:	gæl gedÂY+o ældækì+restorandà+bir caydàn sütdæn=icÅX.
	(Back from the restaurant, walking toward the bus)
Qulu:	on dæygædæn-kitartixtqál-mir-i.
Sæmæd:	hæņ; müsaafirlær minil-lær.
Qulu:	ó-dahâ; diyæ-sæn+onlàr bizím=cæmædånnår-di; otubosùn daminá=cixårdil-lår
Sæmæd:	hæņ. özü-dü.
001	(In the bus, assistant-driver to Gulu)
Šofer ša(y)id: áγa; sizìn+cæmædanlari+otubosùn damina=*baylamis-am.

- Qulu: cóx gözzel; sáy=ol àmma+yayiš yaysá+ne-jæ.

Šofer ša(y)id	: yaγįš yaγ-masin+dâš yaγsin.	elè baγlamiš-am-ki+héš=zad olmáz.
Sæmæd:	inšallah.	

(In the bus)

Qulu:	yaxîî yeyîn gedir.
Sæmæd:	hæn. cün-kü+bu yolù+tæzæ *qirqum=edip-lær.
Qulu:	àmma+bilir-sæn-ki+Aazærbayjandà+còx yollàr=var-ki+hænùz+qirqùm
	olúm-muyuplăr?

Questions

- 1. kim bilit almaya gedir.
- 2. yüklærin+yaninda+kim=durur.
- 3. kimin pulu az-di.
- 4. sæmædin+pullari+ne-j' olup-du.
- 5. sæmæd kimnæn pul istæyir.
- 6. qulu sæmædæ=veræn+pul necælik-di,?
- 7. sæmædæ næ=ücün bilit almaxdan gež qayidir.
- 8. yüklæri kim=apardi.
- 9. šofer šaid+yüklæri har' apardi.
- 10. otubos+saat+necædæ+yollanir.
- 11. onlar=danišanda+saat næ-yidi.
- 12. onlarin ne=qædær vaxlari var.
- 13. sæmæd-inæn+qulu haraya gedil-lær.
- 14. onlar+restorana+næyæ gedil-lær.
- 15. restoran+oradan+cox uzax-di?
- 16. o=zaman+otubosun+yollanmasina+ne=qædær qalir.
- 17. cæmædanlari+ambardan+kim cixatdi.
- 18. šoferša(y)i(r)d+cæmædannari+haraya baγliyip-di.
- 19. yayiš yaysa+cæmædannara+bir šey olajax+ya yox?
- 20. niyæ heš zad olmaz.
- 21. otubos+ne-jæ gedir.
- 22. niyæ yeyin gedæ bilir.
- 23. o yolu+coxdan-di qirqum edip-lær?
- 24. aazærbayjanin+yollarinin+coxu ne-jæ-di.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Discuss any recent trip you have taken, one answering questions, the other asking and comparing similar experiences of his own.

B. Make an imaginary trip by train and bus, discussing scenery, the roads, etc. on the way, and stopping for a snack at some restaurant or buffet. Check your baggage thru on the train, leave it temporarily in the baggage-room at the station, and then watch the driver load it on the bus.

Basic Sentences

Keeping Cool

English Equivalents 1. George hot, heat its heat (obi.) I didn't know I never knew Baku was so hot (in summer). 2. Mamet (question particle) How do you mean? Is it very hot? 3. George anyway, anyhow, at any rate around noon, noon-time I was cooking Well, around noon today I was just about roasting alive from the heat. 4. Mamet if you want sea edge beach If you want, we can go to the beach tomorrow. 5. (early) morning from early in the morning streetcar everything, anything But we must start very early in the morning. I imagine the streetcar is the best way (better than anything else). 6. George by streetcar it takes How long does it take by streetcar from here to the beach? 7. Mamet it doesn't take Not more than ten or twelve minutes. 8. George thing things etc. what? (in particular) What (particular things) should we take [with us]? 9. Mamet special things (that sort of thing)

necessary

Aids to Listening 1. Jorj issi issisini bil-mivir-dim mæn (h)èš+bakinin+issisini belæ bil-miyir-dim. 2. Mamet mægær, mæyær nejé mægær; cox issi-di? 3. Jorj anjax-ki günorta-cayi pišir-dim, bišir-dim anjáx-ki mæn+bú-yün+günortà-caγi+ issidæn+pišîr-dim. 4. Mamet istæsæn dærya, [deniz] kænar dærvakænar istæsæn+sabàh+dæryakænara [deniz= saahilinæ] gedær-UX. 5. süb(h) sæhær sübdæn tramvav hær=šey amma gæræk+láp+sæhær sübdæn=gedAX. mæm bilæsi+tramvav+hær=šeydæn+ yaxši -di. 6. Jorj tramvay-inan, cækær bur[a]dàn+dæryakænarà+tramvay-inan+ né=qædær cækær. 7. Mamed cækmæz òn onikì dæygædæn+artix+cækmæz. 8. Jorj šey šeymey née-mænæ, (née-mnæ) šeymey+næ-mænæ (a)parmali-yix.

 Mamed elæ=bir zad laazim

quilt (sometimes blanket) towel also edible, delicious, food some food We don't need anything special except a

quilt, a towel and a few things to eat.

10. George scenic, picturesque Well, this is a lovely spot! 11. Mamet Sundays spectacular, worth seeing Yes. On Sundays particularly it's very crowded; you should see it then. 12. George cool that we wait let it warm up The air is still cool; we'd better wait a while for it to warm up. 13. Mamet that we open that we rest Let's spread out this blanket and rest a while. 14. George for swimming, to swim Look at those girls. It looks as if they're going in swimming now. 15. Mamet they have got used (to) Yes, because they're used to this weather. deep You see over that way it's very deep. you don't know how (to) If you don't know how to swim well, don't go over that way. 16. George fish What do you mean, pal! I swim better than a fish! 17. George in the air waves The air is not so breezy, but the sea is very choppy.

18. George little little by little by and by our bodies (obj.) it will burn (them)

yorgan, [patu, ædiyaal] hovlæ bir-dæ vemæli yemælidæn* zatdán elæ=bir zàd+laazim dæyir; fæqæt+bir yorgàn, bir hovlæ, bir-dæ biraz yemælidæn zatdan aparmali-yix. (Next morning, at the beach) 10. Jori mænzæræli ammatbura coxtmænzæræli-di-ha! 11. Mamet bazar=günnæri tamašali hæn, xúsuusæn+bazár=günnæri+cdx šulùx+ væ tamašal' ôlar. 12. Jori særin sæbr=edAX qizsin havà+hælè+særín-di; gærèk+biráz sèbr= edAX-ki+qizsin. 13. Mamet acax dinjælAX qdy+bü yorqan' àcax+bir az+dinjælAX. 14. Jorj üzmAYA o qizlara=bax; diyæ-sæn+indidæn+üzmAYA= gedil-lær. 15. Mamet aadæt=edip-lær hæn. cün-kü+onlàr+bu havayà aadæt=edip-lær. dærin görür-sæn, d=tæræf+cdx dærin-di=hå. bašár-mir-san, bajár-mir-san æyær üzmAX+yaxši bašàr-mir-san, δ-yan tæræfæ+gét-mæ. 16. Jorj balix né-jæ; jánim! mæn balixdán-da yaxš' üzær-æm. 17. Jorj

havada dalqalar havad(à)+eylà yel yóx-du; àmma+dæryadà+ bætær dalqalâr=var. 18. Jorj bala

bala=bala getgedæ (Baku) janimizi yandirajax-di

*Some speakers would use the following expressions for the same things: yemAX ('food'), yemAXdAn zatdán.

15-2

(Later)

We are going to get sunburned pretty soon (lit. the sun will gradually burn our bodies). 19. Mamet to yourself put (it) on as a cover! If you want to, cover yourself with the quilt. 20. George in that case you'll be left without Then you'll have nothing (to cover yourself with)! 21. Mamet lie down and ... sand sand (plural) on (to) me I will pull No. I'll lie down too, and cover myself with sand. 22. George (the one) in the water Look at that girl in the water! It looks like she can't swim! 23. Mamet I said that I told you it was very deep there. (she) has got tired surely She must be [so] tired she can't swim. 24. George that (she) be choked, drown In a little while (lit. it lacks a little) she'll drown (or 'She's almost drowning.). 25. Mamet help, assistance that I help to shore that she come out Suppose I go help her ashore. (to the girl) Give me your hand. you have become tired You seem to be very tired.

26. Girl

with my friends
swim and...
big
rock, stone
that I go

Yes. I wanted to swim out with my friends to that big rock.

27. Mamet they have reached

gün+bala-bala[getgedæ]+janimizi+ yandirajáx-di. 19. Mamet özüvæ curgala istæsæn+yorgan' özüvæ curgala. 20. Jori onda qalar-san bæs onda+sæn qalár-san. 21. Mamet uzanip qum qumnar üstümæ, [üzærimæ] cækær-æm yòo. mæn-d' uzanip+qumnar' üstümæ cækær-æm. 22. Jori sudaki bax 6+sudaki=qiza! diyà-sæn+üzà bil-mir-i. 23. Mamet dedim-ki mæn sænæ dedím-k' ora cox dærîn-di. vorulup-du hökmæn (Baku) hætmæn[hökmæn]+yorulùp-d(u)'+üzæ bîl-mir-i. 24. Jorj boyula àz=galir-i+boyulâ.

25. Mamet kömæk kömey=edim saahilæ cixsin qðy mèn gedim+onà kömèy=edim, saahilê cixsin.

(Later)

ælìn ve'r mænæ. yorulmu-san diyæ-sæn+còx yorulmû-san.
26. Qiz yoldašlarim-inan üzüp yekæ daš gedæm hæn. mèn istædìm+yoldašlarim-inan üzüp+o yekæ=dašin+yaninâ=gedæm.
27. Mamet yetišip-lær

on that rock Yes. There, they've reached the rock; they're on it. 28. George (to the girl) the night, too (obj.) you were here Did you stay here last night? 29. Girl Yes. Last night the view was beautiful here. midnight moon light moonlight its reflection it had fallen Especially at midnight, (when) the moon was shining and its reflection lay on the sea. 30. Mamet poetical scene That must have been a romantic sight. 31. Girl There come my friends. let me call let them come Let me go call them to come here, too. 32. George I have become thirsty before they come (lit. 'they not

o dašin üstündæ hæn. o-dahà+onlàr yetišîp-lær; o dašin üstündæ-dilær. 28. Jorj gejæni-dæ burada-yidiz dünæn+gejænì-dæ+buradě-yidiz? 29. Qiz hæn. dünæn gejæ+bura cox tamašali-vidi. yari=gejæ, [gejænin yarisi] ay išix aydinlix (Baku) šovgi, [sölæsi] düšmüš-dü mæxsusæn+yari-gejæ+ay-išiyi-ydi; væ ayin šovqi dæryæyé düšmüš-dü. [mæxsusæn+ gejænin yarsitcox aydinliy-idi; væ ayin sölæsi denizé düšmůš-dü.] 30. Mamet šaairaanæ mænzæræ bæs demAX+bir šairaanæ=mænzæræ var-idi. 31. Qiz o-dahà+yoldašlarim gælîr-lær. cayirim gælsinnær qòy gedimtonlari-datcavirimtburaya gælsinlær. 32. Jorj

I have become thirsty before they come (lit. 'they not having come') let's drink, that we drink let's come back
I'm awful thirsty. Until they come let's go get something to drink [and then] come back.

icAX qay(i)dax, qayidAX mèn còx susamiš-am. gèl onlàr gælmæmiš+ gedìp+bir šèy=icAX+qayidâx.

susamiš-am

onlàr gælmæmîš

Pronunciation

In the phonological introduction and in Unit 14, the typical rhythm patterns and their intonation have been mentioned. In the following there are some more examples; follow the guide closely in reproducing them!

Ρ	r	a	c	t	ic	e	1	

bir yaxši fikir-di.	gejź yol=edejAY-UX.	sa9àt alti-di.
o q i zlará bax!	otubós ne-jæ.	ipæyin=ver.
cóx yorulmu-san.	hæftæd' üs gün.	dahà bir zǎt?
cóx gözæl.	dùr gedÂX.	

Practice 2

áz=qalir-i boγulâ. qalsáx ne-j'-olar,? necè-dænæ cæmædanimîz=var. baγišlà=yôldaš. bùra cóx mænzærælî-di. sækgiz' ón+dæyqæ=var.

dünæn bü=yùn+hava cóx qizip-di. šeyméy+næ-mæn(æ)' aparmali-yix. hava yaxši qizdî. gæl gedÀY üzÂX. bíl-mir-æm nædæn-di. diyæ-sæntüzæ bîl-mir-i.

Practice 3

o-dahà+girdilær suyâ.	ononikî dæyqædæn=art¥x cækmæz.
hæmišæ-dæ+bel' iss' olmaz.	istæsæn+sabàh+dæryakænarâ gedær-IX.
tramvày+hér=šeyd&n+yaxši-di.	hamis(i)' +álti yetdi vès+yôl-du.
elæ=bir zàd+laazim dæyir.	sabàh süb=vaxti+sa9àt yetdidà+bizæ=gæl.
mæn balixdán-da yaxš' üzær-æm.	gün+janimizi+yandirajax-di.
bìz bilitimizì+nz=gün(ü)=almali-yix.	qatàr+Miyanadàn+næ=zaman yollanir,?
sešæmbæ, pænšæmbæ, væ bazâr=günü. xusuusæn+bazár=günnæri+còx šulûy=olar.	sizdæn+tramvày=aslansiyasina+yaxin-di.
xusuusæn+bazar=gunnær1+cox suluγ=olar.	

Analysis

1. Equivalents for '-ing' and '-er' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

A

...

	I		II
kökæld-	fatten	kökældæn bir zat-di.	It's a fattening thing.
gæl-	come	gælǽn=dæfæ	next time (the coming time)
oyna -	play	*futbol=byniyanlar	the soccer players
gec-	pass, go by	sa9àt+altin' òn+dæyqæ= gecæn	at ten minutes past six ('passing six')
qal-	remain	sa9àt+sæggizè+bir rûb=qalan	at a quarter to eight ('a quarter remaining to eight')
		onnàn=qalan	aside from that ('remaining from that')
		В	
gæl-	come	bazarà gælændæ+gætîrr-IX.	We'll bring it when we come to the market ('in coming').
ged-	go	buradàn gedændæ+sáγ-ældæ- di.	As you go from here, it's on the right ('in going').
		gedændæ+cixardâr-ix.	<u>We'll take it out when we go</u> ('in going).
æ s -	blow	yèl=æsændæ+evdæ-ydim.	When the wind was blowing I was at home ('in the wind blowing').
iyfa=ed-	perform	onu ròl=iyfå=edændæ+görmûš –æm.	<u>I've seen her play a part ('in playing').</u>

Comparing the columns, we see a suffix -(y)An (which, in B, is followed by the -dA locative suffix). Studying the examples, we see, in A, (1) Examples of this form used as an adjective, preceding a noun. In this use it corresponds either to our -ing participle or to a relative clause with its relative pronoun as subject. Especially common are the form gecæn passing followed by nouns of time, where it corresponds to our last (last week, etc.), and gælæn coming, with the same words, corresponding to our next (next week).

(2) Examples where the form is used as a noun, without a following noun: In this use, (usually plural), it corresponds either to our agent nouns in -er (bomber, etc.), or to our participle in -ing preceded by the one or the ones or to a relative clause with the relative as subject preceded by (the) one, (a) thing.

(3) The forms gecæn past and qalan of as used in telling time (minutes past or to, of, till the hour). These properly belong in B, but use stem-case rather than locative just as nouns of time (day, week, etc.) do. Finally qalan remaining may be used after a noun in the ablative as a sort of postposition, meaning except for, or the like.

We shall call this form the -(y)An subjective incompletive participle.

In B we see that when this form is used in the -dA locative case, it becomes a sort of gerund, indicating 'when', 'as' or the like. Note that if its subject is not the subject (or object) of the main verb, it may be placed before it in the stem-case (yél=æsændæ), though it may be omitted if indefinite (buradàn).

٨

2. Two adjective suffixes.

		A	
Ameriğa	America	Ameriğa(n)l i	American
hára	what place?	harali	where from? of what
			nationality?
Aazærbayjan	Azerbaijan	Aazærbayjanli	Azerbaijanian, an
			Azerbaijani

Tæbriz	Tabriz	*Tæbrizli	of Tabriz, a Tabrizian
búra	this place	*burali	of this place, a native
		В	
baγ	bond, tie	baγli	bound, tied, locked; a
davam, dævam	duration, strength	davamli	package sturdy, stout, durable
방법 같은 것 같은	and the second s		second se
ev	house, marriage	evli	married
zæhmæt	pains, trouble	zæhmætli	wearing, troublesome
*ab i köynæk	blue shirt(s)	*abiköynækli	blue-shirted
		С	
su	water	susuz	thirsty (waterless)
*sümük	bone(s)	*sümüksüz	boneless
*zibil	trash	*zibilsiz	clean, dustless, trash- free
*duz	salt	*duzsuz, dussuz	unsalted
zæhmæt	troubles, pains	*zæhmæssiz	trouble-free, painless,
			easy

Comparing the columns is A, B, we see that the suffix is $-l\acute{U}$. All the words are primarily adjectives, but may occasionally occur as nouns; note bayli in the meaning package.

The examples in A show that when -lU is added to a place-name (or place pronoun like hara) the resulting form means of that place, and here the ending corresponds to our endings -ese (Japanese), and others, chiefly as a word of personal nationality, etc., not applied to abstractions. Aazærbayjanl¹-yam I am Azerbaijani(an), but Aazærbayjan=dili the Azerbaijani(an) language.

In B we have the most frequent use; add -1U to any abstract or concrete noun, and get an adjective meaning <u>having</u> that quality or thing. And like our roughly equivalent -<u>ed</u> and -<u>y</u> endings, it is productive; new words may be freely coined with it.

In C we see the negative or opposite of the suffix -1U as used in B.

Compare:

*faydal i	beneficial, profitable, useful	*faydasiz	unprofitable, unbeneficial, useless
sümüklü	bony, having bones	*sümüksüz	boneless
zæhmætli	troublesome, painful	*zæhmætsiz	trouble-free, painless

Occasionally words ending in -sUz may be used adverbially; *o+özü+onlari kömæksiz qutardi he finished them (by) himself, without help. In this use it stands directly before the verb.

A

3. Voice in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

	I		II		III	
*æri- [ærid-		melt (intr.) melt (tr.)]	ærin-	be melted, melt (intr.)	ærindi	it was melted
al-		buy, take	*alin-	be bought, taken	alinmali-di	it must be bought
išlæ-		work	išlæn-,		*išlænær,	
		function	išlænil-,		išlænilær,	
[išlæd-		use]	išlædil-	be used	išlædilær	it is used
gör-		see	*görün-	seem	*laazim=	it seems
		125			görünür	necessary
[*yubad-		delay]	yuban-	become late	yubandi	he's late
				В		
tap-		find	tap i l-	be found	tap i lar	there is (may be found)
*yor-		tire	yorul-	get tired	yorulmuš-am	I'm tired
boy-		choke (someone)	boyul-	be choked, drown	boyular-san	you'll drown
cæk-		<u>make</u> , <u>draw</u> , <u>stretch</u> (son	*cækil- nething)	be made, stretch, extend	*cækilip-di	it is made, it extends

*yix-	pull down, throw down	*yixil-	fall down	*yixildi	<u>it has fallen</u>
vur-	strike, knock	*vuruš-	C quarrel, fight	*biribirinæ= qar iši vurušmalar î	their fighting with one another
öp-	kiss	öpüš-	kiss each other	gàl öpüšÂX	Let's kiss.
*dan-	deny	dan i š-	talk	Aazærbayjan- ja dan i šír-san	? Do you speak ? Azerbaijani?
cal- *yet-	knock, shake reach	cal i š- yetiš-	work reach, attend to	né cališar. Miyanayà yetišÂX	What's his job? that we reach Miyana
			D	*telgiraf= išlærinæ yetišæl-lær	they take care of telegrams
*bæhs=ed- *bæhs=elæ-	discuss	*bæhs=olun-	be discussed	*bæhs=olunajax	it will be discussed
*hesab=ed-, *hesab=eylæ-	consider	*hesab=olun-	be considered	*hesab=olunur	it is considered
*cap=ed-	print	*cap=olun-	be printed	*cap=olunur	they are being printed
*tææyin=ed-	appoint	tææyin=edil-	be appointed	*tææyin= edilmAX	to be appointed
*biymæ=ed-	insure	*biymæ≡edil-	be insured	*biymæ= edildiyinnæn	from his having been insured

Comparing the columns in A, we discover a suffix which has the form -(U)n-. In B we find a suffix -(U)l-, and in C, $-(U)\xi$ -.

The first three examples of A and two in B (<u>all</u> of the former and none of the latter have -V or -l in column I) are translated by English passives. This pair of suffixes we shall call the -(U)l - -(U)n - passive voice suffix. From these examples (including D) we can draw the following rule:

Any Azerbaijani verb which can form a passive does so-

if the stem ends in	by dropping	and adding
-1-		-Un-
		$\begin{pmatrix} -n - \\ -nUl - \end{pmatrix}$
a vowel		(-nU1-
		-dU1-
-d- (preceded by vowel)	d	{-nU1-
(causative suffix)		(-n-
=eylæ- or =ed-	=eylæ- or =ed-	=olun-, =edil-
monosyllabic vowel-stems		-yU1-
anything else		-U1-
	[4] R.M. Markellin, Phys. Rev. B 101 (1996).	V (V2624 20 202 2000 10 10 10

=olun- is obviously =ol- become plus the passive suffix -un-, a sort of double passive, as in the -nUlcombination used on verbs in vowels.

Now, examining the last two examples in A, several in B, and the last three in C, we see instead of a passive translation one which is intransitive, reflexive, or middle. This set of forms we shall call the -Un-/-Uš-middle voice suffix, and give the following rule for its addition:

if the verb ends in	drop	and add
-Ad-	-d-	-n-
-1Ad-	-d-	-š-(or -n-)
-1A -		-n- (or -š-)
=ed- or =eylæ-	=ed- or =eylæ-	=01-
anything else	Aleriza Devezi (Alexano)	-(U)n- (rarely -(U)š-
		or -(U)1-)

This is, like the passive, still a productive category, though not as common or as predictable in meaning. Occasionally if two forms are possible, they will be used with slightly different meaning.

In C, we find a translation involving the notion 'together' or 'with each other'. This we shall call the -(U)šcollective verb suffix. Verbs of this type are fairly rare, and many never occur without the suffix e.g. *gülæšwrestle, *bariš- become reconciled, etc.

Note that a number of verbs (e.g. calis- work) have very specialized meanings in which the force of the suffix, or the original stem, or both, can hardly be seen. Note, too, that the suffix may be added to verbs which are already intransitive (e.g. yetiš- reach) causing very little change in meaning.

Exercises

A. Use the -(y)An participle suffix or the -(y)AndA gerund, whichever is correct, to fill the blanks in the following sentences.

- tirenîn vaxtinà+hænuz+côx=var. 1. Tiflisæ=ged
- 2. dünæntoperad' oxu =qizittanir-săn-mi?
- biz evæ=yetiš +qapi baγli-ydi.
- 4. saat altida bašla =sinama+üš=saat tamâm cækæjAX.
- 5. sæn-næn+gæl =yoldåš+ne-j' oldu.
- 6. qàr=yaγ____+gün cɨxmâz.
- 7. yaγiš yaγ-ma =günnær+biz gæzmAYÂ gedær-UX.
- 8. o ældæn ged =qizlar, qatoliklærîn=mæktæbindæ dærs oxuyal-lar.
 9. yerd(æ) otur +ayaxlarin+*uzât-ma.
- 10. sizìn šæhærdæn gec_____=qatår, næ=qædær oradå durår.
- 11. üniverstædæ cališ =mæællimnær+yaxšî pul alil-lar.
- +cæmædan¥m ælimdæ-ydi. 12. mæn otubosà min

B. Make adjectives in -IU and -sUz (if sensible) from the following nouns, and guess what they mean.

1.	læzzæt
2.	su
3.	pul
4.	üz
5.	yan
6.	bala
7.	at(a)ana
8.	Ameriäa
9.	nišan
10.	zæhmæt
11.	xeyir

- 12. ev
- C. Change the following verbs from active to passive.
 - l. satdi
 - 2. görür
 - 3. ešidip
 - 4. alajax
 - 5. göndærdim
 - 6. qayirip-di
 - 7. otax=tutup-du
 - 8. boydum
 - 9. išdi
 - 10. sayil-lar

- 11. istiraahæt=verær
- 12. papuruz *cækdi
- 13. ešidæjAX

13. ziyan 14. bašmax 15. gar 16. sabin 17. nahar 18. qiymæt 19. ær 20. xæbær 21. ælavax 22. davam 23. dil

- 14. ganir-i
- 15. xaahiš edær-din
- 16. yiyær
- 18. yazir

D. Change the following verbs from active to middle; if two ways are possible, give both.

- 1. *xaahiš=olur
- 2. *sæslædi
- 3. bilæjAX
- 4. alir-di
- 5. gördüm
- 6. *yubatdilar

- 7. uzadir-am
- 8. *öyrædær-sæn
- 9. *išlædir
- 10. sevir
- 11. gandi
- 12. *oyat-mamiš-am

Conversations

Т

mæxsusæn+dünæn gejæ+*ôt yayir-di. mæn=ki hèš+*yatà bîl-mædim. æhmæt: dünæn+günortadan=sonra+saat üšdæ+*dæræjæ+qi(r)x dörd-üdü. riza: göræ=sæn+necæ=gün bel(æ) olajax. æhmæt:

- 17. götür-mæ
- 19. cayir-madim

		statute statute.
	riza:	Alláh bilær.
	æhmæt:	buradàn+dæryakænarà+næ=qædær yol-du; bilír-sæn?
	riza:	né danišir-san; jánim! yüz *aγašdàn+yuxarî-di.
æhmæt:		bæs næ=eylæmÁX [bæs ne-j' eyliyAjAY-UX]; issidæ pišdŪX.
	riza:	bu šæhærìn+üc aγašlɨγɨndà, gözæl+mænzærælì+bir kæ̂t=var.
	æhmæt:	*yaylǎx-dɨ?
	riza:	hæn. cox+særin+havasi=vår.
	æhmæt:	yašamày=ucun+otaxmotàx tapilăr+ya yôx?
	riza:	tapilàr; àmma+özümüz+bir *cadir aparsáx+*sælâh-di.
		п
	æhmæt:	görür-sæn; bizim cadirthamin(i)nkinnan yaxši-di.
	riza:	hæn mæm munù+*inìš-il+qošund' oland(á) aldim.
	æhmæt:	sæn+mun' alandà+tæzæ-ydi+ye9 *išlæmmîš-idi?
	riza;	yox; išlæmmíš-idi. bulàr+on ombeš+dænæ-ydi, qošundà *hærrâj=edir-dilær.
	æhmæt:	göræ-sæn+burad(a) *àt tapilår?
	riza:	næ còox. cóx-da ujûz; saatini+bir tümænæ+tutmay olâr.
	æhmæt:	bù=yün+kü yorulmùš-ux, sàbah+ikì=dænæ tutùp+kændì gæzÂX.
	riza:	òra=bax! ò cadirdaki qizlari görür-sžn? onlàr+bir zamàn+mænìm+ mædræsæ=
		yoldašim-idilar.
	æhmæt:	bæs yaxši-di; tæk qalmār-ix. gedib+onlàr-inan+taniš=olàx+mænæ laazim=oldu.
	riza:	bæ nè=jæ! àmma+diyà-sæn+onlàr-da+tæzæ=yetišip-lær; qòy+*yeryudlarini+ düzætsinlær=sonra.
	æhmæt:	mèn-ki+dè-mædim+indí=gedAX. hær=ne=vaxt sèn desæn onda.
		Questions
Conver	sation I	l. kim dünæn gejæ9 issidæn yata bil-mædi.
		2. æhmædtdünæn gejætniye heš yata bil-mædi.
		 dünæn+saat üšdæ+dæræjæ necæni göstærir-di.
		4. oradan+dæryakænara+ne=qædær yol-du?
		5. kædto šæhærintnec' $a(y)ašliyinda-di,?$
		6. kætdæn+šæhæræ+nec'ayaš-di?
		7. yayda+særin olan=yeræ+næ diyæl-lær.
		8. o kætdæ+qalmaγ=ücün+otaxmotax tapilar-mi?
20		
Conver	sation II	l. riza=gilin+cadiri ne-jæ-di,?
		2. o cadir kimin-di.
		3. riza onu næ=vaxt aldi?
		4. harad' oland' aldi,?
		5. išlæmmiš-di ya tæzæ-di?
		6. cadirtrizadan=qabax kiminki-ydi.
		7. qošuntcadirlari n' eylædi.
		8. o kætdætat cox-dutya yox-du?
		9. atin saatin neciyæ tụtma(γ) olar?
		10. æhmæd næ+gunu at tutmaγ istæyir.

С

C

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. You talk about the terrible hot weather, suggest and arrange a trip to the beach, discussing transportation, time and other details. At the beach you talk about the weather, the water, some girls you see swimming, etc. Striking up an acquaintance with one of the girls, you buy her a lemonade.

B. You meet George at the bazaar where both of you are making some small purchases. After exchanging greetings, you discuss the weather for a few minutes, and agree on a trip to the country. George has a tent, and you think that will be fun, so you buy a few other items you think you will need and go back to your hotel, discussing transportation, recent trips to the beach, etc., on the way.

UNIT 16

Basic Sentences

At the Airport

English Equivalents 1. George for goodness sake! (excl. of amazement) you have come Well, why have you come here, Mamet? 2. Mamet he has to go I have come to the road that I drop that I see (him) off One of our friends has to go to Rostov, and I've come to see him off. 3. George As for me, I have some important business so that I have to go to Tiflis. 4. Mamet really (lit. 'from right') without seeing (lit. 'not having seen') Is that so! Then how come you were going without seeing me? 5. George I swear it ('by God') farewells, saying goodbye I telephoned answer I couln't get No, I swear. Yesterday evening I telephoned you to say goodbye, but I couldn't get any answer. 6. Mamet airplane about it is rising The Tiflis plane takes off at 11:10; there's just about a half an hour to wait. 7. George let's rest Let's go relax a bit in this restaurant. 8. Mamet airport How do you like our airport? Is it all right? 9. George field Yes; it has a good big field. 10. Mamet my second time

1 16-1

Aids to Listening 1. Jorj pæh! gælip-sæn pæh! sæm bùraya næyæ gælip-sæn; Mámet. 2. Mamet getmæli-di gælmiš-æm vola salam vola=salam bizîm yoldašlardàn birisî+rastovâ getmæli-di, gælmiš-æm onu yolâ=salam. 3. Jorj mæn, bir laazim išim=var, o-du-ki tiflisæ=yetmæli-yæm. 4. Mamet doyurdan, doyrudan görmæmiš doyurdán? bæs nè-jæ mæni görmæmíš= gedir-din? 5. Jorj vállah xudaafizlik tilifon=etdim jævab ala bíl-mædim yòx vállah. dünæn axšàm+sænæ xudaafizliyücün+tilefdn=etdim, àmma javàb ala bil-mædim. 6. Mamet tæyyaaræ, tæyaaræ tæyribæn, tægriybæn qalxir tiflisin=tæyaaræsi+sa9àt ombir+on dæygædæ qalxir; tæyriybæn+yarim=sa9at vax=var. 7. Jori dinjælAX gæl gedÁX+bu restorandà+biraz dinjælÁX. 8. Mamet ayrodrom, aerodrom bizìm+bu ayrodromi+né-jæ görür-sæn. yaxši-di? 9. Jorj meydan hæn. còx yaxši böyük=meydani=var. 10. Mamet ikinji=dæfæm

This is only the second time I've been here.

11. George your first time When was the first time?

12. Mamet before now, ago warThat was just about seven or eight years ago, during the war.

13. George you had come Why had you come here?

14. Mamet gold (Red) soldier several hundred front for sending
Several hundred Red soldiers were here to be sent to the Stalingrad front.

 them we had come
 We had come here to see them off.

16. George memory memorableThat must have been a memorable day.

Mamet
 Yes, but a day of very bad memory.

18. George alone Were you here alone, or did you have a friend, too?

19. Mamet weeping, tearful they were seeing offI was all by myself, but there were a lot of wives and children here, all tearfully seeing the soldiers off.

20. George (in the) outside sputter, roar (imitation of engine noise) [Engines] are really roaring outside.

21. Mamet let's go out this way and that let's look Let's go outside and look around a little.

22. George fighter-plane (lit. breaker, killer) the one behind bomb

bu mænim+ikinjí=dæfæm-di-ki buraya gælir-æm. 11. Jorj birinji=dæfæn birinjì=dæfæn+næ=váxt-idi? 12. Mamet bunnan-iræli muhaaribæ, [daava] tæ(y)ribæn+yetdi sækgìz=il+bunnàn-iræli+ muhaaribæ=zamanindæ-idi. 13. Jorj gælmiš-din [-dün] næ-ücün+buraya gælmiš-din? 14. Mamet qizil æsgær, [særbaz] bir necæ=yüz jæbhæ, jæpæ göndærmAY-ücün qizil æsgærlærdæn+bir necæ=yüzü+stalinqiràd= jæphæsinæ+göndærmÀY-ücün+buradâ-ydilar. 15. onlari, olari gælmiš-dUX bìztolarityola salmày-ücüntbûraya gælmìšdUX. 16. Jori xaatiræ, xaatiræ xaatiræli* bæs demAX+d bir xaatirælî=gün-üdü. 17. Mamet hæn; àmma=còx-bir pís=xaatiræli gün-üdü. 18. Jorj tæk sæm burada+ték-idín, ya yoldašin-da+vár-idi? 19. Mamet aγliy(a)=áγliya yola=salir-dilar mæn+fægæt+özüm-üdüm; àmma+buradà+bir coxlu+arvadušàx=var-idi-ki+hamisi+ayliy'= áγliya+æsgærlæri+yolâ=salir-dilar. 20. Jorj ešikdæ gurragur ešikd(æ) æjæp+gùrragûr-du. 21. Mamed cixax *òyambuyana* tamaš(á)=edAX gæl+cixay=ešiyæ+biraz+oyambuyana+tamaš'= êdAX.

 Jorj qiriji=tæyyaaræ dalidaki bomba

*In Northern Azerbaijan this word has taken on the meaning of 'esteemed'; in the present context the form xaatirlanajax would be used.

dropper bomber

It looks like those two on the left are fighter-planes. Yes, and the one behind them is a bomber. they land ('sit down') Do war planes land here too?

23. Mamet they used to land ('fall') passenger-plane Yes. At one time only passenger-planes landed here; since ('toward this side') they take off ('rise, get up') but since the war military planes have been landing and taking off here too.

24. Mamet about their prices

as far as Tiflis you have paid ('given') I don't know a thing about the prices. How much did you pay from here to Tiflis?

 George Very cheap; twenty rubles.

26. Mamet as far as I knowLast month my brother went from here to Tiflis by train. I believe he paid 16 rubles.

- 27. George

 (a) person, (a) fellow
 airplane
 that he travel

 Then it would be best for a person al-
- ways to travel by airplane here.
- 28. Mamet fast

Of course. And besides, it goes very fast.

29. George there's the fact that...(lit. 'there's word that...') (in) traveling the deserts (obj.) the orchards, gardens (obj.) But you have to consider that a man traveling by train can see everything—deserts, orchards, cities. one of my cousins (maternal aunt's sons) (he) used to fear One of my cousins used to be very much afraid of airplanes once, too.

30. Mamet more, still

salan bombà salân, [bombardmanci (aeroplân)] diyæ-sæn+o soltæræfdæk(ì) iki-dænæ+ girij=tæyyaræ-di; væ o dalidaki-da+ bomba salân-di. otural-lar bur[a]dà+hærbí=tæyaarilær-d' otural-lar? 23. Mamed düšær-dilær müsaafiri=tæyyaaræ hæn. bir=zaman+bura fæqæt+müsaafiri= tæyaarilær düšær-dilær; bu=yana, [bæri] qalxal-lar àmma+muhaaribædæn=buyanà+hærbì= tæyaarilær-dæ+buraya düšüp+væ galxâl-lar. 24. Mamet qiymætlærinin=haqqinda, [qiymætdærinin= baaræsindæ] tiflisæ-jæ(n) vermi-sæn mæn (h)èš+qiymætlærinin=haqqinda+bir zad bîl-miyr-æm. buradan+tiflisæ-jan+ sæn necé=vermi-sæn. 25. Jori cóx=ujuz. iyrmì=rubul. 26. Mamet bevlæ=bilæm gecæn=ay+mænim qardašim buradan tiflisæ qatár-inan getdi. beylæ=bilæm, on alti=rubul=verdi. 27. Jori adam ayriplan, aeroplan sæfær=edæ bæs yaxšisi=bu-du+adàm+burada+hæmišž+ avriplán-(i)nan sæfær-edæ. 28. Mamet vevin* bæ né-jæ. özü-dæ+cox+yeyin=gedær. 29. Jorj bir=söz=var-ki sæfær=edændæ cöllæri baylari amma bir=söz var-ki+adam gatar-inan sæfær=idændæ, hær=yeri, cöllæri, baylari, šæhærlæri göræ+bilær. xal(a) dylannarimnan=birisi, [xalazadælærimnæn=birisi] qorxar-di mænim+xal' oylannarimnàn=birisi=dæ+ bir=zaman+tæyyaridæn+cox gorxar-di.

 Mamet daha

^{*}In Northern Azerbaijan yeyin is used only in respect to the speed of walking or running.

any more, any longer, still (in neg. sentences) You mean he isn't afraid any more?

- George skilled, expert army he was working but
- No, because now he's an expert aviator. In the last war he worked for the army, but now he's piloting passenger planes.
- Airport Employee let them come
 Tiflis passengers, all aboard.
- George saying goodbye to each other to its leaving
- It looks as if it's time to say goodbye; (because) there's not more than five minutes left before the plane leaves.
- 34. Mamet that we kiss each other [be it lucky] bon voyage (lit. '[may] your trip be good')
- Let's kiss. (The custom in Azerbaijan as in much of Europe.) Have a good trip!

da(h')indì, da9indi

- demÀX+daindi+qoxmáz?
- Jorj maahir qošun cališir-di láakin
- yoo. cün-k'+indi ò+bir maahìr+ tæyyaaræcì-di. gecèm+miharibadæ+ qošún-ücün cališir-di; làakin+indi+ müsaafirí=tæyyaarilæri sürær.
- 32. tæyyaaræ=mææmuru gælsinnær tiflis=müsaafirlæri [gedænlæri]+gælsinnær.
- Jorj xudaafizlæšmæ vollanmasina
- diyæ sæn+xudaafizlæšmæ = vaxti-di; cùnku + bèš dæyqædæn=artix+ayriplanin yollanmasinà+qâl-miyir-i.
- Mamet öpüšAX [uγurlu olsun] sæfærìn xeyîr!
- gæl öpüšÂX; sæfærin xeyîr.

Analysis

1. The postposition -jA(n)

		A	
	I		11
næ	what?	né – jæ	how?
qabax	front	qabax-jan, qabax-ja	first
ævvæl	first	*ævvæl-jæ	first, firstly
*dali	back	*dal≨-ja	in back, following
		в	
Aazerbayjan	Azerbaijan	Aazærbayjan-ja	in Azerbaijani
Inglis	English (man)	Inglisi-jæ	in English
Tü(r)k	Turk, Turkish (adj.)	Tü(r)k-jæ	in Turkish
Fa(r)s	Persian	Fas-ja	in Persian
Rus, Urus	Russian	Rus-ja, Urus-ja	in Russian
		C	
sæn	you	*sæn-jæ pulum yôx-du.	I haven't got as much money as you (I haven't got money like you)
otax	room	*o fæš+bu otâx-jan-d i .	That rug is as big as this room.
*qapi=boyu	door size	*qap i =boyun-ja	as big as a door
qaanunun	the requirements	qaanunùn+movjibìn-jæ+ik'	According to the law (the re-
movjibi	of the law	árvad+ala bilmæ-sæn.	quirements of the law) you cannot marry two women.

Comparing the columns, we see, in A, B and C, a form -jA(n). In certain sections of Azerbaijan the form is generally -ja(n) without vowel harmony. It is regularly enclitic though in a few individual words the accent has shifted to the end.

Looking at the examples in A, we see that when this enclitic is added to certain relational words, the result is an adverb.

In B we see the most frequent use of this enclitic. Added to a national adjective (like English, Persian, etc.), or the name of a country (like Azerbaijan), we get a combination meaning 'in the ... language', i.e. 'in the ... way'. In literary Azerbaijani case endings are sometimes added to this enclitic, e.g. Rus-jadan Aazærbayjan-jaya, (translated) from Russian into Azerbaijani.

In the first three examples of C we have one formula for the <u>comparison of equality</u>. Note that if you specify the quality or dimension of the comparison, the noun of the comparison comes first, in the stem-case, then the word for 'size' or the like, with 3rd person definite suffix, then the post-vocalic definitizing -n-, then our enclitic. If the quality or dimension is not specified, -jA(n) corresponds to the whole phrase 'as much as', or the like. Note, too, that this enclitic, like the -UnAn 'with' enclitic, (and like case suffixes) takes the definitizing -n- before it after bu, o, -(s)U.

In the last example, 'in proportion to' comes to equal our 'according to'. This is mainly literary.

3. 'If' in Azerbaijani.

A

istæ-	wish	istæsæntsabàh dæryakænarâ gedær-UX.	If you want, we can go to the beach tomorrow.
bil-	can	*eyliyæ=bilsæm+gælær-æm.	If I can [do it], I'll come.
yola düš-	set out	sa9àt sækgizdæ yolà düssÀX+	If we start at 8, when will we
yolu dub	<u></u>	né=zaman Miyaniya catar-ix.	reach Miyaneh?
ol-	ha	*alti yarimd' òlsa+gælæ bilær-	If it's at 6:30 I can come.
01-	be		<u>II it's at 0.50 I can come</u> .
2004 a	(ML210)	æm.	Wald better as he the 9 closes
ged-	go	sa9àt sækgizìn=otubusu-ynan	We'd better go by the 8 o'clock
		gessAX+yaxšî-di.	bus (If we go by the 8 o'clock
			bus it is best).
apar-	take	indî parcas i n al i p+dærziy(æ)=	If we buy the cloth now and take
		àparsax+æqællæn òn=gün	it to the tailor, it will take at
		cækæ r	least ten days.
		в	
ged-	go	æyær günüz getsAX+gejæni	If we go in the daytime, we'll
504	80	Miyanadâ qalmali-yix.	have to spend the night in
		Miyanada qainaii-yix.	Miyaneh.
0000000	1. 1. 7. 7. 7. 7.	**	
gætir-	bring	*ægær bu=yün gætisæz+	If you bring it today, it'll make
		sabahin postunà yetišær.	tomorrow's mail.
ol-	be	*ægær onnán-da az=olsa+	If it's less than that, it's still
		gènæ yirmì tümæn-di.	twenty tumans.
unut - ma -	not forget	æyær unut-masàm+yetírr-æm.	If I don't forget, I'll give (them
			to him).
		с	
istæ-	wish	hèr=ne=zaman istæsæn+	We can go to the bazaar when-
		gedær-UX bazarâ.	ever you want.
göndær-	send	hær=bir yeræ göndærsælær+	I have to go wherever they send
gondær -	send		
21	h -	getmælî-yæm.	me.
ol-	be	*hær=næ laazim olsa+sæn	You can tell him whatever is
		diyær=sæn.	necessary.
		hær=næ=ræng+ols' olŭp?	Is any color at all O.K.?
			(Is it all right, whatever
			<u>color it is</u> ?)
bæyæn-	like	*hær=næ=jürünü bæyænsæn+	We can buy whatever kind of
		alâr-ix.	[rugs] you like.
		D	
*bes hir zh	di džyir, xæstæxanayá		re's nothing the matter
næ -ücün aparip-lar.			why have they taken him
nee -ucuit a	ipar ip-lar.	to the hos	
* 17	• X) = • • • + : // • • ¥ • } • ¥		
∽jumaxsam.	lašir - san+ jümaxšamlaš		ending (i.e. if you want to spend)
			(evening), let's spend Thursday
			(together).
dostùn, yol	dašin-da=var+gætir.	If you have	any friends or buddies, bring them.

A. Comparing the columns in A, B, and C, we can pick out the following forms (adding a few for completeness):

eyliyæ bil-	be able to do	eyliyæ bilsæm	(if) I can
yola sal-	see off	yola salsan	(if) you see (him) off
ol-	be	olsa	(if) it is
gör-	see	*görsæ	(if) he sees
yola düš-	set out	yola dušsAX	(if) we set out
qayir-	do	*qayirsaz	(if) you do
göndær-	send	göndærsælær	(if) they send

It is easy to see that the personal endings are those we have already learned for the -dU- definite completive. Between the stem and the endings is a suffix -sA (accented unless another true suffix follows), which we shall call the -sA conditional suffix.

Notice that -sA- plus -n gives -sAn which resembles the 'you are' enclitic, but (a) this is accented, (b) added directly to the verb-stem. In Tabriz, only -sax without harmony occurs for 'if we-'.

B. Studying the examples in A and B, we see that (1) the phrase ending with the -sA verb always precedes the main verb; (2) it is regularly translated by an 'if'-clause (what we call a condition) in English; (3) the conclusion is usually a verb in the -Ar- indefinite incompletive, but may also be one in the -mAll necessitative, or the -(y)AjAX future (both of which we have not yet studied), or else a noun or adjective with the -dU 'is' enclitic, but, in any case, always refers to the future. (4) In A there is no word corresponding to if, while in B there is a word ægær or æyær, but it makes little difference whether the word is used or not. The addition of ægær makes the sentence slightly more elegant, and it is more used in writing than in conversation.

C. Studying the examples in C, we see the equivalent of our so-called 'indefinite relative' clauses, introduced by words ending in -ever, or more colloquially, by combinations with any. The introductory phrases are those beginning with hær=, followed usually by næ or bir, which we studied in Unit 11 and which otherwise correspond closely to our phrases with any.

The rest of the sentence is just as in A and B.

In some parts of Azerbaijan, and in literature quite commonly, the -(y)A- optative may be substituted for the -sA- conditional in all three types of sentence (mainly B and C). For example: *æyær qar=yayip hava sovuya, ayašlari+soyùy aparar... If it should turn cold and snow, the trees would get frost-bitten; or *ægær béš=alma sizæ qismæt=edæm+...If I should divide five apples among you... Here the sense is clearly like our 'should-would' condition, making the proposition either general (as in the first case) or imaginary (as in the second), and that is perhaps often true.

D. In D we see conditions without ægær or -sA. This seems to apply mainly when one speaker repeats another speaker's words, like 'if what you say ... then...'. The regular introductory word is bæs. The second irom a tongue-twister) shows the definite incompletive used without ægær. This, too, may involve repetition of the verb, either from the last speech of your interlocutor, or from your own previous words. In the third, there is no repetition, but the predicate is var. All can be considered quick sequences of question and answer.

Note: Cases occur of conditions with ægær without -sA or -(y)A. They mostly refer to present simple conditions and may contain as their verbs definite incompletive or definite completive used like present.

Exercises

A. Fill the blanks with either '-jA(n) or '-UnAn, whichever is appropriate:

- mænim evim+sæninki- -di.
- 2. mamèd-____+qulù+hær=gün+qatàr-____+dæryakænarâ gedæl-lær.
- 4. mænim atàm+naharini+ælî- yiyær.
- 5. ægær+sæn biz- operæyæ=gælsæ-ydin, hüsèn- +bajisini oradà görær-din.
- 6. rizà ingilis _____danišandà+mæn qanà bîl-mir-æm.
- 7. dùnæn bazardà+bir fæš=gördüm, làp bizim+yatáγ-otaγi-____-idi.
- bizîm üniverstædæ+hàmi dærslærì+færansæ-____veræl-lær.
 mænìm atàm+o kišì-____+hæmišæ ingilîs=____danišår.
- 10. qulu-_____+anasi+tæyyaræ-____getdilær. biz qatar-____gedæjAY-UX.
- jorjùn+bajisi+sænin oγlûn- -di.
- 12. sovèt=azærbayjaninin xalqi+rûs-____-da danišal-lar.
- 13. kæbabà+ingilis- +næ diyæl-lær.

- 14. mæn+o yataxyerinì+ælìm- +öšdüm, düz+bu otaγin+yarisi- -di.
- 15. doqqùz-___bèš, iyrmi sækgizìn+yarisî-___-di.

B. Combine the following pairs of sentences (which may not make much sense separately) into a single sentence by changing the first to a condition using -sA or ægær or both or neither. If the first sentence begins with a word like né or kim, prefix hér= and use -sA. Remember that sA must be added to the verb-<u>stem</u>, so will replace -Ar- or -(y)AjAX-, for example, if it is present on the first verb. Pronoun subjects must be dropped from the condition.

- 1. sæn tiflisæ gedîr-sæn. qòy biraz pûl verr-æm.
- 2. sinamà+saat doqquz yarimdà+bašlîr. o-da+gælæ bilær.
- 3. bìz istir-UX+ò ağtirisî görAX. saàt ombiræ-qædær+operadà+qalmali-yix.
- 4. sabah sæhærtqulùtbù šæhærætyetišæjAX. atanasinitgöræ bilær.
 - 5. sìz-dæ áž-s¥z? girAX=bu restorandà+nahâr=yeyAX.
 - 6. sæn ingilis-jæ bašà düš-mür-sæn. on-nan rús-ja daniš.
 - 7. qišda+qár jayar. havà soyûy olar.
 - 8. yemAY+istir-siz? fæqæt+raqomûz=var.
- 9. mæn bilir-æm+rizà+šæhærdæ-dir. onù-da+dæævæt=edær=æm.
- 10. biz otubòs-inan gedAjÂY-UX. günortà=tæbrizdæ-yUX.
- 11. o ušàx+cóx qacir. xæst' ólajax.
- mæn+gælæn=il+üniverstæni qurtar\r-am. musiqi=mæktæbindæ+dærs= veræjAY-Am.
- 13. sænin tanišinzadin vår? gætir bizim+tiyatri görsünnær.
- 14. musiqì esitmAX istæyìr-sæn? radiyonù acîm.
- 15. sæn côx=yorulmu-san. gæl girAX+bu qæhvæxanada oturax.
- 16. næ=ræk bašmax almaγ istæyir-sæn. dé mæn alam.
- bæs sæntbir ildæn=yuxari-di bu sæhærdæ-sæn. né-jæ dæryakænari gör-mæmi-sæn.

Conversations

I

George and Mahmout are getting ready to go to the airport in Mahmout's car.

Jorj:	saàt iki yar¥m-d¥ hǎ; bìraz têz=ol.			
Mahmid:	niyæ=mægæ(r); tæyyaræ saàt necædæ yollanir.			
Jorj:	saat ùš yarimdâ. buradàn+tæyyaræ+meydaninà+*otumobìl-inæn né= gædær vol-du.			
Mahmid:	yarim saatdan+artix cækmæz; cun-ku hamisi iyrmi *kilomêtri-di.			
Jorj:	iyrmì kilomètr olsà-ki, gæræk yarim saatdân-d(a) az cækæ.			
Mahm i d:	yox. cünkü yòl=üsdæ+hær=iki=qædæmnæn+bir *polîs=var. ò-dur-ki+ hèš qixdàn yuxari getmÀY olmâz.			
Jorj:	bæs ægær hüsèn saat ücæ-jan gæl-mæsæ+næ eylæmæliy-UX.			
Mahmid:	inšallàh gælær. ægær saat üšdæn+rub æskiyæ-jan gælip cix-masa, bizim *yaxinliγimizdà taqsî 'slansiyæsi=var gedip tutâr-ix.			
Jorj:	d-daha; diyæ-sæn+*kücædæn mašin=sæsi gælir.			

II

Jorj:	indì de gorAX; ne-j' oldu.			
Husen:	né-j' olajax; pæncær=oldu, tæzædæn qayitdim: qaràž-da còx šulûγ- udu; ò-dur-ki yubandîm.			
Jorj:	máhmid; sæn dedinthær iki qædæmnæntbir polis=var, mæn *inân- madim.			
Mahmid:	hæn, görür-sæn næ cox-dù.			
Jorj:	bunlàr bir belæ+burada+næ qæyiril-lær.			
Mahmid:	cùn bu yolùn+*gælgedì nè-jæ-ki görür-sæn+còx cox-dù, væ bir necæ= dæfæ-dæ burada còx pis *haadis(æ) dlup, d-dur-ki *polìs=idaaræsi=(i)š görül-lær bæs. óra bax; jôrj. tæyyaræ=meydani görükdû.			
Jorj:	mæn (h)èš inán-mɨr-dɨm-ki saàt üš yarɨmɨn tæyyaræsinæ catâm.			
Mahmid:	bæs bìr=šahi vér-dǎ. mæn sæni+düz vaxdâ *yetirdim.			
Jorj:	cóx saγ=ol. gèl burad(a) òturùp, hèm danišáx+hèm dinjælÂX. àmma+ bir šahim yôx-du; doqqùz=šahi=ver, ôn=šahi-verim.			

On the way to the airport.

Questions

Conversation I

- 1. kim-inæn kim tæyaræ meydanina getmAYA hazirlašil-lar.
- 2. jorj gedæn tæyyaræ+saat nædæ yollanir.
- 3. onlar olan=yerdæn+tæyyaræ=meydanina+ne=qædær yol-du.
- 4. næ-ücun yarim saatdan az vaxda getmAY olmaz.
- ægær+hüsen+saat üšdæn rub æskiyæ-jan gæl-mæsæ, onlar næ eylæmæli-dilær.
- 6. taqsi=qaraži harada-dir.

Conversation II

- 1. pæncærdæn=bašqa, hüsen næ-ücün gež qayidir.
 - 2. otomobil haadisælærinin coxu nædæn olar.
 - 3. kim kimnæn bir šah(i) istæyir.
 - 4. bir šahi, mahmidin+doγrudan+laazimi-di?
 - 5. jorj mahmutdan næ-ücün tæšækkür=edir.
 - 6. kim kim-inæn danišajax.
 - 7. jorj-unan mahmid+næ-ücün orad(a) oturul-lar.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Talk about various airports you have been to, discussing the field, the planes, the location, and so on.

B. Take a trip, starting by car to a bus-station, then by bus to a railroad station, then by taxi to the airport, and greet a friend arriving by air from America. Have flat tires, get gasoline, buy tickets, and discuss the roads, the police, and other things you see on the way.

C. Go to the railroad-station by car and see a friend off, discussing relatives, work, the station, distances, and so on as you go.

UNIT 17

Basic Sentences

Sports

English Equivalents 1. George There sure are a lot of people (here). 2. Abraham shady, shade we will be able to find Yes. Let's see if we can find shady seats or not. 3. George back row, line empty It looks like there are two empty seats in that back row. 4. Abraham although O.K. Even though that's pretty far back, at least it's shady. (In the seats) 5. Abraham red shirt wearing medicine apprentice, student medical students The ones wearing red shirts are the medical students. 6. George blue shirted aha! see! there! Then the blue-shirted ones are the soldiers. There, they've started! 7. Abraham game, sport its game (obj.) you like Are you very fond of soccer? 8. George I can say sport among sports than all of them Yes. I may say that, of all sports I like soccer best [of all].

Aids to Listening 1. Jorj æjæp+coxl(u)' adam=var. 2. Ibrahim kölgæ tapà bilæjAY-UX hæn. gæl görAX+kölgæd(æ)' otumay ücün+yer tapa bilæjÀY-UX, ya yôx. 3. Jorj dali rædif boš diyæ-sæn+o dali=rædifd(æ)'+iki-dænæ+ bòš yêr=var. 4. Ibrahim hær-cænd(i)-ki, hærcæn-ki yaxší. hærcén-k' ora cox dali-di; àmm(a)' æqællæn+kölgæ-di. 5. Ibrahim qirmizi kövnæk giyæn tib, tipb(i) šayird tipb(i)=šavirtdari, tib=šaatdari qirmizi köynæk giyænnær+tib=šaatdaridilar. 6. Jorj abi köynækli ahản bæs abi köynæklilær-d(æ)+æsgærlær-dilær. ahan+basladilar. 7. Ibrahim oyun oyunun sevær-sæn sæn futbol=oy(u)nun+cox sevær-sæn? 8. Jorj diyæ bill-æm itman itmannarin=icindæ hámisinnan hæn. divæ=bill-æm-ki+itmannarin= icindæ+futbåli hàmisinnan+côx sevær-æm. 9. Abraham child, little boy! (exclamation of enthusiasm, lit. 'my child') they are playing
Boy! These soldiers are playing very well!
10. George

you say probability, chances that it win Which side do you think has the best chance of winning?

11. Abraham I am to say, let me say What can I say? You can't tell. [Because] both sides are playing very well.

12. George the ball to one anotherBut the medical students pass ('give') the ball to one another very often.

13. Abraham goal they yielded ('ate') [a] goal There!...the soldiers have given up a goal!

14. George percent, hundredth ('in a hundred') that they win
You see, I told you! I give the medical students a 70% chance of winning.

 Abraham soft-drink peddler apiece (lit. 'for a man')
 There's the lemonade man. If you are thirsty, let's buy a bottle apiece to drink.

16. George call!O. K., call him over.

17. Abraham hey!Hey buddy, give us two bottles of lemonade!

18. Soft drink man ice creamHere you are. What else? Don't you want some ice-cream?

19. George Give me one.

freshing!

 20. Abraham
 oh, boy! (exclamation of approval or disapproval)
 cool
 Oh, boy! This lemonade sure is re-

9. Ibrahim bala bálam! oynul-lar, oynuyul-lar bálam! æsgærlær-dæ+cóx=yaxš'+óynul-lar. 10. Jorj divir-sæn ehtimal apara sæn=diyir-sæn+hánki tæræf cox ehtimal= var apara. 11. Ibrahim divim næ divim,? bilmæv olmaz; cun-ku+hær= iki tæræf-dæ+cdx yaxš' ôynul-lar. 12. Jorj topu bir=birlærinæ amma tib=šayitdari+topu+yaxši têz-tez birbirlærinæ veril-lær. 13. Ibrahim aol qol=yedilær ahan ... æsgærlær+bir qôl=yedilær. 14. Jorj yüzdæ apara-lar gördün+dedim? mæn+yüzdæ yetmiš+ ehtimàl=verir-æm+ki tib=šaartdar'+ aparâ-lar. 15. Ibrahim limunatci adama limunatci gældî. æyær+susùz-san, adamà+ bir qàb+alày icÂX. 16. Jorj sæslæ yaxší; sæslæ gælsîn. 17. Ibrahim hày! hày+yòldaš; biz' ikì=qàb+limunât=ver. 18. Limunatci dondurma buyuruz! daha næ-mænæ. dondurmà 'stæ-mir-siz? 19. Jorj mænæ+bir-dænæ vêr. 20. Ibrahim bæh-bæh! særin bæh-bæh! æjæb+særin+limunat-di.

21. George it is freezing Yes, (but) you can't imagine how very cold my ice-cream is! other athletic games ('sports matches') Besides soccer are there any other athletic games here, or not? 22. Abraham once in a while basketball volleyball Of course. Once in a while they have basketball and volleyball games here. 23. George unfortunately part, piece among (them), included in (them) Unfortunately nowadays volleyball is a kind of secondary game in America. 24. Abraham memory, mind to my memory it has fallen By the way (I just remembered something). 25. club wrestling Next Saturday there's a wrestling match at the University Club. 26. George if I can do (it) I have work, etc. Let me see. If I can, I'll come. (Because) I have a little work (to do). 27. Abraham that you come try to (lit. 'see perhaps') from your memory don't let it go out No! Try to come. It'll be well worth seeing. Don't forget it; be sure to come. 28. George it has been finished Look there! The game is over! 29. Abraham they lost in a... way (only bad or unpleasant ways; lit. 'in the root, bottom') Yes, the soldiers lost-very badly, too. 30. Let's go. It's very late.

21. Jorj dondurur-i hæn. bil-mir-sæn-ki+mænim+dondurmam+ ne-jæ bætær+dondurûr-i. ayri, [diyær] itmanlar=musaabiqæsi buradà+futboldàn=bašqa+ayr' itmanlàr+ musaabiqæsì-d'=olår+ya yôx? 22. Ibrahim hærdæn bir basgitbal vaalibal, valiybal niy' ólmaz. hærdæm bìr+basqitbàl+væ vaalibàl+musaabiqæsi-dæ+burad' olar. 23. Jorj heyf-ki, heyy-ki [æfsus-ki] jüz (stem jüzv- before vowels) jüzvündæ heyiy-ki+bu günnær+ameriqadà+vaalibàl ikinj'=6yunnar jüzvündæ-di. 24. Ibrahim yad yadima düšdü yaxší yadima düšdů. 25. qulub gülæšmæ gælæn šæmbæ=günü+ünüverstænin+ qulubundà gülæšmæ=musàabiqæsi=var. 26. Jorj eyliyæ=bilsæm išimmišim=var, išmišim=var görüm; eyliyæ=bilsæm+gælær-æm. cun-ku bìr=az+išmišîm=var. 27. Ibrahim gælæ-sæn gör bælkæ... yadinnan cixat-ma yox; gör bælkæ gælæ-sæn. cün-kü cóx tamašal' ôlar. yadinnan cixat-ma; hætmæn gæl. 28. Jorj qurtuldu bax dra! musaabiqà qurtuldû. 29. Ibrahim uduzdular ... kökdæ

hæņ. æsgærlær uduzdulår, cox-da pis kökdæ. 30. dùr gedÂX. cox géž-di.

Analysis

1. Causative voice in Azerbaijani.

If we change a verb so that its subject may become the object while a new person comes in as subject, we call the new form causative. In Azerbaijani this voice shift is frequent and regular, indicated by a suffix.

Observe:

1
išlæ-
work, run, operate (intr.
*bošal-
become empty
*böyü-
grow (bigger)
otur-
sit
*diγirlan-
roll down (intr.)

*sinbreak (intr.) catreach

*dæyišchange (tr.)

sevlove *dævam=ed-

continue (intr.)

cixgo out Itapfind] [gedgo] görsee *vetreach *bitbecome complete [gurtulbe finished, used up] gavidcome back, go back biš-, p(i)šcook (intr.) *udswallow, win

æmæl=olbe an operation II *išlæd-<u>use, operate</u>(tr.) *bošald-<u>empty</u> *böyüd-<u>raise</u> *otu(r)d-<u>seat, sit (someone)</u> *dɨγɨrladroll (something) down

*sindirbreak (tr.) catdirto make (something) reach

*dæyišdircause to change

*sevdirmake (someone) love

*dævam=etdircontinue (tr.)

cixar-, cixardlet out, take out tap(i)šircommend, order göndærsend göstær-, görsædshow *vetirconvey, send *bitirfinish (something) qu(r)tarfinish *qaytarturn back (tr.) *bišir-, pišir cook (tr.) uduz-(make swallow), lose utdurmake swallow

æmæl=edoperate (on)

Α

В

C

III *hèš mašinzàd+išlætmæz-lær. They don't use any machinery.

*bošaldip gætirr-æm. I'll empty (it) and bring it back.

*ipæk=qurdu böyüdæl-lær. <u>They</u> <u>raise</u> <u>silkworms</u>.

*buxarinin dalindà oturdûp... (<u>They</u>) <u>sat him</u> behind the stove and...

*bir dáš d $\frac{1}{\gamma}$ irlad $\frac{1}{m}$. <u>I('ll)</u> roll <u>a</u> stone down.

*qabi salip sindirdi. He dropped the dish and broke (it). anà=dilimizi+yüksæk inkišaàf=suyæsinæ+ catdirmàx ... To make our mother tongue reach a lofty development... *tædris=isuulunù+dæyišdirîp... Have the teaching methods changed, and ... *o=zamank(i) ædæbiyati+onà+sevdirip-dir. He has made him love the literature of that time. *tæhsilinì dævâm=etdirir. He is continuing his education. yadinnàn cixât-ma. Don't forget (let it out of your mind). Allahá tapširdim. Goodbye (I have commended you to God). mæni hær=yeræ göndærsælær+getmælî-yæm. I must go wherever they send me. o bizæ+hær=yerini göstærær. He'll show us all around it.

*sabàh+jæræyani+yetîrr-æm. Tomorrow I'll give (you) the details.

*išlærimi tamàm bitirmîš-æm. I've finished all my tasks.

gör qutâr! Go ahead and finish (it).

*Mamedi qaytardim gældî. I <u>made</u> <u>Mamet come</u> back.

*anàm nahár=piširir. My mother is cooking lunch.

æsgærlær uduzdulâr. <u>The soldiers lost</u>. *o qursù+ušaγa utdurdûm. <u>I made the child take that tablet</u>.

D

*gedib apandisinæ æmæl=etsinnær. He's gone so they can operate on his appendix. Comparing the columns in A, we discover a suffix -d-. We note (1) that it is added only after vowels (especially -A- and -lA-), 1 (especially -A1-) and r (including -Ar-); (2) that if the base form of column I ends in the middle voice suffix -n- (preceded by -A- or -lA-), -d- is substituted for -n-; (3) that all base-forms are two or more syllables long.

In B we find a suffix -dUr-, which is (1) added only after consonants (including monosyllabic stems in r and l), (2) after the voice-suffix -(U)'s (also occasionally after -(U)l- and -(U)n-).

- In C, on the other hand, we note a variety of formations, which we may summarize as follows:
 - (1) -Ur- on a number of stems ending in -t-, also gec- and doy- become satiated.
 - (2) A suffix -Ar- on cix- and a number of stems in t or d preceded by another consonant. An
 - alternative of göstær- is görsæd- (passive görsæn-) with regular -d-, but unique -sæ-.
 - (3) A double suffix -A(r)-d- (adding the suffix of A) on cix-. This is the normal form of this verb.
 - (4) Not illustrated here is the double suffix -U(r)-d- which is added to several stems in -x-(qo(r)x- fear and ax- flow, giving qorxud- frighten and axi(r)d- pour) and -c- (qac- run, *ucfly, ic- drink, and gec- pass, yat- lie down, for which it is the usual form).
 - (5) There is another suffix -Uz- in qalx- rise, get up, *qalxiz- rouse, make get up; ud- swallow, win, uduz- lose; dur- stand, durquz- stand (tr.), and doγ - bear, beget, doγuzdur- deliver (a mother), attend as midwife, in which an extra -dUr- suffix is added.
 - (6) In D we see that the causative of =ol- is =ed- or =e(y)læ-.

qaytar-

The four voice suffixes may be combined in various ways, sometimes without change of meaning, as in -nilfor -n- after vowels (double passive) and in examples listed in 3, 4, 5: -Ard-, -Urd-, -UzdUr, and -tdUr-, also -dUrd- as in ye- <u>eat</u>, yedi(r)d- <u>feed</u> (double causative), but as a rule each suffix makes its appropriate change in meaning.

The possibilities are:

(a) 2nd degree causative.

-dUr-d-

qan-	understand	qand i r-	explain	qandird-	have (someone)
-d-d	Ur-				explain
quru-	get dry	qurud-	dry (something)	qurutdur-	have (someone dry something)
(b) M	liddle (-n- or -š-) plus	causative (-dUr-)			
bil-	know	bilin-	become known	bilindir-	make known, announce
gey-	put on	geyin-	dress (oneself)	geyindir-	dress (someone else)
		ajiš-	hurt (intr.)	ajišdir-	hurt (tr.)
aji-	become bitter	aj i laš-	become bitter	aj i lašdir-	make bitter
(c) C	ollective (-š-) plus cau	sative (-dUr-).			
arala-	separate (trans.)	aralaš-	become separated (from each other)	aralašd i r-	<u>separate</u> (tr. esp. <u>two</u> people)
vur-	hit	vuruš-	fight (one another)	vurušdur-	make fight, egg on
gör-	see	görüš-	meet	görüšdür-	<u>cause to meet</u> , <u>intro</u> - <u>duce</u>
(d) C	ausative (any suffix) pl	us passive (-Ul-).			
quru-	dry (intr.)	qurud-	dry (tr.)	qurudul-	be dried
bil-	know	bildir-	inform, tell	bildiril-	be announced
		gætir-	bring	gætiril-	be brought
yet-	reach	yetir-	convey	yetiril-	be conveyed

Combinations of three are limited to:

go back

(a) Causative (-r-) plus double causative (-tdUr-) or double causative (-rd-) plus causative (-dUr-) (with the meaning of a 2nd degree causative only).

turn back (tr.)

qaytaril-

be turned back

gætir-	bring	gæti(r)d-	have bring	gætitdir-	have bring
pišir-	cook (tr.)	piši(r)d-	have cook	pišitdir-	have cook
cixar-	take out	cixa(r)d-	take out	cixatdir-	have take out
[no single	e causative	yedi(r)d-	feed	yeditdir-	have feed

from ye-]

qayid-

(b) Middle (-n-) or collective (-š-) plus causative (-dUr-) plus passive (-Ul-)

bilin-	be known	bilindir-	announce	bilindiril-	be announced
geyin-	dress (oneself)	geyindir-	dress (someone)	geyindiril-	be dressed

širinlæš- aralaš-	become sweet separate (intr.)	širinlæšdir- aralašd i r-	<u>sweeten</u> (tr.) <u>separate</u> (tr.)	širinlæšdiril- aralašd i r i l-	be sweetened be separated
(c) Do	uble causative plus pa	assive.			
doy-	bear, beget	doyuzdur-	deliver	doyuzdurul-	be delivered

To sum up; regular verbs add -d- for the causative if the stems end in vowels, l, or r; -dur- otherwise; and these are the only endings used after another voice-suffix. Irregular formations are always listed separately in vocabularies (and dictionaries).

Note in the last example in C that the person caused to do something, if the verb is already transitive, is in the dative.

2. 'So', 'then', 'therefore' in Azerbaijani.

We have now seen the sentence-opening words bæs then, well, so demAX that means, then, bæs demAX I suppose, then, and bæs elædæ(once bæs onda) in that case, then. All these expressions introduce replies, where there is some logical inferential connection. o-du(r)-ki can also be translated 'therefore', but occurs mainly in the middle of a speech, the logical connection being to what you just said yourself. If you go back over the units and examine sentences containing them, you will note:

- (1) Simple bæs is frequently followed by imperatives and other expressions of future necessity, etc. by 1st person forms mainly in non-questions, and by 2nd (often) and 3rd in questions. It introduces largely proposals of action suggested by the other speaker's words.
- (2) demAX occurs mainly in questions (usually answered <u>yes</u>), introducing politely hesitant inferences.
- (3) bæs demAX introduces more confident inferences (about facts), otherwise like demAX.
- (4) bæs elædæ (onda) seems to be a more explicit form of bæs alone, used where something the other speaker has just said makes a notable difference, and resembles the use with repeated conditions noted in Unit 16 (p. 140-141, <u>D</u>).

3. Making verbs in Azerbaijani.

In Azerbaijani we find a group of suffixes making verbs from nouns and adjectives, whereas in English we often need no affix at all.

A

Observe:

	ſ	7	
	I		II
baš	head, end, top, beginning	bašla-	begin (intr.)
Sæs	voice, cry	sæslæ-	shout, call
iš	work, job, task	išlæ-	work, run (intr.)
*tæmiz	clean	tæmizlæ-	clean
*arix	emaciated, weak	ar i xla-	get emaciated, weak
	I	3	
yol	road, trip	yollan-	start out, depart
ev	house (evli married)	*evlæn-	get married
tæmiz	clean	*tæmizlæn-	be cleaned, be refined
bæs	enough	*bæslæn-	be raised
baha	expensive	*bahalan-	get expensive
		5	
bætær	bad, worse	bætærlæš-	get worse
*aji	bitter	ajilaš-	get bitter
xudaafiz	goodbye	xudaafizlæš-	say goodbye
æl	hand(s)	ællæš-	busy oneself, work hard
*top	ball	toplaš-	meet (in conference)
	I	0	
*vaxsi	shoe-polish	vaxsilad-	have (shoes) polished
iš-	work, task	išlæd-	use; operate, run (tr.)
	I	2	
oyun	game, dance, play	oyna -	play, dance
yaš	age, life	yaša-	live
*qan	blood	*gana-	bleed

Comparing columns in A, we extract a suffix -1A-, which turns nouns or adjectives into verbs. Of those which are made from nouns, most have the sense make or use—the noun. With adjectives the sense is generally transitive, make something—the adjective: (though arixla- is get weak).

In B we see a suffix -lAn-, i.e. -lA- plus the voice suffix -n-. This is the regular passive to actives in -lA-, and that is the value of tæmizlæn-, bæslæn- and adlan-; while yollan- is middle to yolla- send. Many of these verbs, however, do not occur without one of the three voice suffixes, -n-, -š-, -d-, and in such cases -lAn- is regularly the intransitive formation: become such-and-such. This is the case with all the remaining verbs, which are either (rarely) made from adjectives, or (usually) from nouns which have derived adjectives in -lU; and the meaning of the verb is as if they were from those adjectives (the -lU being dropped before -lAn- is added).

In C we note a suffix -lAš-, i.e. -lA- plus the collective or middle -š-. Two of these are made from adjectives (not -lU adjectives) and are again simply intransitive, <u>become</u> so-and-so. The others are from nouns, and on all of them the -š- has its collective meaning.

D shows the -lAd- causatives. They are either causatives to -lA- verbs (as is the case with both of these), or transitives (i.e. causatives) to -lAn- and -lAš- verbs.

In E we see a few verbs made with a similar -A- suffix. Note, in the first one, the dropping of -u- in the second syllable. This loss of a U vowel is a fairly common phenomenon in Azerbaijani grammar, and we shall speak of it again.

The meaning seems to be identical with the -IA- suffix.

4. One way of saying 'must', 'should', 'have to' in Azerbaijani.

Observe:

		A	
ye-	eat	cóx yemæli-di.	It's very delicious ('worth eating, good to eat').
gör-	see	òra còx görmælî-di.	It (the park) is very lovely ('worth seeing').
ic-	drink	išmæli næíz=var,?	What have you got to drink ('drink- able')?
gæz-	walk, stroll	Hudsòn=cayɨnɨn saahilì+ còx gæzmælî-di.	The shore of the Hudson is a fine place for a walk ('worth walking along', 'good for walking').
oxu-	read	*dùnæn+bir oxumal≩ kitab aldim.	Yesterday I bought a good ('read- able') book.
		В	
ged-	go	Rastová getmæli-di.	He has to go to Rostov.
apar-	take	šeymèy næ-mænæ apårmali- yix	What (things) should we take ?
qal-	stay	gejænì Miyanadá qalmali- yix.	We'd have to spend the night at Miyaneh.
sæfær=ed-	<u>take a trip</u>	diyà-sæn sæfær=etmæli- sæn.	*It looks as if you must be going on a trip.
cališ-	work	*A. dùnæntniyæ operaya gæl-mædin. B. universtædæ qalip cališmalî-ydim.	 A. Why didn't you come to the opera yesterday? B. I had to stay and work at the university.
		C	
al-	buy	hámi almalilarin bunlâr- idî?	Were these all you had to buy ('your buyables', 'things which you had to buy')?

Comparing columns I and II, we see a suffix -mAlI. This is composed of -mA (a suffix we have not yet studied) and the -lU adjective suffix. Looking at the examples in A, we see how adjectives may be made from verbs with the general meaning good to verb, or worth verbing or -able. These adjectives are most common in the predicate, but may also occur as attributives.

In B we see that as soon as the subjects are persons, the combination of this -mAlI with a form of the enclitic 'to be' acquires a different meaning; almali-yix is 'we have to buy', etc. It differs from gæræk and laazim, which may also be translated in this way, in that (a) it is not quite as strong a necessity; and (b) it may be used along with demAX or diyæ-sæn to indicate a strong inference about near future, or (c) in the conclusion of a future condition (where gæræk and laazim would rarely occur). Note that it may be either present (I have to—now) or future (I'll have to—sometime in the future).

The last example in B shows the combination with the -ydU past enclitic. Here the meaning is stronger, <u>had to</u>, whereas gæræk cališa-ydim would mean <u>ought to have worked</u> (and perhaps didn't).

The example in C shows a rather different use of the -mAll form in which the form is used as an adjective before a noun with a (possessive) suffix: almali šeylærim would mean 'things which I must buy'. If the noun is

omitted, then the -mAll form may also take the -lAr plural suffix and the personal suffixes so that almalilarim also means 'things which I have to buy'. This is just like any adjective, e.g. kiciklær 'little ones'. It can also be turned as a passive: alimmalilarim 'things I must buy' ('things to be bought by me').

We shall call this form (in general) the <u>-mAll participle</u>; the combination in B we shall call the <u>-mAll necessitative</u> (present or past); that in A the <u>-mAll verbal adjective</u>, and that in C the <u>-mAll non-subjective</u> participle.

Exercises

A. Free frame substitution on the Basic Sentences.

3. Make the following verbs causative, and tell the meaning:

1.	yemiš-æm	11.	æsmAX
2.	uzanir-i	12.	satdi
3.	ušdu	13.	vaxsilar
4.	išlæyir-UX	14.	cækmæ-sæn
5.	qizar	15.	danišir-san
6.	gešdi	16.	istæmAX
7.	išmAX	17.	durmuš
8.	yatmiš-dim	18.	oxu-madim
9.	piširAjAY-Am	19.	üzür-düm
10.	göndær-mæ	20.	yerimAX

C. Make verbs with the -lA-, -lAn-, -lAs- or -lAd- suffixes from the following nouns and adjectives, and guess the meanings:

1.	iš-	11.	jür-
2.	sæs-	12.	bala-
3.	ayax-	13.	kef-
4.	bir-	14.	issi-
5.	xirda-	15.	yaxin-
6.	læzzæt-	16.	yer-
7.	uzax-	17.	ara-
8.	ev-	18.	xudafiz-
9.	særin-	19.	dærin-
10.	sælam-	20.	yol-

D. Change the incompletive verb-forms in the following sentences to -mAll-necessitatives:

- 1. bìz özümüzæ bir yoldáš tapir-ix.
- 2. mæn Qulunùn atasini görür-æm.
- 3. bu qatartsæhær saàtton yarimda yollanir-i.
- 4. biz naharimizitsaàt birdæ yeyir-UX.
- 5. Jòrj+gælæn ày+ameriqayá gedir.
- 6. mæn bir jüt joràp, iki jüt bašmâγ alir-am.
- 7. sænin qardašiv-inantatan döktüræ gedil-lær.
- 8. cün mæn tælæsir-æm**, d-dur-ki tæyyaræ-ynæn gedir-æm.
- 9. biz necze=dænæ köynæy alir-ix?
- 10. siz næ-ücün bu šæhærdæ qalar-saz?

Conversations

At the horse race.	
Leyla:	mæn héš fikir=et-mir-dim-ki+belæ šulûy=ola.
Hæsæn:	hàm bálam; cóx šulux-du.
Leyla:	fæqæt+*ay¥γ=ol-ki+birbirimizì+*itîr-miyAX.
Hæsæn:	bilitdær sændæ-di?
Leyla:	hæn; *g'alâ.
Hæsæn:	*da mænæ+nivæ verir-sæn. saxlà görÀX+né-j(æ) olu.
Leyla:	mæm bilir-æm-ki+biz *utajây-ix [udajây-ix].
Hæsæn:	mænto qædær-dæ-kitsæn *xatirjæm-sæn, inán-mir-am biz aparax.
Leyla:	gecæn='æftæ-ki+bìz qulú-gil-inæn bur(a)da-yidix,*numræ bèš=at+
	hamidàn qabaγâ=*gešdi.

** I'm in a hurry

siz o atin=bilitin(i) almiš-diz? Hæsæn: Leyla: yox, d-dur-ki+men bu=defæton(u) aldim; væ ümidim=var-ki aparâm. Hæsæn: görAX né-j(æ) olu. sæn hank(i) atin bilitin aldin. Leyla: Hæsæn: nümræ ücün=bilitini. Leyla: hæn. d-da+yaxš(i)=at-di; àmma inán-mir-am nümræ bešdæn gabaya *gecæ. jánim; bilmAY olmâz. Hæsæn: cóx yaxši; indì görær-sæn; bilmÀY olàr+ya yôx. Leyla: Hæsæn: demAX+sæn devir-sæn+ki nümræ bèš ævvæl=olajax; hæn? Leyla: bæs né-jæ; jánim. bæs gæl *mæ(r)š+*qurušax. Hæsæn: Leyla: nædæn,? Hæsæn: ægær+nűmræ béš=at ævvæl=oldu, mæn sænæ bìr=jüt+*æælà jorâb=all-åm. Leyla: cóx gözzel. àmmatægærtmæn uduzsám ne-jæ. Hæsæn: ondà+sæn+hær=n(æ)=istæsæn+mænæ vêr. Leyla: yaxši. zyær+nümræ béš=at ævvæl cix-masa, mæn sænæ *doyùn-jan abjôv= alar-am. bæs ümidim=var-ki+bù=gün axšàm+abjov(ù) icÂX. Hæsæn: mænim-dæ+ümidim=var-ki+*æælà=jorablari+sabàh geyæm. Leyla: Hæsæn: ó-daha; bašladilâr. Leyla: áy=allah; ne-j(æ) ólar-ki mæn aparam. Hæsæn: qóx-ma; jânim; hætmæn-ki+aparajâx-san. Levla: hæn. sæn mæni *mætælæ qoymu-san; yox? Hæsæn: yóx; jánim. özün=deyir-sen-ki+gecen=dæfæ+d=at apardi. inšallah+bù dæfæ-d(æ) aparâr. Leyla: bàx ôra. mænimki-ynæn+nümræ yetdi=at+hamidàn qabaxdâ-dilar. eybì yôx-du; jüjænì+*payizdâ=*sayal-lar. Hæsæn: Leyla: sæn hælæ-dæ+ümidin=var-ki+sæninki+aparajáx? Hæsæn: bil-miyr-æm; allah yaxši=bilær. mümkun-du-dæ-ki+onlara cat-miya *eyvày; görür-sžn? nümrz yetdì+bešdžn-dz+qabaγâ=gešdi. Leyla: bàx. ùš+sæninki-ynæn+*bîr=gedir. Hæsæn: Leyla: üš sæninkì-di; yðx? Hæsæn: hæn. ahàn, onù-da gešdî. héš=zad. *da9 ümid yôx-du-kü+bêš=apara. Leyla: Hæsæn: olsun+janim. sænink(i)+aparmaz, mænimk(i) aparar. Leyla: hæn. sæninki-d(æ)+aparmàz, dahà=bir bašqas(î) aparar. Hæsæn: ahàn, yetišdilær. yetdì+ævvæl=oldu; üš+ikinjì, bèš-dæ ücünjü. Levla: æjæb pís=oldu. Hæsæn: da nivæ+pis=olur. indi gedib+abjov(ù) icær-UX. Leyla: gàl gedÂX; gàl gedÂX.

Questions

- 1. atqovma+meydanine-jæ-di.
- 2. leyla kim-inæn oraya gedip.
- 3. bilitlær kimdæ-dir,?
- 4. gecæn=hæftæ+leyla=kim-[gil]-inæn oraya getmiš-di.
- 5. gecæn=hæftæ=hank(i) at apardi.
- 6. bu=dæfæ+leyla=hank(i) atin bilitin(i) alip.
- 7. nümræ üc=atin=bilitini+kim alip-di.
- 8. kim deyir nümræ beš at ævvæl olajax.
- 9. leyla=utsa+hæsæn ona n(æ) almali-di.
- 10. ægær leyla uduzsa=ne-jæ.
- 11. kim abjov(u) išmAYA+ümidi=var.
- 12. ævvæl-janthank(i) atlar qabaxda-ydilar.
- 13. hank(i) at ævvæl-olur.
- 14. ücünj(ü)=olan=atin+nümræsi necæ-di.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Make a date with a girl to go to a basketball game, discussing the teams, the day, the time, and the place. She discusses her and your favorite sports with you, and leaves after definite arrangements have been made.

B. George and Bill meet in a restaurant and order lunch, then go on to discuss the horse-race they saw the day before, talking about the weather, the horses, bets, etc. George then remembers about a wrestling match to be held the next week and invites Bill to go with him. They discuss the wrestlers, the place, buying tickets, etc., then get their bill and leave the restaurant, separating outside.

UNIT 18

Basic Sentences

An Evening Out

English Equivalents

1. George from Wednesday arshin (cloth measure, about a yardless in Russia, more in Persia) goods, property buying, buyer yard-goods buyers! (street cry of oldtime cloth peddler; name of a famous play) play, theater Yesterday I read in the paper that next Wednesday they're going to begin (a run of) the play Arshin Malalan. 2. Mamet about this we were conversing thought, intention I intend (have the thought) Yes; last night I was talking about this with my (maternal) uncle. I intend to go see it once more. 3. George movie, film they have taken Have they made a movie of it, too? 4. Mamet if you ask Yes, but if you ask me, I should say that the play is much finer than the movie (of it). 5. George necessary, incumbent (on) it had written all. in all Then it is important for me to be sure to see it. According to what the paper said, they're going to give it for two weeks in all. 6. Mamet enough In that case we have enough time. 7. George anyone; who? anyone else; who else? Who else is planning to go with you besides your uncle?

Aids to Listening 1. Jorj caršæmbæ=gününnæn aršin mal alan aršim+mal alán tivatr dünæn mæn+qæzitæd(æ) oxudùm-ki+gælæn+ caršæmbæ=gününnæn+aršim mal alàn= tivatrini bašliyajâx-lar. 2. Mamet bu=baaredæ söhbæt=edir-dUX xival, xival xivalim=var hæn. dunæn axšam=mæn dayim-inan+bu baaredæ+söhbæt=edir-dUX. xiyalim=var+bir-dæfæ-dæ gedip göræm. 3. Jorj filim götürüp-lær onnàn+filim-dæ götürüp-lær? 4. Mamet sorušsan hæn; àmma mænnæn=sorušsan+divæ=billæm-ki+tiyatri+sinamasinnan+cox cox gözælrâx-di. 5. Jorj vaajib, vaajib vazmiš-di tamam bæs mænæ+vaajib=oldu-ki+hætmæn onù göræm. beylæ-ki gazetæ=yazmiš-di+ik'='æftæ+ tamàm+veræjÂX-lAr. 6. Mamet kaafi, kaafi, kafi bæs elædæ+kaafi vaxtimîz=var. 7. Jori kim-sæ dahà kim-sæ dayinnan=bašqa+daha=kim-sæ siz-inæn getmAY istavir.

8. Mamet also that they come Probably my uncle's daughter and also his two sisters will come. 9. George I've never seen your uncle's sisters (your maternal aunts). young How are they? Are they young and pretty or not? 10. Mamet both of them piece, fragment like a beauty (lit. 'like a piece of the moon') decision, resolution point, base appointment, engagement we will put (set, make) Of course. Both of them are real beauties. I'm going to go see them tomorrow and make a date to go to the theater. 11. George if you can do (it) information, news inform! But if you can, let me know two or three days ahead of time. 12. Mamet late afternoon current, course, occurrence I (will) cause (it) to reach (you), I (will) send (it) All right. Be sure to be home tomorrow afternoon, and I'll phone you and give you the details. 13. Mamet This is my [elder] aunt Safiye, and this is my aunt Peri [who is younger than she is]. 14. George about you How are you? I was just talking with Mamet about you a few days ago. 15. Peri your coming, (that you come, obj.)

eager, anxious, desirous since coming ('from coming') And we heard from Mamet about your coming to Baku, and we were very eager to meet you. Have you been to the theater at all since coming to Baku?

8. Mamet bir-dæ gælæ-lær mümkün-dü+dayimin qizi, væ bir-dæ+ ikì bajilari+gælæ-lær. 9. Jorj mæn 'èš+sænin=xalalarivi+gör-mæmis-æm. javan, [gænj] ne-jæ-dilær. gözæl javán-dilar+ya yôx? 10. Mamet ikisi-dæ parca -kimi, -kimin ay=parcasi-kimin qærar mædar qærarmædar, [væædæ] qoyar-ix bæ né-jæ. ikisi-dæ làp+áy=parcasikimin-dilær. mæn+sabàh+gedib+ onlari görær-æm, væ tiyatra getmAYücün+qærarmædar qoyar-ix. 11. Jorj bašara=bilsæn xæbær xæbær=ver àmma bašará=bilsæn+mæn(æ) ik'üš=gün qabàx xæbær=ver. 12. Mamet ikindi jæræyan yetirr-æm

cóx gözzl. sàbah ikindì+hætmæn evd'=ôl; tilifùn=edip+jæræyani yetîrr-æm.

(At the theater)

 Mamet
 bù sæfiyè+mænìm böyük xalam-di, bù-da pærì+onnàn kicík=xalam-di.

14. Jorj

baaræzdæ, [baarænizdæ] kefiniz né-jæ-di. mæn necæ=gün qabàx+ mamèd-inæn+sizin baarezdæ+söhbæt= edir-dUX.

15. Pæri

gælmAYIzI müštax, müštaq gælænnæn

bìz-dæ+mametdæn+sizìn+bakiya gælmAYIz(Ì) ešitdÙX, væ sìz-inæn+taniš olmayà+còx müštây-idix. sæm+bakiyæ gælænnæn+ (h)èš tiyatra getmĭ-sæn+ya yôx? 16. George 16. Jorj yðx, bù ævvælinjî dæfæm-di. No. This will be my first time. 17. Peri 17. Pæri bæs ümidim=var-ki+sevAjÂX-sAn. Then I hope you will like it. 18. Safiye 18. Sæfiyæ to its starting (till it starts) bašlamasina There's not so much (time) left before tiyatrin+bašlamasin(à)+d=qædær= the play starts. gâl-mir-i. (After the play) 19. Mamet 19. Mamet of this place buranin Would you like (for us) to (come) sit istir-siz+gælin buranin restoranind(à)= and relax a bit in the restaurant here oturup+biraz dinjælAX. (i.e. the theater restaurant)? 20. Uncle 20. Davi although ægær-ci of our sitting otumayimizin it doesn't matter (lit. it has no loss) ziyaani yôx-du(r) O.K. Though it's late, there's no harm yaxší. ægær-ci gež-di; àmma biraz in our sitting a while. otumaγimizin+ziyaani yôx-du. 21. Safiye 21. Sæfiyæ brother, older brother dadaš No, brother, it's not so late. yóž dadaš! o-qædær-dæ+gèž dæyir. (They sit in the theater restaurant) 22. George 22. Jorj It was a very good show. còx=cox görmælî-ydi. about it (or them) haqqinda, hæqqindæ praise, description tæærif, [mæth] in, inside (adv.) icæri not having gone in, without going girmæmiš in, before going in spectator tamašaci crush, crowding, pushing basabas I had already hear high praises about mæn necæ=gün bunnàn=iræli, bu åršim this Arshin Malalan play several malalàn=tiyatrinin hæggindæ+còx days ago. Even before we went in, tææriflær ešitmis-dim. mæn ævvæljan icæri girmæmiš-ki+tamašacilarin when I saw the crush of people (lit. the audience), I knew it was a good basabasini gördüm, bildim-ki+bir yaxši=tiyatr(i)-di. play. 23. Peri 23. Pæri player, actor ròl oynayan the cast ròl oynayannar among them, in them, in it icindæ which of them (obj.) hánkisini you liked bæyændin Which one of the cast did you like the best? rol oyniyannarin=icindæ+hánkisini cox bæyændin. 24. George 24. Jorj the yard-goods peddler (the hero aršin malci of the play) playing, performing iyfà edæn actor ağtör naturally, realistically tæbi9iy, tæbiyiy he was playing oynuyur-du aršim malci=rolunu+iyfa(y) edæn=aqtör, The actor who played the part of the peddler acted the best and most hamisinnàn yaxšitvæ còx tæbiyîy= naturally [of them all]. oynuyur-du.

25. Peri to dance, dancing Have you ever been in our dancing clubs?

 George once or twice
 Sure, I've gone a couple of times.

 (a) dance they dance
 The girls and women of Baku are very good dancers.

28. you do (it), you can How about you, do you (dance) well? Which dances do you like best?

- 29. Peri tango waltzI should say all of them, especially the
- tango and the waltz.
 30. Uncle sleep
 I am sleepy ('my sleep is coming')

Oh, it's very late! Let's go. I am very sleepy. 25. Pæri oynamax sæn hèš+bizim+oynamàx=qulublarimizda olmu-san? 26. Jorj biriki=dæfæ niyæ; birikí=dæfæ getmis-æm. 27. ræxs ræxs=edil-lær bakinin+qizlari+væ qadinlari+cox yaxši ræxs=edil-lær. 28. bašarar-san sén=né-jæ; yaxši bašarár-san? sæn hán-ki ræxs(i)læri cox sevær-sæn. 29. Pæri tango vals diyà bill-àm-ki+hâmisini; màxsusan+ tangò-ynan valsi. 30. Davi vuxu yuxum=gælir bálam! cóx gez-di-hã. dùrun gedÂX.

mænim+bætær+yuxûm=gælir.

Analysis

1. 'Can' in Azerbaijani.

We have noted that the indefinite incompletive (-Ár-, neg. -mÁz) frequently corresponds to our auxiliary 'can' or 'cannot', 'could', 'couldn't'. But there is a more explicit form.

Observe:

ol-	be	oniki günnæn=artiγ ola bilmæz.	It can't be more than 12 days.
qal-	stay	doqquz gunnæn=artix qala bilmær-UX.	We can't stay more than nine days.
de-	say	*diyà bill-æm	I may say [immediately].
ver-	give-	*sizæ veræ bîll-æm.	I can give it to you [immediately].
gör-	see	onù göræ bildĭn?	Were you able to see him?
			(Did you get to see him?)

Comparing the columns, we see a suffix -(y)A followed by some form of the verb bil-<u>know</u>. This -(y)A is identical with the optative suffix, and also with a gerundive suffix which we have not yet studied, and since there is no analogous phrase with a different 'auxiliary' verb than bil- we cannot say which of the two the -(y)A is (if either). The simplest procedure is to take -(y)A bil- as a unit.

The auxiliary bil- may occur in many of the tenses or other verb forms we have had, though some are, naturally, very rare. Commonest are the four shown here: -(y)Ar indefinite incompletive (far the commonest of all), -(y)Ur definite incompletive, -(y)AjAX future, and -dU definite completive. It occurs both positive and negative, though occasionally (particularly in some sections) you may find another form used instead of -(y)Abil-mæ-, namely -(y)Am-mA-, i.e. the negative verb with the accented syllable -(y)Am- inserted between stem and negative suffix. For instance instead of ola bilmæz in the first example, olammáz, (indefinite completive has end accent) göræm-mædin 'you weren't able to see'.

2. An Azerbaijani noun suffix.

Azerbaijani has several nominalizing suffixes which function in the same way as English -ness, -ship etc. and are productive.

Observe:

: I		А	п	
on=tümæn	ten tumans		on tümænnik	a ten tuman note
ælli=tümæn	fifty tumans		*ælli tumænnik	a 50-tuman note

il *aγaš qæbistan	<u>year</u> <u>tree</u> graveyard		*illik *aγašl i x qæbistanl i x	a year's time grove, forest cemetery
		в		
böyük	big, large		böyüklük	bigness, size
*aγiryüngül	heavy or light		*aγiryüngüllük	weight, (whether heavy or light)
indi	now		*indilik	(the) present (time)
*minister	(cabinet) minister		*ministerlik	ministry, department
xùdaafîz	'good-bye'		xudaafizlik	farewells, act of saying goodbye
		С		
beš=il	five years		bešillik=p i lan	five-year plan
on=manat	ten manats		ommanatdix= tæmr(i)	(a) ten-manat stamp

Comparing the columns, we can see that the suffix is -lUX. The examples in A show this suffix added to nouns to give a kind of <u>collective</u> meaning. qæbistanlix is of course not a collection of graveyards, but a collection of graves; the suffix is here more or less superfluous. Though all these examples are used as nouns, the numerical ones can also be used as adjectives, as in C.

The examples in B show the suffix added to adjectives, just like our suffix -<u>ness</u>, and to nouns of various types. But examples like xudaafizlik are not rare either.

One example in B deserves special treatment. $a\gamma iry üng üllük and similar formations (two opposed ad$ $jectives plus -lUX) are used directly in the type of construction in which this occurred—<math>a\gamma iry üng üllüklærini$ bilæk, so that we may know whether they are heavy or light. After the -lUX suffix comes (1) a personal definite (possessive) suffix—here -lArI(n-)—and the definite objective suffix (-n-)I, then a form of some verb of thought, etc., such as 'find out', 'tell', etc. And the meaning of the phrase is then like that of an indirect question in English, 'whether it is A or B'. In general, the examples in B are <u>abstracts</u>, whether based on nouns, adjectives, or what-not.

We shall call this the -lUX abstract-collective noun suffix. It is living and productive.

Note that when added to a phrase, the resulting word has accent on -IUX, regardless of the phrase-accent.

Exercises

A. Make abstract or collective nouns from the following words with the -lUX suffix, and guess their meaning.

pis	art i yæskik	qonax	æskik
kæ(n)dci	döktür	dost	bir=dæfæ
yüz•tümæn	beš	bir	ayri
adam	kiši	yaxin	ušax
böyük	ayaš	tezgež	dærin
ivrmi=manat			

B. Change the verbs in the following sentences to the -(y)A bil- combination in the appropriate tense.

- 1. mæn+pænjæræmnæn+mæktæb=ušaxlarini görær-æm.
- 2. cün havà issi-ydĭ, bìz gün=qabayinda otûr-madix.
- bazàr+elà+šulùγ-udu-kü+durmaγà+yér=tap-madim.
- 4. bu àt+belæ=getsæ+qabaxdak(})=ata catajax.
- 5. yaγiš yaγsă, evdæn=ešiyæ cixmâr-am.
- 6. bìz+gec`en=ilæ-jan+hèš+tæyyaar`e+gör-mæmiš-dUX.
- 7. sæn verdivin=æksi+mæn+hænùz-da saxlamis-am.
- 8. bù=gün+tirèn=olsă+oγlumù+másqivaya göndærAjAY-Am.
- 9. onlàr còx=yesælær+kökælæl-lær.
- 10. hotelin+restoran(4)=olar.
- 11. cün+yorulmùš-udu+dahà fitbòl oynâ-madi.
- 12. mašin sürmæk=bašarsam, özüm buradan šiqaqoya+sürüp gedAjAY-Am.
- 13. biz yày=fæslindæ+damdâ yatar-ix.
- 14. qulunù görsæn, mænæ xæbær=ver.
- 15. gejænì=yol=etsæz, hoteldæ+qalmàγ istæmæz.
- 16. taqsi=yox-udu+piyadà-da gæl-mædim.
- 17. sæhærdæn+axšamà-jan-kl+evdæ qalmar-am.

- 18. cünto qarsontnaharimitcox géž=gætirdí, o-dur-kithamisini yê-mædim.
- 19. istæsæn+bìz+qalip+qatarin yollammasinà+müntæzîr=olar-ix.
- 20. azærbayjàn-ja+danišmàγ=öyræn-mæsæm, bakiyà gêt-miyAjAY-Am.
- C. Free frame substitution on the Basic Sentences.

Conversations

(At the wedding party)

Mamet to George and Riza.

Mamet:	bæh-bæh; cðx xóš=gælmi-siz.
Jorj:	cdx+mubaaræk=olsun; mamed.
Mamet:	sáγ=ol. inšallàh+sænæ-dæ+tezlìy-inæn+*qismæt=olsun.
Jorj:	ydx jânim. hælæ téz-di.
Mamet:	dè görüm; sæn (h)èš+bunnàn=qabax+aazærbayjannilarin+toyunù+görműš- dün+ya yôx?
Jorj:	yox. àmma+hamisi+bel(æ) òlsa-ki+còx aali-di.
Mamet:	hær-*kæsænin+öz qudrætinæ+væ *sælqæsinæ=bayli-di.
Jorj:	ešitdìm+qirandotelin=orkessini gætirmi-sæn.
Mamet:	hæn. o[n]làr+*bàš=otaxda+calfl-lar. gæl=gedAY ôra.
Jorj:	or[a]dà+ræxsi-d(æ) edil-lær?
Mamet:	hæn. nærmin-d(æ) or[a]dâ-di.
Jorj:	bilir-sæn? mæn (h)èš+nærmini+*æmælli gôr-mæmiš-æm.

Later, Mamet to Nermin:

Mamet:	nærmin; belæ=bilæm+sæn jorjù+yaxš ì tan î -mi[yi]r-san.
Nærmin:	mæn+sizìn+tæærifizì+mametdæn ešitmîš-dim.
Jorj:	cox tæšækkűr=edir=æm; xánim.
Nærmin:	bizîm+bu tdy+sizæ né-jæ gælir.
Jorj:	èlbætdæ+bizimkilær-inæn+azcòx *færqî=var; àmma+deyæ=billæm-ki+ còx+aalì+væ xùsuusæn+mænìm-ücün còx görmælî-di.
Nærmin:	mæn-næn+mamèd** maahæsæl-ücün+avrôpaya=getmAY=istæyir-UX [ur(u)piya istir-UX gedAX].
Jorj:	siz hèštavròpanitgörmü-süztya yôx?
Nærmin:	xéyir. d-dur-ki+bu sæfær(i)=etmAYA+cox müstây-am.
Mamet:	cùn+nærminìn+dayilarinnàn+biri[si]+parisdæ=yašir, δ-dur-ki bìz+ ikimìz-dæ+parisæ=getmAYA+hær=yerdæn+artix=müštaγ-ix.
Jorj:	hætmæn-ki+sizæ xôš=gecæjÅX. mænì baγišlâyin; gedìm+görüm+rizà+ háyanda-di; næ=qeyirir.

Questions

- 1. toy=günü+jorj mamedæ næ=deyir.
- 2. jorjun evlænmAX=vaxti-di+ya yox?
- 3. jorj bunnan=qabax aazærbayjanlilarin toyunu görüp-dü?
- 4. orkest+harada calir.
- 5. gonaxlar harada ræxs=edil-lær.
- 6. nærmin harada-di.
- 7. kim nærmini hænuz æmælli gör-műyüp-di.
- 8. kim jorj-unan nærmini taniš=edir.
- 9. nærmin jorjun tæærifini kimnæn ešitmiš-di.
- 10. mamed-inæn nærmin avropaya næyæ gedAjAX-1Ar.
- 11. kimin dayisi parisdæ-di.
- 12. onlar næ-ücün hær=yerdæn artix parisæ getmAYA müštax-dilar.
- 13. parisdæ onlara ne-jæ gecAjAX.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Bill and George discuss going to a movie. Bill says there's no good movie ('film') in town, but there is a play, The First Wine-Seller (ævvælinji šarapci), which is said to be very good. They discuss when it will begin, what day to go, who to invite, and other details. Then Bill has to go do some shopping, and leaves.

B. George tells Bill about going to a dance the previous evening, describing his date, the dancing club, the orchestra and other details. Bill interrupts to ask questions from time to time, and then tells of being invited to a friend's wedding. The friend had been with them at the play last week; and George remembers him, and asks about the time and place, the fiancée, etc. Then George says it's time to eat, and they discuss where to go for supper, and leave.

A. True-False Test.*

This consists of 40 statements. Each will be read twice by your Guide. Which statements are true (in general) and which are false (in general)?

B. Conversations and Questions.*

Listen to each of the four conversations, and answer in Azerbaijani the questions following each conversation.

Exercises

C. Fill the blanks in the following sentences with either the -(y)Up gerund, the -(y)An participle, or the -(y)AndA gerundive form, whichever makes the best sense.

- 1. mæn hæmišæto aqtiristoxu____tgünlær, operæyæ=gedær-æm.
- 2. ægær+bìz+qal +tæyyarænin yollammasinâ=müntæzir=olsáx, còx géj=olajax.
- bìz hèr=gün üniverstædên=cix ____, bu limonatcini görêr-UX.
- 4. bu mæktæbdæ+injenerlik dærsi ver =kišĭ, rizanin+bajis(i)=æri-di.
- 5. mæm+bu qæzæt(i) oxu____, anama=göndærmæli-yæm.
- 6. iki=saat+tamàm-di+buradà+dur +sænæ müntæzîr-UX.
- 7. onlàr+vaazalà+yetiš____, qatàr+yolà+düšmüs-dü.
- 8. bìz+dæryayæ gir =zaman+o 9oγ(u)làn boγulmûš-udu.
- 9. sæn+nüüyorqu=tærk=ed +màsqivaya getsæn yaxši-di.
- 10. kændimì+sat____+bir böyük+êv=alajaγ-am.
- 11. bazarà=ged , bìr yekæ dæsmâl=apar+miyv(æ)=al.
- 12. mæn+hær=gün+sæhær+yuxudân=dur____, arvadimi9+ayix=görær-æm.
 13. bìz+sænì+tæk=qoy____, gedæ bilmær-UX.
- 14. ikidz bašla____+sinamayà=getsĂX, né-jæ-di.
- onlàr+nahàr=ye____, radyoyà+qulây=asal-lar.
 bès sén-næn gæl____=oylan+né-j(æ)=oldu.
 mamèd+evlæn____, otùz yašindâ-ydi.

- 18. jorjù+tap____, yanimiz-j(a)=apar-masăx, biz(ì) orayà+qoymâz-lar.
- 10. jorjuttap_____, yanınız-ju)-apar-masaz, orz(r) oraya qoymaz-n
 19. cayitiss'=issi=ic____, üstünnisentsu išsisen, dišlærin xarab=olar.
 20. onlartotubosà=min____, cæmædanlarinityerdæ=qoydular.
 21. sænintxæstæxanada yat_____=qardašivintnæy1-di.
 22. gecæn=hæftætsizd(æ) ol____=qonàx+næc1-di.

- 23. mæn+iyrannan cix_____, min doqquz=yüz ælli birin+yanvar=ayi-ydi.
- 24. aazærbayjan=dilin(i) oxu =šayid, gæræk+ged +azærbayjanigöræ.

D. Restate the following sentences in the passive voice. Since you do not yet know how to say 'by' with the passive, leave out the old subject. E. g., turn 'John killed Tom' into 'Tom was killed', and so on.

- 1. evimì satdim.
- 2. onù görmûš-UX.
- 3. bìz göndærAjAY-UX.
- 4. onlari dæævæt=etmis-dUX.
- 5. taniš=etdim.
- 6. sú=icir=æm.
- 7. dællæk+üzümù girxdî.
- 8. mæktúb=yazar-am.
- 9. qòy onù ca yirim.
- 10. abjovù nivæ=iš-mædin.
- 11. radiyonù ešidîr-sæn.

- 12. tævaræni saldim.
- 13. cày îš-mæ.
- 14. qarson raqô=gætirir.
- 15. qapin(i) ašmār-am.
- 16. qulù oylunù boydû.
- 17. hæsæn qizin(i) aparajâx.
- 18. o otaγin+icini görür-æm.
- 19. ællærimi bayladi.
- 20. o evi+hætmæn tût.
- 21. ğartóf=piširdilær.
- 22. sæni görül-lær=hå.

^{*}See p. 51.

E. Change the underlined verbs in the following sentences to causatives (with 'I' or 'they' as subject, except where the old subject may be kept, as in 2, 3, 7, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15), omitting and rearranging where necessary. Note that in cases like No. 1 and 5, the old subject is turned into the dative.

- 1. ušàx+sütü išdi.
- 2. qulunù másqivaya=göndærdin.
- 3. mænto tükanitsæhærtsaat bešd(æ)=acajaγ-am.
- 4. mænim+atàm+bu šæhærdæn cixdi.
- 5. hæsæn+bizæ+bir mæktûb=yazmali-di.
- 6. ušaxlarim+hær=gün+bulvarda gæzæl-lær.
- 7. riziyà+demìš=æm, o evì 9alsin.
- oyulù+mæktæbd(æ)=oxuyur.
- 9. rizà-ynan+heydær+taniš=oldular.
- 10. hüsèn, üzümü qirxdî.
- 11. sinamanin+qapisin, saat onikidæ+baγladim.
- 12. æli+qayiyi+dæryada=sürür-dü.
- 13. o šayi(r)dlàr, hæftædæ+béš=saat azærbayjàn-ja+dærs=oxuyil-lar.
- 14. polis+sæmædi+tutdû.
- 15. oγlumùn+bašini vurdûm.

F. Insert an appropriate number (from 1 to 20) in the blank in each of the following sentences, using -dænæ and =næfær (or special counters) whenever called for.

- 1. bu restorandà+(')() garsôn=var. 2. dünæn+biz o toydà+()(~)=idUX.
- 3. gulù+(`)() joràp+(')() bašmāy=aldi.
- 4. onlàr+hàr=biri, () () qæhf(â)=išdilær.
- 5. dayimin+(') () aftomobili=var.
- 6. (`)() abjôv=išmiš-æm.
- 7. ()() adàm, (`) () ata+minæ bilmæz-lær.
- 8. mænim+(')() xalàm=var+(`)() davim.
- 9. hær=ota γ in+(`)() bujaγ(3)=olar.
- 10. biz gælæn+qatarin, (`)() vaqonû=var-idi.
- 11. bizim+samavàr, (') () sû=tutar.
- 12. hær+paketdæ, (`)() paprûz=olar.
- 13. (`)() paltar, (`) köynækdæn ujûz-du.
- 14. mænim+(') ()dæn+artix+dostum yôx-du.
- 15. bu hoteldæ, (-) () kišì=cališir, (~) ()+arvâd.

G. Insert in the blanks one of the following enclitics (whichever makes most sense): '-dA, '-ki (-kI), -UnAn (or -ilæ), '-jA(n).

- sænin ælin+mænim ayayim= -di.
- 2. dilîn qoyùp+baš²-____danišir.
 3. hæsænîn köynæyĭ-____=aγ-di+joraplar²-___
- 4. sænin- burad(à)+išin yóx-du; næ-ücün gælmi-sæn.
- 5. pærinin atasi- , pæri-ynæn taniš=oldum.
- 6. sìz- +amerganli-siz; yǒx?
- 7. mamèd getsæ, arvadi- =getmæli-di.
- 8. sæn-+aazærbayjandà ól-mami-san; oranin dilini+hárad(a) öyrændin.
- 9. bu otàx daši+ælæ=götürmAY olmâz.
- 10. sinamà-ynan+futbàl=müsabiqæsinæ- +bìr=yerdæ+getmAY=olmaz.
- 11. mænim+sæn-____pulum olså, avrôpaya=gedær-æm. (ûrpaya=gedær-æm).
- 12. sæn özűn-()-() hes tæyaræ gör-mæmi-sæn.
 13. tiyatrà getsÀX , operadàn yaxsi-di.

- qulunùn bajisi+làp özů-____-di.
 ò+bu dæsmali+öz+ælì-____+mænæ=verdi.
- 16. ægær+bazari- =görmAY=istæsæn, sabah+gedip+görær-UX.
- 17. hær+bir šeyì+pùl-____almàγ=olar, fæqæt+adamnân=bašqa.
- 18. màn+sàn= =ingilis- =bilsam, gedìp+amergada qalar-am.
- 19. bu hotelin-()-()+hamami yôx-du.
- 20. qayix- +volqà=cayinda=gæzmAYIn, còx læzzætî=var.
- 21. mæn hèš+bíl-mir-dim+sìz-___bu qonaxlixdâ-siz.
- 22. biz+parisdæn+nüüyorqa+tæyaaræ- gældUX.
- mænim+evimin+qiymæti, iki sæninki- -di.

- 24. onùn+iš(ì)=ol-masa-___, bir gün-___bu šæhærdæ qalmaz.
- 25. jòrj+šiäaqoyà=getsæ, nænæbajisini-____aparajâx.
- H. Fill the blanks in the following sentences first with -lu, then with -sUz, if sensible.
 - 1. rizanin+böyük nænæsi+cox æt(`) jan(^)-di.
 - 2. sæn cox+æl(`) ayax(^)-san.
 - 3. mæn=ùš=gün tamàm+yuxu() qaldim.
 - 4. sæmædin bajisi bala(^)-di.
 - 5. cün+pul(`)-udum+nahàr+yeyze bîl-mædim.
 - 6. allah(`)=adam+hèš=bir=zada+inammâz.
 - 7. mæn=tilifon(`)+evdæ+yašiya bilmær-æm.
 - δ otaγà+bašmax()+girmÀY olmâz.

I. Turn the following pairs of sentences into single sentences by making the first a condition (with æyær, -sÅ, or both, as needed).

- 1. a) operaya getmAY=ücün+bilît=aldim.
 - b) sænì-d(æ) aparâr-am.
- 2. a) sæfær=etmæli-yæm.
 - b) cæmædán=almali-yam.
- a) bizìm=otaγà+gűn=dűšür-ű.
 b) iss(î)=olaŗ.
- 4. a) sæntbu atqovmà=müsaabiqæsindæ udûz!
 - b) dostuvà+bir jùt+bašmâγ=almali-san.
- 5. a) cóx=yorulmu-san.
- b) otùr+biràz dinjæl.
- 6. a) aràγ îš-mæ.
- b) yaxšî-di.
- 7. a) otumobili+cox+yeyîn=sürür-sæn.
- b) polis tutajāx.
- 8. a) yèl yatîp-di.
- b) qayix+süræ bilær-UX.
- 9. a) tæzæ=qæzetimiz yôx-du.
- b) gèl+bir=dènæ alâx.
- a) *tækliyì sêv-mir-sæn.
 b) arvâd=al.

J. Convert the following sentences (1) into 'must' sentences, using the -mAll necessitative suffix, (2) into 'can, could' sentences, using the -(y)A bil- auxiliary construction.

- 1. mæn+dærsimi+qurtarannàn=sonra, bir îš tapajaγ-am.
- 2. dünæn+gejæ+qulù+orkessdæ+viyolôn=cald.
- 3. bizæ gælsæn+mæn-næn cây=icær-sæn.
- 4. færansæ=dili bilsæ, parisæ=gedær.
- 5. hæsæn+cox cališan=günlær, cox=papruz=cækær.
- 6. yày=fæslindæ+bizim=üniversitæni+baγlâl-lar.
- 7. ajinnan+cöræklærin+hámisini+yedi qurtardî.
- 8. bìz+ücümüzæ+bir otâx=tutur-ux.
- 9. cün paprùz+cæk-mæmiš-di, yát-madi.
- 10. saatin+išlæ-mir-i+ešiy(æ)=at.
- 11. mæn+müharibæ+zamaninda+tæyaræcî-ydim.
- 12. oylanlàr=ol-masa, qizlàr+ærsîz=qalal-lar.
- 13. sìz+sözlærizì+bizæ=deyær-siz.
- 14. cun+qirandotel+bayli-ydi, o-dur-ki+novîn=restoran(i)nà getdUX.
- 15. atàm+hæftædæ+alti+gün=cališar.
- 16. sæmæd+qirx sæggìz+saàt+susûz=qaldi.
- 17. benzinsìz+tæyaaræ+qalxmâz.
- 18. toyà=gessAX+hætmæn bir zâd=aparajåγ-ix.
- 19. mæn+gündæ+bìr=paket yarim+paprûz=cækær-dim.
- 20. jüjæpilóv=yiyAjAX-lAr.

K. Free conversations. First plot out briefly a situation involving as many members of the class as possible. Then carry out the conversation as planned, making use of as much of your Azerbaijani as you can work in naturally. Do this with three or four situations.

UNIT 20

Basic Sentences

At the Post Office

English Equivalents 1. George letter I must send right now Let's go right now. I have to send a few letters to America. 2. Hassan that he not expect, let him not wait for O.K., we'll go now; but first let me telephone my friend not to expect me. 3. George central Where is the Main Post Office? Is it very far from here? 4. Hassan walking No, it's not so far. We can walk (there). (In the post office) 5. Hassan registered Do you want to send your letters registered? 6. George by air, air (adj.) Yes, I want to send them airmail registered. 7. Hassan foreign Those three windows you see on the left are for foreign mail. 8. George the front of which one [crowd] Well, let's see which one has the shortest line (lit. 'is not very crowded') and go there. 9. Hassan in the middle the one in the middle at the one in the middle in the line There are only three or four people at the middle one. Let's stand in that line.

Aids to Listening 1. Jorj mæktub göndærmæli-yæm el' indi (elà indi) gèl+el' indì gedÂX. mèm+bir necèdænæ+mæktub+ameridaya+göndærmæliyæm. 2. Hæsæn müntæzir ol-masin cóx yaxši; indì gedær-UX; àmma qòy+ qabàx-ja mæn+yoldašimà+tilifùn=edim-ki mænæ müntæzir ôl-masin. 3. Jorj mærkæzi mærkæzi=posxana+hárada-di? buradàn cóx=uzax-d¥? 4. Hæsæn gæ zæ = gæ zæ y60. d-qædær=uzax+dæyir. piyadà+ gæzæ=gæzæ gedær-UX. 5. Hæsæn sifaariši, sifaarišli mæktublarivi sifaariší+göndærmÁY istæyir-sæn? 6. Jorj havaai, hævaai, havayi hæn. istir-æm+havaai+sifaarišü=göndæræm. 7. Hæsæn xaarijæ o sol=ældæki+üš=qassani-ki+görür-sæn, xaarijæ=mæktublar'-ücün-di. 8. Jorj hànsinin qabayî [tünlük] bæs qdy=görAX+hánsinin=qabayi+cdx= šulux [tünlük] dæyir, ôra=gedÅX. 9. Hæsæn arada aradaki aradakinda rædifdæ, [sirada] aradakindà+fæqæt+üšdörd+næfær=adam= var. gæl=o rædifdæ durax.

10. pass (on)! turn Go ahead, it's your turn 11. George (to clerk) by air-mail I want to send these three letters to America, registered airmail. 12. Postal Clerk weight known, definite that I make known, ascertain, determine heavy light heavy or light heaviness or lightness their heaviness or lightness that we know (not) any of them Give them to me so I can weigh them first and find out whether they're heavy or light. (Weighs; then) None of them is heavy. you said both...and... You said you wanted them to be both registered and airmail? 13. George package from my mind it went out Yes. Say, I had a little package too. It slipped my mind. 14. Postal Clerk open we are open Never mind. We're open after lunch till 5:30. 15. George America's mail When does the [next] mail for America go [out]? 16. Postal Clerk if you bring it (will) Tomorrow morning early. If you bring it in today, it will make tomorrow's mail. 17. George kilogram its amount in the amount of one kilo, weighing one kilo it takes, catches How much (postage) does it take by air-mail for a package weighing about one kilogram? 18. Postal Clerk permission

10. geš! novbæ géš! sænín=novbæn-di. 11. Jorj havaaí=post-ila, [havá=poctasi=ylæ] mæm+bu üš=mæktubu, sifaarišì+væ havaaì= post-ilætameriqaya göndærmAY istæyir-æm. 12. Posxanaci cæki mæælum mæælum=edim avir yüngül aγiryüngül aγiryüngüllUX ayiryüngüllUXlArI bilAX heš=birisi ver ævvæl+cækilærini+mæælum=edim+væ ayiryüngüllUXlArInI bilÂX. héš=biris' åγir=dæyir. dediz hæm...hæm $(\frac{1}{2})$ -dæ... dedìz, hæm sifaariši, hæm-dæ havaaì= olsún? 13. Jorj bay(i) li, [baylama] yadimnan cixdi bæli. òra bâx; bìr-dæ bìr+balajà bay(i)lim var-idi. yadimnan cixdi. 14. Posxanaci acix aciy-ix olsun. biz nahardàn=sonra+sa9àt bes yarimà-kimin+acîy-ix. 15. Jori ameriğanìn postû ameriqanin=postu=næ-vax+gedir,? 16. Posxanaci gætirsæz yetišær sàbah+sæhær+tezdæn. ægær bù-yün+ gætisæz, sabahin+postunà+yetišær. 17. Jorj kilo qædæri bir kilo=qædærindæ tutar tæyriybæn+bir+bir kild=gædærindæ= baγ(i)li, havayi=post-unan+necæ= tutar. 18. Posxanaci ijaazæ

permit! (in)to the book (record book, notebook, rate-book, etc.) that I look that I sav Let me look in the book and I'll tell you. (Then:) It's about thirty tumans. 19. George ten-shahi (denomination) postal card Also give me a couple ten-shahi stamps and five postal cards. 20. Postal Clerk your word Here you are. Anything else? (lit. 'have you no more to say') 21. George No, thank you. 22. Hassan to strike, send (a telegram) Do you want to send the telegram now, too? 23. George complete(ly) ('from the beginning') that we finish, get rid of, stop that we get (it) over with, get out of the way Now that we're here, let's go get that out of the way, too. 24. Hassan paper blanks, (special papers) write! Come on, they have the blanks over there, let's take one and write your your telegram on it. 25. George (to clerk) the telegram's word How much per word is it for a cable to New York? 26. (Telegraph) Clerk the ten words (of it) Ten words, twenty-two tumans; if it's less than that, it's still twentytwo tumans. 27. George What if it is over ten words? 28 Clerk then, in that case additional Then for every [additional] word you must pay one tuman extra. 29. George count! on me, with me enough

dæftæræ baxim devim ijaazæ=ver+dæftæræ+baxim devim... tæγriybæn+otùz tumæn=olar. 19. Jori òn šahilîx gart(i)postal, pos(t)=garti, [pocta= äartasi] bìr-dæ+birikì-dænæ=mænæ+onšahilix marqâ=væ bèš-dænæ gartipostâl=ver. 20. Posxanaci sözüz buyúrun. dahà=sözüz+yŏx-di? 21. Jorj xéyr. cóx=say=ol. 22. Hæsæn vurmax telgirafi-da+indi=vurmay=ist&yir-s&n? 23. Jori bašdan sovax bašdàn sovâx indì-ki gælmîš-UX; gæl gedÀY+onù-da bašdàn sovâx. 24. Hæsæn kayaz, kayiz mæxsùs kayazlâr yaz gæl orada mæxsús kayazlarf=var; birdæn(æ) alax, telgirafiv(i) onda=yaz. 25. Jori telgirafin kælmæsî telgirafin+kælmæsi+nüüyorga necæ=dir,? 26. Telgirafci on=kælmæsi on kælmæsi, iyrm'ikí=tümæn; æyær onnán-d(a) az olsá, gènæ+'yirm'iki tümæn-di. 27. Jori æyær+on kælmædæn+yuxar' olsá=ne-jæ. 28. Telgirafci onda izaafi ondà+hær kælmæsinæ+bìr=tümæn izaafi vermæli-siz. 29. Jorj say! yanimda kaafi, kaafi, kafi

ijaazæ=ver

Count them, and see how much it is. Hassan, I haven't got enough money with me. You lend [it to me] and I'll pay you later.	gèl bunu sày+gör nec' ólur. hæsæn! mænìm=yanimda+kafi=pul yôx-di. sèn věr, mèn+sonrà+sænæ vêrr-æm.
 Clerk receipt Here you are. This is the receipt for your cable. 	30. Telgirafc i qæbiz, qæbz buyúrus. bù-da telgirafizin qæbizî.
31. George Thank you.	31. Jorj còx tæšækkûr=edir-æm.

Analysis

1. Some shorter forms of the indefinite incompletive.

		A		
göndær-	send		*göndærr-æm	I'll send
apar-	take		*aparr-am	I'll take
veræ=bil-	be able to give		*veræ=bill-æm	I can give
ol-	be		oll-am	I'll be
yuban-	become late		*yubann- i x	we'll be late
		в		
ol-	be		ol i , olu	<u>it can be</u>

Looking at A, we see that the first person singular and plural forms of the indefinite incompletive, which are normally -Ar-Am and -Ar-IX, may be shortened after verb-stems ending in -r-, -l-, or -n- by losing the first A. This gives -rr-Am and -rr-IX for r-stem verbs, -ll-Am and -ll-IX for l-stem verbs (-lr- becomes -ll-), and -nn-An and -nn-IX for n-stem (-nr- becomes -nn-). The accent naturally shifts back to the next preceding vowel. All these forms are optional and never written.

In B we see a somewhat rarer short form, commoner in some sections of Azerbaijan than others. In place of -Ar either -U or -I is substituted. Though this looks like the definite incompletive with its r dropped, it is in fact indefinite incompletive. The regular form olar is commoner, and always used in writing. It may be found from all verbs, but only the 2nd person (before s) and 3rd person (final or before 1) forms.

Naturally both of these short forms can occur only in positive verbs, since the negative involves another suffix.

2. A special 3rd person enclitic in the definite incompletive.

	I		II
išlæ-	operate, run (intr.)	išlir-i	it runs
qal-ma-	not remain	qal-mir-i	there isn't (any) left
(üzæ) bil-mæ-	not be able to swim	üzæ bil-mir-i	she can't swim (right now)
qal-	remain	qalir-i	there is left
bašla-	start	bašlir-i	it starts

Here we see an enclitic -I (or -U) added to the 3rd person of the <u>definite incompletive</u>. Note that where several forms are possible, as bašlayir, bašliyir, bašlir, etc., this enclitic is normally added to the <u>shortest</u> of the possible forms.

This enclitic is optional, though certain forms (e.g. qalir-i, qal-mir-i) are commoner with it than without. It seems to emphasize slightly the <u>actual present time</u> meaning of the definite incompletive. We may call it the -U (-I) third person present definite incompletive enclitic.

A

3. Words used with imperatives.

gàl gedÂX.		Let's go. (said when standing)
gàl gedìp+bir šêy=icAX.		Let's go drink something.
gèl+cixàγ ešiyê.		Let's go out.
gèl öpüšÂX.		Let's kiss.
gèl görAX		Let's see if
	В	
gælin+bu bilitdærizì+saxlâyɨn.		Here, keep these (your) tickets.
gèl qabàx-ja+mænìm xalàm-inan taniš=ol.		First meet my aunt, here.

gæl bunu sày+gör nec' ólur. gæl+bunu deyîš gæl gèt bazarâ		Here, count this and see how much it is. Here, exchange this. Go to the market.
dùr gedÂX.	С	Lot's we (said when sitting)
dùr+gæl=gedAY+üzÂX. dùrun gedÂX.		Let's go. (said when sitting) Come on, let's go swim. Let's go.
	D	
qòy görÀX, òra gedÂX. qòy+bu yorqan'=àcax+biraz+dinjælÂX. qòy+mèn yoldašimà+tilefôn=edim. qòy mèn gedìm+bilitimiz' àlim. qòy gedìm+onlari-da cayirîm.		Let's see and go there. Let's spread this blanket and rest a while. Let me call my friend. Let me go buy your tickets. I'll go call them, too (Let me go call them).
	E	
qabàx-ja+dè görüm		First tell me
bùra=bax+görüm		Look here a minute
*bùraya+gæl görüm		Come here a minute
*gèt görüm.		Go ahead, if you insist.
gèt görÂX.		Go on now, good luck.
	F	
(sæn) sorùš‡mæn deyîm-dǎ.		You ask and (let) me tell, why not? or How about you asking and me answering?
*hær=n'=almali-yam+buyurûn-dă.		Why not tell me what I must buy?
bu adamlarin=birinnæn+sorûš-dă.		Why not ask one of these fellows?

In A and B we see a number of instances in which the imperative $g \approx l$ or $g \approx l$ in is placed before another imperative form. In A it is combined with a first person plural imperative (-AX). Here there seem to be two main points: (1) there is a proposal for immediate action, and (2) the person(s) addressed is (/are) urged to act jointly with the speaker.

In B $g\not\approx l(in)$ occurs combined with a second-person imperative; i.e. another verb in the same form. Here the force is pointing to something upon which the action of the following imperative is to be performed. In Azerbaijani, this $g\not\approx l$ (sometimes shortened to $g\not\approx$) may occur without any other verb, just as 'Here!' may in English. The last example, $g\not\approx l$ gèt, is different, resembling rather the examples in A in bidding immediate action. This particular phrase is especially common, but other combinations may also occur.

In C we note that when you are sitting down, dur(un) ('stand') is used with gedAX in place of or before gæl(in).

In D the imperative qoy ('put!') occurs before a number of first-person imperatives, including first plurals (-AX), where the difference from gæl is in a greater degree of deference.

But the most frequent use is with the first person singular, where it has the effect of making a tentative proposal submitted to your friend (or even to yourself), for approval; whereas without qoy (or another preceding imperative) the form indicates an action you are more or less determined on doing. qoy with -Um resembles 'Suppose I...', whereas -Um without qoy is rather 'I'm going to... right now', a kind of determined immediate future.

In E we have a few combinations of second-person imperative with following görüm ('that I may see') or görAX ('That we may see'). These combinations given here are quite common; few others occur (except where görüm literally means 'so that I can see'). The effect is one of indicating personal interest.

Finally in F we see the sentence-final particle -då. This is always said on a lower pitch than the preceding accented syllable, but not on the very low pitch usual at the sentence end; and its own pitch either holds at this level, or rises slightly. The particle hå may also occur with imperatives.

It is used chiefly after second person imperatives (in the one example here where it follows a first person, there is a second person form earlier in the sentence), and has the effect of making the command less abrupt, turning it into a suggestion or proposal. The general effect is quite similar to that of qoy (which cannot ordinarily be used with second person forms).

4. The definite future.

Observe:

A

gedæ bil-	be able to go	gedæ bil- miyAjAY-Am	I won't be able to go
qal-	stay	*qalajaγ-am	I'm going to stay
sev-	like	sevAjAX-sAn	you'll like (it)

168

apar- ver- ver-	take, win give give		aparajax-lar verAjAX-lAr verAjAY-ldIm	they're going to win they're going to give I was going to give
		В		
axšàm+sa9àt+	alti yarimdâ=bašliyajax.		It will start (is s	cheduled to start) at 6:30 p.m.
bæs ümidìm=	var-ki+sevAjÂX-sAn.		I hope you'll like it.	
	mæn-dæ šalvarim(i) ütülAmAγÂ= verAjÁY-IdIm-hǎ.		I was going to leave my trousers to be pressed.	
on doqqùz=yašina+gecAjÂX-dIr.			(Next Sunday) he'll be eighteen (is going to pass to his 19th year of age).	
gün+bala=bala+janimizi+yandirajáx-di.		The sun is going to burn us (our bodies) little by little.		
gælAjÂX-L	*birazdàn=sonra+ušaxböyük+burayà gælAjÂX-lAr.		A little later children and grown-ups will come here.	
bu qarsòn+sizin otaγizi+sizà göstærAjÂX-dIr.		This waiter will show you your room.		

Comparing the columns in A, we see (1) at the end of the forms in column II the regular 'I am, etc.' enclitics. (2) Before the enclitics there is a suffix -(y)AjAX. This we shall call the -(y)AjAX definite future suffix.

In the last example we note that the past enclitics ('I was' etc.) -UdU- may be added to make a 'future in the past', like our was going to, or sometimes our would.

In B we have collected a variety of examples of the definite future; other uses, too, are possible. Some of them are: (1) the speaker indicates future action on the basis of outside information; (2) in a subordinate clause depending on a verb of saying, thinking, etc.; (3) the prediction is a certainty; and (4) invitations or orders of which the speaker is certain because of his authority.

To sum up, the future if considered as definite, predicted, certain or objective, is expressed by the -(y)AjAX definite future suffix. Also if the future statement is shifted to indirect form or past form.

The future if considered as indefinite, possible, probable, conditioned, or (in the first person) an offer or promise, is expressed by the -(y)Ar indefinite incompletive suffix. Note that like all other suffixes or enclitics involving X (X, -UX, 1UX, mAX), this suffix always contains x and back vowels in the Tabriz dialect (-ajax) but vowel harmony, with x after back vowels and k after front vowels, in the Soviet dialect (-æjæk, -ajax).

Exercises

A. Free frame substitution on the Basic Sentences.

B. In the following sentences fill in the proper form of the -(y)AjAX definite future or -(y)Ar indefinite incompletive, whichever is required or preferred.

- ešitdìm+mamèt-gil+gælæn+bir böyük+qonaxlix=ver().
- istæsæn+sàbah+mæn qulunù+sizæ gætìr()+taniš=ol.
- deyil-lærtòn=il+bunnàn so(n)riyà-jan+mühaaribæ=ol().
- hæsèn deyìr-ki+dærsinì+qutarannàn=sonrå, tæbrìz=üniversitæsindě, özünè+bir îš=tap().
- 25. ægær bizim=šayirtdår+bù müsaabiqædæ=aparsalår, sàbah+biz+üniverstæyæ gét-mæ().

).

).

- 6. sìz gedîn+cadiri=qurùn, bìz-dæ gæl().
- ešitdìm+sìz+acilàn=ay+sæfær=ed().
- yaγis=yaγ-masă, dæryadà+su olma().
- 9. havà iss(i)=olsă, mæn susa(
- 10. bìz qatàr-inan=getsĂX, otubosdàn+têz=yetiš().
- bu mæktæbìn+mæællimlærì+getsælær, ušaxlàr+mæællimsîz=qal().

).

- mæn+bajimà+bìr=jüt+yaxši+jorâb=al(
- 13. pænjæræni+baylasăn, otàx+qiz(
- 14. bàx deyîr-æm; paltarsiz=cixsăn, $x \approx st(\hat{w})=ol($) hă.
- 15. mæn bilir-æm-ki+qulù-gil+bu müsaabiqædæ uduz().
- 16. ušàx+dærs=oxu-masā, adàm olma().
- 17. bìz+dærsimizi qutar-masax, bu üniverstæni+tærk=êt-mæ().
- 18. mæn+tezliv-inæn+özümü+bu šæhærdæn+gurtar().
- 19. piyadà=getsžn, bašmaxlarin+téz=xarab=ol().
- 20. kaγazlarin+hava(y)i+göndærsæn, bizæ têz=yetiš().

C. Add one of the imperative particles (gæl, q_{j} , dur, before or da after) to each of the following sentences. If several are possible indicate the difference in meaning.

- 1. aršim=mal alán=tiyatrini=gör-mæmi-sæn+gèt gör.
- 2. bu evdæn+tèz=cixâx-ki+onlàr+bizì tâp-masinlar.
- 3. bu tæmrilæri+saxlâ; kayàz+yazsàn+laazimin=olar.
- 4. girim+telgirafxanadà+bir telgirâf=edim.
- 5. bìr=belæ pulun=vår, bir êv=al.
- mænim+onnàn+xošûm+gêl-mir; gètsîn.
- 7. gedÂX; ind(ì)+operà+bašlâr.
- 8. bu yüzlüyü+mænæ xirdâ=ver.
- 9. bu sinamani+sèv-miyr-sæn, gêt.
- 10. cæmadanlarimiz+buradà=qalsin, gedÀX+bilît=alax.
- 11. yorulmu-san, otur+biraz dinjæl.
- 12. bìz onù istæ-miyr-UX; getsîn.
- 13. gedAX+bu restorandà+birikì=qab abjôv=icAX.
- 14. diyæ-sæntcòxtaž-san; sænætbir zàdtalimtyê.
- 15. æyær+vaxti+bil-miyr-sæn, saata=bax.
- 16. o[n]làr+bizè+müntæzîr=olsunlar.
- 17. mænim+iyranli dostum-unan+taniš=ol.
- 18. susùz-san, sû=iš.
- 19. rizà+dærsinì qurtasin+so(n)râ=evlænsin.
- 20. bù yoldàn=gedAX-ki, yubân-miyax.

D. Change the following indefinite incompletive forms to one of the possible short forms (-ll-, -rr-, -nn-).

1	görær-UX	
1.0	goiæi-on	

- 2. müntæzir=olar-am
- 3. girær-æm
- 4. vurar-ix
- 5. göndærær-UX
- 6. qanar-am
- 7. alar-ix
- 8. sürær-æm
- 9. yubanar-ix
- 10. girær-UX

- ll. salar-am
- 12. verær-æm
- 13. minær-UX
- 14. gælær-æm
- 15. evlænær-æm
- 16. dönær-UX
- 17. caγirar-ix
- 18. bilær-æm
- 19. göndærilær-UX
- 20. qurtular-am

Conversations

I

A telephone call.

Pæri:	*àlô; kím-di,?
Sæmæd:	pæri; mæn-æm; sæmæd.
Pæri:	pæh; næ 9æjæp; coxdàn-di+hèš+mæni *yad elæ-miyip-sæn. *xûb; dè görüm; né-jæ-sæn. bajin-gil ne-jæ-dilær.
Sæmæd:	còx tæšækkűr=edir-æm; pis dæyir-æm; bajìm-gil-dæ yaxšî-dilar; coxlù sælamlarî=var.
Pæri:	còx sáγ=olsunlar. de görüm; gecæn=hæftæ+né-j(æ) oldun. mægær+ qæràr+bu dæyír-di-ki+gælæ-sæn operaya=gedAX?
Sæmæd:	pæri vállah; cox *xæjîl-æm. bil-mir-æm+sænnæn+né-jæ *üzr=istæyim.
Pæri:	*æzizim; sæn-ki ozgæ dæyir-sæn. àmma anjàx-ki+mæn cox *niyarán= qaldim.
Sæmæd:	istalinqiratdàn+mænæ=bir+telgiráf=gældi væ *9æmr+olummùš-du-ki+iki= saata-kimi+özümù+tæyyaræ-ynæn+or[ay]â=yetiræm.
Pæri:	xub æqællæn-ki+mænæ+tilefun=edæ bilær-din.
Sæmæd:	pæri; inán-ki+tilefùn etdîm; àmma+diyæ-sæn+evdæ+hèš=kim yðx-udu. cün-kü+jævab veræn+61-madi.
Pæri:	còx yaxši, inditné=zaman mæni görmAYA gælæjAX-sAn,?
Sæmæd:	hèr=ne-zaman+desžn, gælè bilêr-æm.
Pæri:	tæγriybæn+yetdi yarimdâ.
Sæmæd:	cóx=gözæl; xùdaafiz; *gûlüm.
	II

п

At the post office. Hæsær: baγišlá yôldaš; bu kaγàz mærændæ=getmæli-di. Posxanaci: sifaariš(1)=etmAY istæyir-sĭz?

Hæsæn:	bæli. özü-dæ+*ikiqæbzæ [*doqæbzæ].
Posxanaci:	cóx=gözæl. havaì-ki+laazɨm dæyir.
Hæsæn:	yox. bur[a]dàn mærændæ onik' aγašdàn-kitartix dæyir.
Posxanaci:	xéyr.
Hæsæn:	bæs havai ya belæ; hamisitbir günnæntartix cæk-miyAjAX.
Posxanaci:	elæ-di. bæs üš qirán=olar.
Hæsæn:	gæl bù=bir tümænniyĭ, qalanɨn-da mænæ onšahɨlɨx tæmṛ(i)=veṛ.
Posxanaci:	buyùrus. bù-da+ondört-dænæ+onšahilîx=tæmŗ.
Hæsæn:[cóx=saγ-ol xùdaafiz.

Questions

Conversation I	1.	kim kimæ tilifun=edir,?
	2.	kim kimi coxdan-di+yad elæ-miyip.
	3.	sæmædin+sæsi+ne-jæ gælir.

- 4. kim-gilin pæriyæ sælamlari=var.
- 5. sæmæd+gecæn=hæftæ+hara getdi.
- 6. sæmæd-inæn+pæritharaya getmAYA qarar qoymuš-dular.
- 7. kim kimnæn xæjil-di.
- 8. sæmædæ+haradan telgiraf gældi.
- 9. telgirafin+æmri næ-yidi,?
- 10. sæmæd+næ=günü pærini görmAYA gedAjAX.

Conversation II l. hæsæn+harada-di.

- 2. hæsæn haraya kayaz göndærmæli-di.
- 3. kaγazi ne-jæ göndærir.
- 4. birqæbzæ=göndærir, ya ikiqæbzæ?
- 5. næ-ücün havai göndær-mir.
- 6. oradan+mærændæ=post+necæ günæ=gedær.
- 7. o kaγaza+necæ tæmr vurulmali-di.
- 8. hæsæn+posxanaciya+necæ=verir.
- 9. posxanaci+ona nece=dænæ tæmr=verir.
- 10. tæmrlær+necælik-di.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Call up the post office and ask about airmail rate to America. The clerk says he'll have to look it up in his book, and then tells you it is such and such if the letter is not too heavy. Then you ask about registered mail and he tells you. You hang up and discuss with your friend a telegram you sent home recently, wondering when the answer will come, and so on. He mentions having received a package from America recently, tells how long it took, what was in it, and so on. You then decide to go to a movie and leave.

B. You stop a stranger on the street and ask directions to the central post office. He tells you, and you go there. First you send a letter, airmail, registered, return receipt requested, and buy a few stamps and postal cards, discussing with the clerk how soon the letter will go out, how long it is likely to take, etc. Then you ask about telegrams, and are directed to the proper window. There you ask about a cable to London, and are told the rate for ten words. The clerk shows you where the blanks are and you send and pay for the cable. You leave and meet your friend George outside, who asks when the post office will close. You tell him, and he says there's enough time and suggests a glass of wine.

C. You now have enough basic sentences and vocabulary to carry on spontaneous conversations. Talk about things you have done recently: the weather, food, movies, sports, etc., with the informant joining in from time to time. Stick to the patterns you know; do not try to make up sentences in English and translate them. Instead adapt the nearest appropriate Azerbaijani sentence to your needs by changing a word or two. You have had the appropriate preparation for this in the Substitution Exercises. Do this after every unit from now on.

UNIT 21

Basic Sentences

Laying in Supplies

(Mrs. Jones discusses the household needs for the week with her servants)

English Equivalents

Mrs. Jones
 Aziz, I'm sending Ishmael to the market.

 Aziz (the cook) our everything it is finished
 Ma'am, I should say that we are out of everything.

Mrs. Jones
 fat (esp. melted butter, ghee)
 rice
 ghee and rice
What do you mean? Haven't we any ghee
 or rice?

 Aziz the quantity for one time I must cook
 Only enough for one meal; and that I'll have to cook tonight.

5. Mrs. Jones a week's supply that he buy so that... that it not be finished

Then I'll tell him to buy at least enough for a week, so we won't run out so soon.

- 6. Aziz

 from your mind
 let it not go out
 don't forget
 tell!

 spices

 Also, don't forget to tell him to buy a
- few spices. 7. Mrs. Jones
- work, etc. finish! Ishmæl! If you have any more chores, tend to them [and then] go to the market.

 Ishmael (general servant) completely I have finished
 No, ma'am, I've finished all my chores.

 Mrs. Jones sheet, page paper get! fetch! Aids to Listening 1. Xanim Joonz źziz! ismay(i)li+göndærir-æm+bazarâ. 2. æziz (ašpaz) hær=šeyimiz qurtulup-di xánim; diyà=bill-àm-ki+hár=šeyimiz qurtulûp-du. 3. Xanim Joonz yay düyü yaydüyü nè-jæ; yaydüyümüz-dæ yðx-du? 4. æziz birdæfælik piširmæli-yæm fæqæt+birdæfælik=var; onù-da bu 9axšam+piširmælî-yæm. 5. Xanim Joonz bir hæftælik alsin-ki gurtul-masin bæs divær-æmtæqællæntbir hæftæliv= alsin-ki+belæ tez+qurtûl-masin. 6. æziz yadinnan cix-masin yadinnan=cix-masin de-ginæn, de-næ #dviyyæjat bìr-dæ yadinnán=cix-masin, dè-næ+ bir=az+ædviyejât=alsin. 7. Xanim Joonz išmiš qurtar ismáyil! æyær ayr(i)=išmišin=vår, gör qutăr, gæl gèt bazarâ. 8. Ismayil (nökær) tamam bitirmiš-æm xèyir+xânim! išlærimì+tamàm bitirmîš-æm. 9. Xamin Joonz sæfæ, [væræg] kayaz, kayiz

götür

that it not slip your mind

- Get a piece of paper to write down what I tell you (lit. 'let me tell, you write') so you won't forget.
- 10. long-grain rice [the best kind for pilaf] vellow black eggplant, aubergine egg(s) bone
- boneless, boned Five kilograms of good long-grain rice, two kilos of ghee, fifteen eggplant (lit. 'black eggplant' since tomatoes are sometimes called 'red eggplant'), twenty eggs, and two kilos of boneless meat [lamb, of course].
- 11. edible, for eating butter honey Also, [get] a kilo of eating butter and
- half a kilo of honey.
- 12. Ishmael dust. dirt dustless, clean I want some good long-grain rice. But please give me clean rice ('the clean of it').
- 13. Grocer we have melted (it) We have some good ghee. We just melted it.
- 14. Ishmæl salt unsalted root carrot(s) ['earth-root'] We need two kilos. And give me a kilo of sweet butter, and five or six bunches
- of carrots and beets. 15. Grocer
- You haven't gotten any honey in a long time. Don't you need any yet?
- 16. Ishmael Sure. I've got to buy a half a kilo.
- 17. Grocer Do you have a jar with you, or shall I lend you one?
- 18. Ishmael having emptied [it] No. Put it in a jar [and] I'll take it home, empty it and bring it back.

yadinnàn cîx-masin bìr sæfæ kayàz=götür, mæn deyìm+sæn yàz+ki yadinnàn cix-masin.

- 10. sædir=düyüsü sari qara, qæræ badimjan vumurta sümük sümüksüz
- bèš=kilo+yaxši+sædir=düyüsü; iki=kilosari=yaγ; ombèš-dænæ+qæræ=badimjan; iyirmì-dænæ+yumurtǎ, ikì=kîlo-da+ sümüksüz=æt.
- 11. yemæli kæræ bal dahà=bir=kilo+yemælì=kæræ, yarim= kilo-da+bâl.

(At the Grocer's)

12. Ismayil zibil zibilsiz mæm+bìr=az+yaxši sædir düyüsů= (i)stævir-æm. amma+xaa(h)iš=ediramtzibilsizîn=ver. 13. Baggal æritmiš-IX yaxši+sari=yayimiz-da=var. tæz(æ)= æritmiš-UX. 14. Ismayil duz duzsuz, · dussuz kök ver=kökü iki=kilo laazim-di. bir=kilo-da dussuz kæræ væ bešalti=bay-da+yer köküynæn+cuyundûr=ver. 15. Baggal coxdàn-di+hèš+bal apár-mami-san. hænuz+ laazim+džyir? 16. Ismayil niyæ. yarim=kil(o)+almali-yam. 17. Baqqal yanindà=qab var, ya mæn=verim? 18. Ismayil bošaldip yox. qòy+bir qabă, apàrr-am+bošaldip+ gætîrr-æm. (At the spice store, where tea, coffee, sugar, spices and sometimes stationery are sold)

19. Spice-man (jokingly using honorific third person) to us all, us around here, etc.

19. ættar

bizlæræ

you haven't dropped in on How is the honorable Ishmael? You haven't been in to see us in a long time. 20. Ishmael mixed, confused I was busy ('my head was mixed') I've been a little busier [than usual]. 21. ear(s) hang! listen, pay attention one by one Listen so I can tell [you] the items I have to buy. 22. Spice-man one must say I take it you have a lot of things to buy. 23. Ishmael sugar chetver (1/4 girvanca, ca. 100 grams) lump-sugar Yes. Give me four kilos of sugar, three chetvers of tea, and three kilos of lumpsugar. 24. Spice-man I've got that (lit. 'this is so'). What else? 25. Ishmael (a) gram turmeric black pepper cinnamon ginger saffron reckon! figure! Turmeric, pepper, cinnamon, and ginger; and give me ten grams of Saffron in a separate package. Add these up and see [lit. 'that we see'] how much it is. 26. Spice-man This all comes to seventeen tumans, three rials and ten shahi. 27. Ishmael bottom with a hole in it, leaky change! exchange! The bottom of this package of sugar seems to have a hole in it; please put it in another bag. 28. Spice-man to buy, necessary to buy things to buy, purchases your purchases, things you must buy Is this all you had to buy? 29. Ishmael Yes. What else do you want there to be?

 Spice-man greeting(s)

hèš+bizlæræ+baš vúr-mami-san. 20. Ismavil qarišix bašim garišiy-idi bašim+biraz cox+qarišiy-idi. 21. qulax as! qulay=as bir=bir qulàγ=as+bìr=bir deyím næ almali-yam. 22. ættar demæli demæli+coxlù šeyméy=almali-săn? 23. Ismayil šækær cætvær qæd, qænd(i) hæn. död=kilo šækær; ùš=cætvær cáy, üš=kilo-da qæd=ver. 24. ættar bù belæ. dahá næ=mænæ. 25. Ismayil q(i)ram sari=kök issot, istot(s) darcin zænjæfil zæffran, zæfran hesapla sari=kök; issót; darcin; zænjæfil, dn=qiram-da+ayri=paketdæ+zæfran=ver. bunlari=hesapla+görAX nec'=ôldu. 26. ættar bunlàr=olur+onyetdì=tümæn; üš=qiran, ôn=šahi. 27. Ismayil dib dælik deyiš, dæyiš bu šækærin+paketinin=dibi+diyæ-sæn+ dælîk-di; gæl bunù deyîš. 28. ættar almali almalilar almalilarin elæ hamitalmalilarin+bunlar-idi? 29. Ismavil hæn. dà9 istæyir-sæn+næ ólsun. 30. ættar sælam

bàš vur-mami-san

aγ(à) ismayilìn+kéfi né-jæ-di.

(or: ismayil ayanin...) coxdàn-di

my greetings reach, convey! Very well. Don't forget to give my regards to Aziz. sælamim yetir còx=gözæl; yadinnàn=cixat-ma+mænìm+ sælamimitæzizæ=yetir.

Analysis

1. Reflexives and intensives.

Observe:

*mænim öz atamin+beš=dænæ ulaγi=var.
*öz rööyasini tææbîr=etdi.
*væ adàm+öz arvadin bildî.
*bàγ=sahiplari, öz haasillarini qurudâl-lar.
*bàš savetin prezidyùm=üzvülæri+öz= tæræfinnæn secilmælî-dir.

*özümü hælâk=edær-æm.
*özüvü yorulmùš=bilæ-sæn, yoldašivi ölmüš=bil.
sænin özüvün doγum=günün næ vax-dir.
*væzirlærin hær=birisi, özünæ+mærbùt= olan ministerliyæ=yetišær.
*bù nümaayændælær+Aazærbayjan= xaxlari=arasinnan özlærinin væsiylæsî-

ylæ=secilær. mæn özüm+væ familim+Nüvyorqdâ=

yašir-dix. mæn özüm-d'+orani gőr-mæmiš-æm. sæn özün+onu taniyir-san-mi? birdæn+sæn özün-dæ+boyulâr-san.

bù-daha+Mamèd özü gælîr-i.

Jorj: hotelìn-dæ adìtJahannumǎ-dir? Mamed: hæn. özù-dætböyüklükdæt Qrandoteldæntæskik dæyir.

Jorj: cox gözæl=oxuyur. A. hæn. özü-dæ+cox gözæl-di.

Mamed: bæ né-jæ. özù-dæ+cox yeyín= gedær.

d-da æhmæt-di durub orada. dayin=ne-jæ? d-da+hèš+görüp-dü+ya yôx? fæqæt+bir dæfælîk=var; onù-da+bu axšam+piširmælî-yæm. d-da+yaxši=bir soz-di.

*öz=gözündæ+oxù görmæz; özgæ= gözündæ+tükü görær.
*özgæ=qapisin baγ(i)li 'stiyænîn+ öz=qapisi+baγili qalîŗ.
*èyær+babàm+mæni özgæ=kimsæyæ versæ+... A

B

C

D

E

My own father has five donkeys. He interpreted his (own) dream. And Adam knew his (own) wife. The orchard-owners dry their (own) products. The members of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet must be chosen by themselves. I'll kill myself. If you think you're tired yourself, think your comrade is dead. (proverb) When is your birthday? Each minister manages the ministry which is under him(self). These representatives are elected from among the peoples of Azerbaijan by themselves. I myself and my family used to live in New York. I haven't [ever] seen it, myself. Do you know her yourself? I'm afraid maybe you'll drown, (too) yourself. Here comes Mamet himself. George: Is the hotel called Jahannuma too? Mamet: Yes, and it's just as big as the Grand Hotel.

<u>George: She sings very well.</u> <u>A. Yes, and she's very pretty, too.</u> (George: A man should always travel by plane, it's so cheap.) <u>Mamet: Sure, and it's faster, too</u> (very fast).

And there's Ahmet standing over there. (You've seen it, but) how about your uncle? Has he ever seen it? [We have] only enough for one time, and I'll have to cook that tonight. That's a good idea!

He can't see the arrow in his own eye, but sees a hair in someone else's eye. The man who wants the other man's door shut, keeps his own door shut. (proverb) If my father gives me to anyone else...

F

*bir özgæ+paadišahin hæræmî... *qarinin šorbasinnân+özgæ...

By a <u>reflexive</u> pronoun, we mean one which refers to the subject of the sentence in which it stands. By an <u>intensive</u> pronoun, we mean one which stresses the <u>contrast</u> between the person (or thing) meant and any other persons (or things).

The situation in Azerbaijani is very similar to that in English, but somewhat simpler.

(1) The examples in A show phrases consisting of öz without any suffixes followed by a noun with personal definite (possessive) suffixes. Before öz there may be a genitive if the personal definite suffix is of first person or second. The person is always the same as that of the verb—i.e. the reference is <u>reflexive</u>—and, at least in the first and second persons, the translation regularly involves either <u>own</u> or emphatic (contrastive) stress i.e. the meaning is <u>intensive</u>. In the third person, on the other hand, though the reference is always reflexive, (a) the translation is <u>not</u> always intensive, and (b) öz is never preceded by onun or onlarin. Here, then, the function is primarily a clarifying one. The pronoun o(n-) <u>cannot</u> be used to refer to the subject of the clause in which it occurs; it is always non-reflexive, or obviative—i.e. it <u>obviates</u> or <u>turns aside</u> the reference to a different third person (a 'fourth' person). When the reference is reflexive, whether intensive or not, öz is generally used.

(2) Looking now at the examples in B, we see the same stem $\ddot{o}z$ plus personal definite suffixes plus case endings. The distribution of meanings is almost exactly as in the case of A: (a) the pronoun is reflexive, the person being the same as the subject person; (b) with first and second person forms, the translation regularly involves -<u>self</u>, and often so with third person forms; (c) again, the cases of o(n-) cannot be used to refer to the subject; $\ddot{o}z$ - must be used instead.

Note that the öz of A may precede the öz- of B (öz özünè deyîr), and that the genitive of öz- may be used as a more emphatic equivalent of the öz of A. The rule here is simple: if in English we have a form in -<u>self</u> or a personal pronoun referring to the subject person, then Azerbaijani always uses öz- plus personal suffix plus case ending, as follows:

	myself, me	yourself, you	him, her, it (-self)
G.	özümün	özüvün	özünün
Def. obj.	özümü	özüvü	özünü
Dat.	özümæ	özüvæ	özünæ
Abl.	özümnæn	özünnæn	özünnæn

plurals özümüzün etc., özüzün etc., özlærinin etc. Genitive and locative are rare; definite objective and dative are commonest.

(3) In C and D we see again öz plus personal suffix plus case-ending; but here all but two examples are in stem-case, i.e. have no case-endings, whereas in B there is always a case-ending.

(4) A special variety of this use appears in D. Here the intensive form (usually özü, once özüm) in stemcase stands at the beginning of a new sentence or clause, and is followed by the enclitic -dA (and, also, even, etc.) This serves to introduce an additional fact about the last subject mentioned, and emphasize this new fact as in general agreement with the previous fact. Note that in all the cases where it is used by a second speaker, it is preceded by an expression for yes.

For contrast, note the examples of o-da etc. in E. In the first example it points to a <u>new</u> subject. In the next two, the -da emphasizes the preceding o-, often to <u>contrast</u> it with a <u>different</u> subject previously mentioned.

In short, özü-dæ (özlæri-dæ, etc.) adds something new about the <u>same</u> subject—is thus like a reflexive except that it's in a new sentence, whereas o-da (onlar-da, etc.) <u>changes</u> the subject (often with emphasis or contrast), and is thus like an obviative in a new sentence. This contrast is just an extension of what we noted already in A and B.

In F we see instances of the adjectival form özgæ. This is in a way the opposite of öz. özgæ stands before a noun which has the 3rd person definite suffix. The meaning is parallel, too: where öz gözü means one's <u>own</u> eye, özgæ gözü means <u>not</u> one's own, but somebody else's.

In the last three examples özgæ is used as an adjective without any following possessed noun. In this use it resembles the commoner words bašqa and daha, except that there is more emphasis on the notion of <u>stranger</u>, outsider.

2. Review of Personal Pronouns.

Let us summarize briefly what we know:

mæn	sæn	biz	siz
mænim	sænin	bizim	sizin
mæni	sæni	bizi	sizi
mænæ	sænæ	bizæ	sizæ

mændæ	sændæ	bizdæ	sizdæ
mænnæn	sænnæn	bizdæn	sizdæn

These four pronouns are declined like any ordinary noun, except for the irregular genitives mænim and bizim. In some sections of Azerbaijan you may hear instead of the regular datives mænæ and sænæ, the irregular (Turkish) forms mana and sana; and these sometimes turn up in literature. Like bu(n-), o(n-), kim, nouns with personal definite suffixes, and nouns with the suffix -ki(n-), they are always definite; hence the stem-case mæn, sæn, etc. occurs only as subject, and the definite objective mæni, sæni etc. is always used for the direct object. The pronouns biz and siz occasionally occur with plural -lAr - bizlær, sizlær, either (a) to give a more generic exclusive meaning $-\frac{we}{we}$ all', 'you all', or (b) to add a note of formality or politeness (sizlær in this use may be addressed to a single person). This use need not be imitated.

In the third person we now have two pronouns:

'he, him, etc.' obviative	'he, himself, etc.' intensive and reflexive
0	özü (-dæ)
onun	[özünün]
onu, on i	özünü
ona	özünæ
onda	özündæ
onnan	özünnæn
possessive adj.	öz ([s]I)

Remember o(n-) is the ordinary pronoun for all 3rd person forms except the reflexive when the proper case of $\ddot{o}\ddot{c}\ddot{u}(n-)$ must be used instead, or $\ddot{o}z$ if possessive; similarly at the beginning of a new sentence, <u>And besides</u>, he...' referring to the same subject as the preceding sentence, must be rendered by $\ddot{o}\ddot{z}\ddot{u}$ -dæ.

Both these pronouns are, of course, used in the plural—onlar (olar), etc. they and özlæri etc. they, them-selves.

Finally, the reflexives and intensives for the first two persons—myself, yourself, ourselves, yourselves— (my own, your own etc. in the possessive):

mæn özüm	sæn özün	biz özümüz	siz özüz
mænim öz	sænin öz	bizim öz	sizin öz
özümü	özüvü	özümüzü	özüzü
özümæ	özüvæ	özümüzæ	özüzæ
özümdæ	özündæ	özümüzdæ	özüzdæ
özümnæn	özünnæn	özümüzdæn	özüzdæn

The full genitive is also possible: (mænim) özümün, (sænin) özüvün, (bizim) özümüzün, (sizin) özüzün; though rare.

3. An Azerbaijani equivalent of '-man'

	I		ш
cöræk	bread	cörækci	baker, bread man
bašmax	shoe(s)	bašmaxci	shoemaker (or -seller)
yol	road	*yolcu	beggar
*kömür	coal, charcoal	*kömürcü	coal-man
*qaraž	garage	*qaražc i	garage-man
hotel	hotel	hotelci	hotel-manager
*qondrat, ğontrat	contract	qondratci	contractor
*qolxoz	collective-farm	 qolxozc i	collective-farmer
qullux	service	qulluxcu	servant (esp. maid)
tükan	store	tükanci, tükanji	clerk, storekeeper
šærav (šærab-)	wine	*šærapc i	wine-seller
*kæd (kænd-)	farm-village	*kætci	farmer
*ækin	sowing, planting, grain-raising	*ækinci, ækinji	dirt-farmer
tæyyaaræ	airplane	tæyyaaræci	aviator
limunat	lemonade	limunatci	soft-drink man
tamaša	spectacle, sight	tamašaci	spectator
posxana	post office	posxanaci	postal clerk
telgiraf	telegram	telgirafci	telegraph clerk
*ov	hunting; deer	*ovcu	hunter
*fæ(r)š	rug	*fæšci	rug salesman
*gümüš	silver	*gümüšcü	silversmith
*suvax	clay (for roof)	*suvaxci	roof-clayer

*yazi	writing	*yazici	writer
ğassa	(cash-) window		clerk, cashier, teller

Comparison of the columns shows that the suffix is regularly -cU (or -cI, as with other final U suffixes). Though the official spelling is always -cU, in some parts of Azerbaijan it may appear as -jU after consonants (especially after n), and sometimes also after vowels. Though much commoner than any equivalent English formation, and quite freely productive, by no means all occupation names are made with it. The meaning is 'one who works on, at, or with, or deals in...' the item indicated by the word in column I. We shall call this the -cU occupational suffix. (Though, as ovcu shows, it may be an avocation rather than a settled occupation.)

Exercises

A. Free frame substitution on the Basic Sentences.

B. Given the following pre-vowel forms, tell the stem-case (of nouns) or 2nd singular imperative (of verbs).

1.	icird-		11.	*safald-	(soften, smooth)
2.	azald-		12.	qacird-	···
3.	qænd		13.	*šært	(condition)
4.	dærs		14.	*qurd	(wolf, worm)
5.	ræng		15.	*dærbænd	(alley)
6.	kænd		16.	ucurd-	
7.	uzald-		17.	sæhænd	
8.	dörd		18.	gecird-	
9.	*zærb	(shock, blow)	19.	*fænd	(trick)
10.	*dærd	(pain)	20.	ford	(make of automobile)

C. Fill the blanks with the proper form of öz (intensive or reflexive), or özgæ, if needed.

mæntonùtdæævæt ét-mæmiš-dim; ()=gældi.

2. qulù+mænim+qardašimnàn-da+böyük-dü, ()=qardašinnan-da.

- 3. adam+() = ()+pisliy etmæz.
- 4. bæs niyæ+() adamlarà-jan+caγirdin; àmma mænì caγir-madin.
- 5. mæyærto yüz tümænniyit()=æli-ynæntmænnæn ál-madin.
- 6. bæs divét() ()=danišir-san.
- 7. dünzen+mamet+tæyyaræ=maydaninda+()=nænæbajisini yola=salir-di.
- gülüstàm=baγinin+()görmĂX, æksini görmAXdÀn+yaxši-di.
- 9. hæsænin+atasi+qolxozcû-du; àmma+()+posxanada=cališar.
- bìz ()+bu üniverstæni+tærk=edip, leninqirâd=üniversitæsinæ getmÅY= istæyir-UX; cün-kü+d+bunnàn+cox=cox yaxši-di.
- ciràγ+()=dibinèe+kölgê=salar.
- 12. ()+janitduvâr=yani.
- 13. ()+ælì-ynæn, ()+ìš cɨxât-ma.
- 14. () yixilán, aγilamâz.

15. sæn ()+dedin+d=yan tæræf+xætærlî-di; genæ-dæ+d=yana=sar(i) üzür-sæn?

D. Make occupational nouns with the suffix -cU from the following:

1.	hamam	6.	qapi	11.	jorap	16.	süt
2.	miyvæ	7.	eyran	12.	üzüm	17.	bilit
3.	qalix	8.	kæ(n)d	13.	papruz	18.	saat
4.	tağsi	9.	novbæt	14.	qæhvæ	19.	maldavar
5.	kayaz	10.	yol	15.	qab	20.	iš

E. Fill the blanks with suitable forms of the personal pronouns [mæn, sæn, biz, siz, o(n-), özü(n-)], if needed:

- () ikì ayaγiz=var+ikì ælîz.
- 2. () +dedin+yaγiš=yaγar; bæs niyæ yáγ-madi?
- 3. () +istirdìm+tîpb=oxuyăm, àmma+o=qædær=pulum+yôx-udi.
- 4. ()+()+dedim, dra gét-mæ+gènæ getdîn.
- 5. de görüm; () evdæki ašpazin+necæ=yàši=vår.
- 6. ()+getmìš-dIX+dæryadà=üzÄX, sæmædìn+()-ynæn+qardašin(i)
 ôrada=gördUX.
- 7. istæsæz, ()+gedìp++sizì sælimæ tapširr-am.
- 8. oniki=saat=olăr, () hèš=zad+yê-mæmiš-æm.
- 9. ()+() yerivæ olsåm, bu 9aftomobili alâr-am.

- 10. onlarin=evi+()+atamin+evindæn böyük-di.
- 11. ()+bìr=ašpazimiz=var, ikì+nökærimîz.
- 12. ()+()+bajimin ærî-di.
- 13. ()+qardašin+()+dayisi-di.
- 14. ()+iranl==yix; amma () færansælî-siz.
- 15. ()+() gælsæn, () +nænæbajim-inan+taniš=ola bilær-sæn.

Conversations

George an	d Mamet are in Tabriz talking about groceries in America.
Mamed:	de gőrüm; amerganin-da+baggalættàr=tükanlari+bizimkilær-kimi-di?
Jorj:	yox. diyæ bill-æm-ki+azcox+færqî=var.
Mamed:	*mæsælæn+næ=færqi=var?
Jorj:	mæsælæntbææzitböyükttükannàr=var-kitdemÀY=olartthæmtætdàr= tükani-ditthæm(i)-dæ baggâl=tükani.
Mamed:	demÀX+tükanciya hèm+baqqàl=demAY=olar++hèm+ættâr.
Jorj:	nè-jæ-ki dedĭm, ò tükanlàr+elæ böyük-dü-ki+düzün=*axdarsăn, o[n]larà+ tükàn=demÁY olmâz.
Mamed:	bæs næ=demÅY olar.
Jorj:	bazâr. væ*ö=jür=yerlærdæ, hær=*müštærĭ, özù+öz istædiyì=šeylærĭ, *secìp+*götürmælî-di.
Mamed:	demÀX+šeylær+müštærin+*æl=catiminda-di?
Jorj:	hæn. iki qapi=var; biri+icæri girmÀY-ücün-dü+birisi+tükannàn cixmâγ-ücün-di.
Mamed:	šeylærin=pulun(u) hárada veræl-lær?
Jorj:	cixmàx=qapisina=yaxin, ik'ùš+væ*bæèz=vax+bešalti=dænæ+*sandix=var-ki, hæræsinin bašindà+bir næfêr=durup.

Questions

- 1. amerganin+baqqalættarlari+aazerbayjaninkilar-kimi-di?
- 2. onlarin næ færqitvar.
- 3. orada+kim šeylæri müštærilæræ=verær.
- 4. o tükanlarin+necæ=qapisi=var.
- 5. o qapilarin+biri næ-ücün-dü; o biri næ-ücün.
- 6. šeylærin+pulun(u) harada veræl-lær.
- 7. sandixlar+harada-di.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Describe to an Azerbaijani friend a recent trip to a supermarket, tell everything you bought and explain details in answer to his questions.

B. Send a servant shopping for meat and groceries. Complain about some details of recent meals, and be firm about what you want. He complains about the impossibility of getting some of the things you mention, and mentions other things he's out of.

C. Free conversation.

UNIT 22

Basic Sentences

A Hunting Trip

English Equivalents 1. George decision it was decided hunting We were supposed to go hunting one of these days. How about it? 2. Hassan if you say both of us, the two of us not busy, free, idle If you want to, [since] we're both free next Sunday, we can go [then]. 3. mountain Mount Meshou worthwhile, valuable Mount Meshou is better for this than any place else. 4. dangerous at least of our being ... harm, loss And since it has [some] very dangerous parts, (therefore) it's a good idea ('there's no harm') to have at least two others ('in our being at least four'). 5. George whomever approval, acceptance you approve, think best ('know approval') Then you see first who you think would be best [to take with us]. 6. Hassan expert, skillful hunter Let's see if Riza's free on Sunday or not. Because he's a very fine hunter. 7. George How do you go from here to Meshou? 8. Hassan year, space of a year this year last year, a year ago as far as we used to go hem, skirt (of a garment), foot (of a hill)

Aids to Listening 1. Jorj qærar qærar-idi ov biz+qæràr-idi+bìr=gün+ová=gedAX. né-j' oldu. 2. Hæsæn desen ikimiz-dæ bekar desæn, gælæn bazàr=günü+ikimiz-dæ bekâr-ix; gedàe bilær-UX. 3. day mišov-da vi dæværli mišov=dayi+hær=bir yerdæn+dæyærlî-di. 4. xætærli, [tæhlükæli, xætærnak] æqællæn olmayimizin 720 720 7 væ cün cox+xætærli=verlæri=vår, o ki+ ægællæn+död=næfær olmayimizin+ zæræri vôx-di. 5. Jorj hær=kimi salah sælah=bilir-sæn bæs sæn+hær-kimi sælah=bilir-sæn, qabàx-jan+gör. 6. Hæsæn maahir, maahir ovcu görAX+bazàr=günü+rizanin+vaxti=var=ya yôx. cùn-ku=o còx=bir+maahîr=ovcu-dir. 7. Jorj buradàn+müšovà+næ-inæn gedær-siz. 8. Hæsæn illik bu illikdæ bil-dir (contracted from bir il-dir) -(y)A-tækin gedær-dUX ætæk

- I haven't been this year, but last year whenever we went we used to go by train from here to Yam. The Yam station is right at the foot of Meshou.
- 9. large animal (esp. horse or cow or donkey) donkey oxen-and-donkey(s), horses-or-donkeys if we get (hire) we'll be late Though it's not exactly close, still, if we hire animals, we'll

be delayed a lot.

10. George south (the one) in the southI think those mountains to the south are the Meshou mountains.

Hassan
 if he doesn't get tired

 I hope ('it is good if') Riza doesn't get tired.

- 12. George bird(s) Look, Hassan, what kind of birds are those?
- Hassan pigeon country, region the shooting (obj.) sin, religious crime

Those are pigeons. But you know that in our country it is considered ('they know [it as]') a sin to shoot pigeons.

14. Riza

flock duck it rose, took off quick, fast what will I do

Look there! A flock of ducks just flew up at the foot of the mountain. You come on slowly, I'll go ahead quickly and see what to do.

15. George bullet, rifle-cartridge, shell he shot he didn't hit, he missed There! He fired a shot! It doesn't look as if he hit one.

16. Hassan apparently, seems (seemed) as if he hit it is flying it has lagged ('remained')

No! Looks as if he hit one, because it is flying very slow and falling behind the others ('its comrades'). mæn-ki+bü illikdæ+heš gét-mæmiš-æm; àmma+bìl-dir=biz hæmišæ=gedændæ, buradàn+yamà-tækin+tirên-ilæ=gedærdUX. yamin+vaazali++làp+mišovùn ætæyindæ-di.

9. mal

eššæk maleššæk tussax, tutsax yubanar-ix hærcæn-ki+làp-da+yaxin dæyir; àmma+ maleššæk=tussåx+còx yubanâr-ix.

(At the Yam station, Sunday)

10. Jorj jænub jænùb tæræfdæki mæm bilæs(ì)+o jænub tæræfdækì=daylar+ müšôv=daylari-di. 11. Hæsæn vorul-masa Riza yorulmasa=yaxši-di. 12. Jorj quš bax hæsæn! onlàr næ=qušu-di,? 13. Hæsæn göyærcin, göværcin vilaayæt vurmayi günah onlàr göværcîn-di. amma bilìr-sæn-ki, bizîm+vilaayætdæ+göyærcini vurmayi+ günâh=bilæl-lær. 14. Riza dæstæ ördæk qaxdi, qalxdi yeyin n(æ) eylær-æm, n' éynær-æm òra bâx! dayin+ætæyinnæn+bir dæst' ördæk=qaxda. sìz+yavàš+gælin; mæn+yeyin+gedim+görüm n' êynær-æm. 15. Jorj güllæ atdi dæy-mædi ahàn. bir güll(æ)=atdi. diyæ-sæn hèš=birisinæ dæy-mædi. 16. Hæsæn elæ=bir, elæ=bil dæyip-di ucur qalip yox. elà-bir+birinà+devîb-di; cün-ku cox yaváš=yavaš=ucur; yoldašlarinnan dali=qalip.

17. Hassan let me cut religiously unclean, taboo, not kosher (said of things, not actions) Let me hurry and cut his throat ('head') [before he dies] so he won't be unclean. 18. George deer animal What other animals are found here besides deer? 19. Hassan goat(s) very few fox(es) rabbit(s), hare(s) There are lots of [wild] mountain goats and one or two foxes and rabbits. 20. George wolf wolves, etc. What about wolves? 21. Hassan fall, autumn fewer it will begin In fall there aren't as many, but a little later, when winter sets in, especially in cold weather, there'll be a lot of wolves here. 22. George bear I have heard that bears are found on this mountain, too. 23. Hassan up to now I haven't chanced to meet They say so, but I've never yet bumped into a bear here. 24. George dangerous It's a good thing you haven't, because bear hunting is very dangerous. 25. Hassan binoculars, [telescope] valley vague shape, black blot [in darkness or distance] Give me the field-glasses so I can see what those spots in the valley are. 26. George from below, along below walk! hill, hill-top that I (let me) roll [it] down

17. Hæsæn kæsim murdar, mundar qòy mæn gedim+tez bašini+kæsimki=murdàr ôl-masin. 18. Jori ov heyvan buradà+ovdàn=bašqa+ayri=heyvan næ tapilar. 19. Hæsæn geci tæktük +311-3 dovšan coxlù da γ=gecisi, væ tæktük-dæ+ tülküdovšân=tapilar. 20. Jorj aurt qu(r)tmu(r)tqutmút nê-jæ,? 21. Hæsæn payiz, payiz=fæsli azarax bašliyajax payiz+fæslindæ+azarâx=tapilar; amma birazdàn sonrà-ki+qiš=bašliyajax, xùsuusæn+soyùx=havalardà++buradà+ còx qûrd=olar. 22. Jori ayi mæn ešitdím+bu daydà+ayizád-da= tapilar. 23. Hæsæn indiyæ-jan ràs gél-mæmiš-æm belæ deyîl-lær, amma mæn-ki+indiyæjan+buradà hèš+ayiyà=ras+gêl-mæmiš-æm. 24. Jorj xætærli yaxšì-di gör-mæmi-sæn. cün-kü+ avinin ovù+còx xætærlî-di. 25. Hæsæn dürbün dæræ qæralti dürbünu=ver=görüm+o dærædæki= qæraltilar næ-dir. 26. Jorj æša(y)adan véri tæpæ divirladim

in your direction, toward you sænæ-sari gæ! diyæ-sæn+6v-dular. sæn= Here you are! They look like deer. You walk ahead down (here), I'll go æšayadàn+qabayâ=yeri, mæn+ roll a stone down from the hill top gedim=tæpædæn+bir dâš=diyirladim, so they'll come toward you. sænæ-sari=gælsinnær. (A few minutes later) 27. George 27. Jori that he drive, chase qovalasin Hassan is gone to drive the deer in hæsæn getdi+o dærædæk(i)+ovlari+ bizæ-sari=qovalasin. that valley toward us. 28. Riza 28. Riza tüfæk, tüfæng(i) gun, rifle let us prepare haazirliyax let us shoot atax We'd better get our rifles ready, so yaxšisi=bu-di+tüfæklæri+haazirliyàxall three of us can fire at once. ki+ücümüz-dæ+birdæn=atax. 29. George 29. Jorj Here they are, they've come quite close. bù-daha+làp+vaxiná=gældilær. téz= olun! Be quick! 30. Riza 30. Riza on the spot, without moving yerbæyer wounded, injured varali to run qašmax Not bad; two of them were stopped in pis ól-madi; ikisi+yerbeyer qaldi; their tracks; but the other one is amma birì+yarali-di; hænuz+qašmây= wounded and is still trying to run. istæyir. 31. Jorj 31. George he fell down vixildi There! He too has fallen and is stopped. anhan, d-da yixildi qaldi.

Analysis

1. Enclitic Postpositions with Stem-Case.

Azerbaijani has no prepositions. Many of the functions which these words have in English are handled by the cases. Others are handled in other ways, particularly in three: (a) uninflected unstressed words (enclitics) attached to the stem-case of the noun 'object'; (b) similar words, often used independently as 'adverbs', attached to the dative or ablative of the noun; (c) inflected nouns, with definite (possessive) and case suffixes, attached to genitive or stem-case of the preceding noun.

In this unit we will consider the first type; since they follow their nouns we will call them <u>postpositions</u>. We will review the three we have already studied and study the other three, -ücün, -tæk(in) and -kimi(n).

A. In Unit 10 we studied the enclitics -ilæ and -UnAn, meaning with, by or and. Review that discussion and the examples there given.

B. In Unit 16 we studied the enclitic -jA or -jAn (or -jan without harmony), meaning as, as (big) as, in the X language, etc. Review the discussion and examples. Note that -jA 'in--language' cannot take -n, so ought to be considered a distinct enclitic.

т

U.	Observe:

1	
*nǽ-ücün buraya gælmis̆-din.	What had you come for?
yorqan næ-ücün?	What('s) the blanket for?
*vodq'-ücün išlænilær.	It is used for vodka.
*sænæ xudaafizliy-ücün+tilefôn=etdim.	I phoned you to say goodbye ('for goodbyes').
Ш	
onlarà minmÀY-ücün+burayà gælæl-lær.	They come here to ride them ('for riding').
bìz+olari+yola salmàγ-icün+bûraya= gælmiš-dUX.	We had come here to see them off ('for seeing off').
tiyatra getmÀY-ücün+qærarmædâr= qoyar-ix.	$\frac{\text{We'll make a date to go to the play ('for going').}}{\text{going').}$

kölgæd(æ) otumàγ=icün+yêr=tapå bilAjÅY-UX. jæphæyè göndærmÀY-ücün+buradâ-	<u>We'll be able to find seats ('place[s] for</u> <u>sitting') in the shade.</u> They were here to be sent to the front
ydilar.	('for sending').
	III
tirèn-ücün+hán-ki=dæræjænin bilitin verim.	What class tickets shall I give you for the train?
*bu altì-dænæ=qašix-da+bu payalàr- ücün cækilîp-di.	These six spoons were made for these glass-holders.
*hær šæhær-ücün+bir hökümürân=var.	For each city-district there is a governor.
*hær kætci=öz'-ücün+bır parcà yeræ sahâp-di.	$\frac{\text{Every farmer is the owner of a piece}}{\text{of land for himself.}}$
	IV
*biraz töhfædæn sovqætdæn+nænæbaj¥m- ücün almal¥-yam.	I must buy a few presents for my family.
*coxlù+ölkælær-ücün+böyük yardîm=oldi.	It was a great help for many countries.
*xæstæliklær-ücün faydal î -d i .	It is beneficial for diseases.
qošùn-ucün cal i šir-di.	He used to work for the army.
injæ=sænætdær-ücün-dü.	It's for the fine arts.
*balix=tijaaræt'-ücün+mæxsùz qonsêrv= kærxanalari=var.	There are special canning-factories for the fishing industry.
	v
*Kærìm-ücün+xæbær=göndærdim.	I sent word to Karim.
*sænìn-ücün+tæzè sðz=danišajaγ-am.	I'm going to tell you ('for you') some- thing new.
*Haabìl+saalìh=olduγu-ucün+beylæ jævâf=verdi.	Abel, because he was virtuous ('for his being virtuous'), answered thus.

We note that the form may be -ücün after everything — and this is the form always used in Conventional Spelling ($\gamma u\gamma H$, written as a separate word) —, or the first vowel may be a special variety of U³, ü after all front vowels, u after u and o, i after a and i. This harmony is normal in fast speech, especially if the preceding word ends in an (elided) vowel. The last vowel, however, is not normally so affected. We will call this, then, the -ücün (U³cün) '<u>for</u>' enclitic postposition. Note that though all other words are in stem-case before -ücün, the definite pronouns are in the genitive (mænim, sænin, onun, bunun, bizim, sizin, kimin, etc.)

The English preposition 'for' is an adequate rendering in almost all occurrences. In Azerbaijani -ücün is attached to the -mAX infinitive ending, giving -mAY-ücün. Note an infinitive without passive suffix where the meaning might lead you to expect it. This turns up occasionally in Azerbaijani with infinitives and participles, just as it does in English ('Here's an apple to eat').

The examples in III show 'for' in the sense 'corresponding to', 'to go with' or the like, a close relative of the purpose idea, as is that in IV 'for the benefit of', 'to help, 'for the use of', or the reverse.

In V we have a few examples, where 'for' is not the best translation, though here too it gives the right mearing. The first two illustrate the point that 'to' and 'for' are often interchangeable; the last is a special use of the participle in -dUX which we have not yet studied. Since that form generally refers to the past, -ücün here cannot express <u>purpose</u>, but must indicate <u>cause</u> instead.

D. Observe:

	1
bù-da+éyn(i)+o birisî-kimi-di.	This is just like the other one.
làp+áy=parcasi-kimin-dilær.	They're just like bits of the moon
	(i.e. raving beauties)
làp+mænìm qardašīm-kimi.	(You're) just like my brother.
*tüklærin ipæk-kimi-dir.	Your feathers are like silk.
	ш
buradà-da+Qirandotèl-kimi+qizlar-da+	Here, too, just as at the Grand Hotel
qullûγ=edil-lær.	('like the grand Hotel') girls wait
	on tables.
*færmandarlàr-da+vaalì-kimi	The district governors, like the pro-
	vincial governors (are appointed etc.)
*ævvælki-kimi+mæællimæ=getdilær.	They went to class ('the teacher') the
350. • .	same as (they had) before.

*Sofiyân; Mæræt; Yàm-kimi+xošmænzær	Picturesque settlements such as Sofiyan,
abadanlixlâr	Marand, and Yam
*mænìm-kimi yetìm	<u>An orphan like me</u>
I	V
*zælì-kimi yapišî-dir.	He's sticking like a leech.
*ày-kimin doγdǔn, gǜn-kimin batdin.	You rose (were born) like the moon,
	you have set like the sun.
*Zöhræ diyæn-kimi+bir kösk=yapdirip.	He had a summer house built just as
	Zohra said (i.e. the way she wanted it).
1	V
ò-da+bunùn-kimi læzzætdĭ-di?	Is that as delicious as this (is)?
*mænìm-kimi-dæ‡axmàx olår-mi?	Can there be (anyone) as crazy as I (am)?
*jaahillærin köylü-kimi tár, paxillarin	As dark as the minds of the ignorant, as
gözü-kimi qarâ	black as the eyes of the jealous
*æšræf gælæn-kimi+mæn+d=sa9at	I knocked as soon as Ashraf came ('as
döydûm.	Ashraf coming, at that time').

We see: (a) that the form is regularly -kimi, occasionally -kimin (some sections prefer one, some the other of these; a few may make some distinction, say -kimi in these senses, but -kimin with dative-allative for 'until'); (b) it does not normally make any harmony, though the first vowel may sometimes be slightly modified by the last preceding vowel; (c) it is always enclitic to stem case, even where (as in the first example in II) some other case might seem more logical, except that (as with -ücün and in literary use with -ilæ and -jA) the definite (i. e. personal and demonstrative) pronouns are always put in the genitive. Note the use of eyni and lap to emphasize the resemblance, like our 'just'. In II the comparison is not the whole sentence, but involves only some part of it; note the use of the -dA 'also' enclitic in the first two sentences here (and again in V) to emphasize one or the other element of the comparison.

In III we have fake comparison; you say 'An orphan like me', but you mean not some other orphan, but 'I, who am an orphan'.

In IV the point of the comparison lies in the verb. Note the use of the -An verbal noun in the last example here and the last in V. We will study these later.

Finally, in V we have comparisons based on an adjective (or adverb), corresponding to our 'as...as' with the adjective in the middle. Remember that -jA(n) is used in such comparisons when they refer to <u>size</u> or <u>quantity</u>, but -kimi(n) for other qualities.

E. Observe:

	П
*qulù-da+hüsèn-tækin+gejægündùz xæstæxanadá=cališir.	$\frac{\text{Gulu works } \text{day and night at the hospital,}}{(\underline{\text{the same}}) \text{ as Husen } (\underline{\text{does}}).}$
	IV
*özünü tülkü-tækin yuxuyâ=vurup.	He's shamming sleep ('has struck himself to sleep') like a fox.
	v
*d tülku-tækin hiylægær-di.	He's as sly as a fox.
*Mamedìn=bajisi+musiqì mænìm-tækin côx=sevær.	Mamet's sister is as fond of music as I am.
*onlàr-da+bizìm-tækin bakini+cóx sevil-lær.	They like Baku as much as we do.
*mæn+daγin bašina yetišændæ+ìt-tækin yorulmûš-dum.	$\frac{\text{When I got to the top of the mountain, I}}{\text{was as tired as a dog.}}$

We note in these examples an enclitic form -tækin, not subject to vowel harmony. This is the usual spoken form, but a shorter form -tæk (-dæk in Soviet Azerbaijan) is used in writing. Some dialects also use a form -tæn. Note that definite pronouns (bizim, mænim) are in the genitive before -tækin.

The meaning seems to be exactly like that in the -kimi(n) examples under the same Roman numerals; and in fact -kimi(n) could be used in all these sentences. But note that three examples are proverbial expressions (2, 3, 6), and there are no examples of -tækin like -kimi(n) types I and III.

2. A Pair of Noun-Adjective Suffixes.

Observe:		A	
	I	A	ш
ac-	open	acix	open (adj.)
düš-	fall	*düšük	fallen; aborted foetus

yan-	burn	*yanix	burnt
*qirt-	pinch	*qirtix	small amount, pinch
*ört-	cover	*örtük	lid, cover
	В		
dan i š-	talk	*dan i š i x	conversation
dæyiš-	change	*dæyišik	change, exchange
*döyüš-	fight	*döyüšük	fighting
*yiγiš-	gather (intr.)	*yiyisix	crowd, gathering
*anlaš-	understand one another	*anlašix	mutual agreement
	С		
sovu-	get cold	soyux (sovux)	cold
*uza(n-)	go far, extend	uzax	far, distant
*kici-	diminish (in size)	kicik	small, little
*æski-	decrease (in number)	æskik	less
*suva-	plaster, daub	*suvax	clay
	D		
qorx-	fear	*qorxax	timid
min-	ride	*minæk	ride; riding
qac-	run	*qacax	contraband
otur-	sit	*oturax	staying, residence
*bic-	cut	*bicax, picax	knife

Comparing the columns in A and B, we find a suffix -UX. In C, where the forms in column I end in vowels, the suffix is -X, and in D it appears to be -AX, though most instances are -ax, and front-vowel words are rare (minæk).

Considering the meanings, we see that about half are adjectives, half nouns. Many of the words given with adjective meanings have also different noun meanings, and vice versa. The prevailing meaning is that of a perfective participle, sometimes active and sometimes passive. This adjective meaning (and noun senses specialized from it in various unpredictable ways) accounts for all but two of the examples. An abstract noun meaning, indicating an act or state (or a concrete meaning specialized from that) is present in some examples.

Finally we have the concrete meaning of a tool or material used in some operation. Because of these suffixes, and a number of other noun-forming suffixes in -X, nouns and adjectives ending in -ax, -æk, -ix, -ik, ük, -ux are very common in Azerbaijani, and words of other origins (including borrowings from various languages) which fit this pattern are especially welcomed in the language. Words like anjax, sümük, ipæk, köynæk, balix, kömæk, quyrux, ætæk, eššæk, ördæk, and many more fit this pattern, even though they presumably do not contain these suffixes.

A

'one... the other' and 'one another' in Azerbaijani. 3.

Observe:

bù-da éyn(i)+o birisî=kimi-dir.	This one just like the (lit. 'that') othe
*bir necæ günnæn=sonra+o bir(ì)=adam gældi.	A few days later the other man came.
qardašlarimin+birisì=evlĭ-di, birisì subây.	$\frac{\text{One of my brothers is married, the}}{\text{other is a bachelor.}}$
birisìthænuz mæktæbæ=gedir, o birìt tæyyaræcî-dir.	One (of them) is still going to school, the other is an aviator.
*bìr=arvat+sakît=oldu, væ o biri arvat+færyât=bašlad¥.	One woman kept still, and the other y began to cry.
d birisilær-kimin-di-lær.	They are like the other ones.
В	1
topù+yaxši téz=tez birbirlærinæ=	They pass the ball to one another ver

veril-lær. *Aràz=cayi vææsilæsì-ylæ+ birbirinnæn=avrilir.

*siz næ-vax birbiriz-inæn taniš=olduz.

other	is a bachelor.
One (of	them) is still going to school,
the ot	her is an aviator.
One wor	nan kept still, and the other woman
began	to cry.
They ar	e like the other ones.

This one just like the (lit. 'that') other one.

They pass the ball to one another very
frequently.
The two Azerbaijans) are separated from
each other by the river Arax.
When did you meet each other (one another)
We friends are always glad to see one
another.
He has asked me to invite you all to that
and the second s

(a) Some examples in A show forms biri, birisi, o biri, o birisi meaning the other (of two). Note that biri=gün, o biri=gün, birisi=gün, or o birisi=gün, literally 'the other day', means 'the next day' when talking about the past, and 'day after tomorrow' when about the future. The plural is o birilæri or even o birisilær (the others), showing that the -i of biri is no longer the definite (possessive) suffix.

The form biri is (in origin) bir 'one' plus -(s)I third person definite—hence 'the one of them'; birisi is the same form with -(s)I added a second time. This doubling of the suffix occurs on one or two other words, e.g. coxu or coxusu 'most of them', but is not common or predictable. The form birilæri consists of biri, treated as a stem, plus -lAr- plural, plus -(s)I third person definite, 'the others of them'.

Note that these forms are <u>definite</u> '<u>the</u> <u>other</u> (<u>one</u>)' etc. To say '<u>another</u>', you must use dahá=bir, bir dahá (in statements or commands only), or bašqá=bir for the adjective ('another...', or 'other...s'), and daha birdænæ, bašqa bir-dænæ for pronoun ('another one').

Other examples in A show two forms, either biri..., o birisi..., or birisi..., birisi..., or birisi..., o birisi, or birisi..., o birisi..., o birisi..., o birisi..., o birisi..., o birisi..., is the usual combination. The meaning is 'one (of them)..., the other...' or 'one (of them)..., one...'.

This construction is not limited to the number one: 'two (of them)..., (the other) two...' is ikisi..., ikisi..., or ikisi..., o ikisi..., and so on. Simply add -(s)I to each number.

If it were 'one of us..., the other...', of course that would be birimiz..., o birimiz, and similarly for 'one of you', biriz, etc.

(b) The examples in B show what we may call the reciprocal pronoun of Azerbaijani. This is essentially the two parts of A put side by side and so compounded into one word. The usual form is birbiri for two people (in third person), 'each other', followed by case endings or postpositions, and birbirlæri for several, 'one another'. Instead of birbiri the fuller biri biri may also be used.

If the subject is 'we' or 'you', whether two or several, the forms are regularly birbirimiz (plus case or enclitic) and birbiriz (birbiriniz).

Exercises

A. Complete the following sentences with one of the five postpositions -(U)nAn(-ynAn), -jA(n), -ücün, -kimi, or -tækin, whichever makes the most sense.

- 1. æt-() gælæn, sümük-()=cixar.
- 2. sæfær=etmÀX-(), hær zatdan qabax, pûl=laazim-di.
- 3. bizim šæhærin+sinamalari+làp+sizin šæhærinkilær-()-di.
- 4. sizîm+familîn+adamlarinin+sayi++duz bizimkî-()-di.
- 5. kayazi+post-()=göndærdin, ya müsaafir-()?
- 6. mænim atim-()+sænin atin++bir=zaman yetisdilær.
- 7. Yamà-()+qatar-()gessAX, daha 9àt-()+getmÀX-()++
 o qædær+yolumùz qâl-miyajax.
- 8. qošùn+xæbærlærinì+radyô-() göndæræl-lær.
- 9. mæn+dilim-() danišip++qulayim-() ešidær-æm.
- 10. de görüm; sænin+roqfilær-() pulun olsa, n(æ)=eylær-sæn.
- bu böyüklükdze otàγ=()++yaxšì=bir radyô=laazim-di.
- 12. sænin atàn++dayim-()taniš=oldu.
- 13. bašivi+teztéz sabin-()* yusán,* tökülær.
- 14. àt-() sæfær=etmAX, adami yorar.
- 15. qulunun+anasi-da++sænin+xalan-()* qojalip-di.
- 16. bu otubos++mæxsus+riza-gil-()-di.
- ày=išiγinda+dæryædà+qayix-() gæzmAYIn+læzzætî=var.
- vaxsici+müštærilærin+bašmaxlarini++vaxsilamàx=()+vâxs=aldi.
- 19. mæn+šopæn-()+musiqi bilsæm, ölmær-æm.
- 20. dærs oxumàx fæqæt++pul cixatmàx-() dæyir.
- 21. qülustanin+gölü++bizim kæd-()-di.
- radiyo-() verilæn+xæbærlærin++hámisi+doγur(ù) olmâz.
- 23. mænim=bir+aftomobilim=var-ki+tæyyaræ-()=gedær.
- 24. mamèd+hær=gün+saat-()=durar.
- 25. hæsænìn+özü+væ familì-()++böyùk+bir êv=laazim-di.
- 26. bu otàx-()+daš(i)+ældæ götürmÁY olmáz.
- 27. musiqì-()+nahår yemÀX++adami kökældær.

B. Complete the following sentences with the proper forms of (o) biri(si) or birbirin-.

- 1. mænim+musiqi=mæællimlærimin, ()+arvàt-di++
 - () kišî.

- sæmæd=nüüyorqdâ=yašir, qardaši+kalifôrniyada++væ sækgiz= yüz=*ayaš+()+uzâx-dilar.
- oærarvàd+()+o qædær sevil-lær-ki++bir=gün () görmæsælær, xæst(æ) olâl-lar.
- pærì-ynæn+rizà++hæftædæ ikì=dæfæ+()+kaγâz=yazal-lar.
- 5. radyomun+*lamplarinin+()+yanip-di.
- 6. otayin+pænjærælærinin+()+acix-di++() bayli.
- 7. qapinintacarlarinint() mændæ-di; () arvadimdâ.
- sàbah+yòx++()=gün+biz iyranit têrk=edAjAY-UX.
- 9. sæn alàn++jüjælærin++()*öldü.
- 10. topù+() ver-mæsæz, bu müsaabiqæni+uduzajâx-siz.
- C. Free frame substitution on the Basic Sentences.

Conversations

I

Planning a fishing trip.

Heydær:	bilir-sæn-ki+coxdàn-di+biz hèš+balix+tutmayà gét-mæmiš-ŬX?
Rüstæm:	hæn. *næ mænimt vaxtim olùp-kit yadimâ=düšæ, *næ-dæt sænîn.
Heydær:	bæs gæl+gælæn=hæftænin+*tæætilini+bændæ=gedAX.
Rüstæm:	cóx=gözzel. àmma+mænim+*qullabim+xarâp-di; gæræk+bìr=dænæ+tæzæsîn= alam.
Heydær:	hælæ gælén=hæftiyæ+côx=var; alår-san.
Rüstæm:	mænîm+iki=dænæ+yaxši böyük torûm=var; birini+sænæ=verr-æm.
Heydær:	bæs elædæ+mæn özümünkünü+gætirmær-æm.
Rüstæm:	yox. istæmæz. væ onnàn=*ælaavæ, ægær+torumùz+bir=dænæ-d(æ)= olsa bæs-di.
Heydær:	cóx=yaxši. bæs sæn+qullàb-inan=tutàr-san++mæn tôr-unan; görÀX+ kím côx=balix-tutar.
Rüstæm:	*ælbætdæ-ki+tòr-unan+cóx tutmay=olar.
Heydær:	xùb; bæs nivæ sev-miyir-sæn.
Rüstæm:	*axi bizìm+*mænzurumùz-ki+doγurdàn+balix tutmàx dæyir.
Heydær:	bæs næ-dir,?
Rüstæm:	héš=zat; fæqæt+*tæfriy=elæmÀX+væ xoš olmâx-di.
Heydær:	demÀX=sæn +*yazix+balixlari+tutúr-san-ki+fægæt xóš=ola-sán?
Rüstæm:	da bæ næ-mænæ.

п

Friday the following week in Band (a country village).

Rüstæm:	amma bu kæt+doγurdàn+mænzærælí=bir yer-di há.		
Heydær:	hæn. xùsuusæn+indì-ki+*bahàr=fæslinin+ortasi-di.		
Rüstæm:	*cayin=suyu+æjèp+*coxalip-di.		
Heydær:	özü-dæ+còx yeyin=*axir.		
Rüstæm:	sæn deyir-sæn+biz balix+tuta bilAjÀY-UX+ya yôx.		
Heydær:	niyæ=tuta bil-mir-UX.		
Rüstæm:	gæl+qabàx-ja+bir kölgæ+særin=yer tap+p++yükyapayimizi qoyâx.		
Heydær:	bùra cox+*kæsif-di; gæl+*körpüdæn gecÀX++6=yanda bir yer=tapax.		

Questions

Conversation I

1. heydær-inæn+rüstæm++haraya getmAY=istæyil-lær.

- 2. næ-ücün coxdan-di balix tutmaya gedæ bil-mæyip-lær.
 - o[n]lar næ=günü balix tutmaγa gedAjAX-lAr.
 - 4. balix tutmaγ-ücün++haraya gedAjAX-lAr.
- 5. kimin qullabi xarap-di.
- 6. kimin iki-dænæ böyük toru=var.
- 7. kim qullab-inan balix tutmayi+tordan=artix sevær.
- 8. heydær=næ-inæn=balix=tutajax++rüstæm næ-inæn.
- 9. sæn (h)eš+balix+tutmaya++gedær-sæn+ya yox?
- 10. rizanin+mænzuru+doγurdan+balix tutmax-di+ya bašqa=bir zad.

- 1. bæd+ne-jæ bir kæd-di.
- 2. o[n]lar=bændæ gedændæ+ilin+næ=fæsli-ydi.
- 3. cayin=suyu ne-jæ-di.
- 4. su ne-jæ axir.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Discuss any recent hunting or fishing trips you have taken; where, when, how you went, the scenery, what game you saw, etc.

B. If possible, take a short walk in the country with your informant, discussing the various things you see, and questioning him about what similar or different things there are in Azerbaijan.

UNIT 23

Basic Sentences

Illness

English Equivalents 1. Ali I heard they have taken you were knowing, you knew I hear they've taken George to the hospital. Did you know? 2. Mamet his what? healthy, health No, what's wrong with him? Last week he was all right, wasn't he? 3. Ali don't fear still his something there's nothing wrong with him (lit. 'it isn't his anything') Don't worry, he's still all right. 4. I should have said he has gone I should have said he went. 5. Mamet well, then (Tabriz only) for what Well, then, tell me what he went for. 6. Ali appendix operation that they operate, let them operate He went to have his appendix out ('so they could operate on his appendix'). 7. Mamet I wonder ('you might see') I wonder which hospital he's in. 8. Ali He's in the University('s) Hospital. 9 G

Aids to Listening l. æli ešitdim aparip-lar bilir-din ešitdim+jorjù+xæstæxanay(á)=aparip-lar; bilir-din? 2. Mamet næ(v)i saγsælaamæt yoo; mævær næĭ-di; gecæn 'æftæ-ki+ saysælaamæt-idi? 3. æli qorx-ma, qox-ma génæ-dæ birzadi bir zadi dæyr, [bir šeyi dèyil]* qóx-ma; gènæ-dæ+bir zada dæyir. 4. gæræk diyæ-ydim gedip-di gæræk divè-ydim++gedîp-di. 5. Mamet xub næyæ xub dè görüm++neyæ=gedip,? 6. æli apandis æmæl, æmæliyyat æmæl=etsinlær gedib+apandisinæ æmæl=etsinnær. 7. Mamet göræ-sæn göræ-sænthankí xæstæxanada-di. 8. æli ünüverstænín=xæstæxanasinda-di.

(At the hospital)

9. Mamet	9. Mamet	
trouble(s), pain(s)	azar	
let it not be	ol-masin	
George, George, may [your] troubles	jórj! jórj! ól-masin azar.	
soon be over.		

^{*}Baku speakers use šey rather than zad which is Persian, although they know the latter. Here, however, the expression is so close to an obscenity in which only zad is used by them that šey is the sole choice. Every-where else the selection is optional and not especially mentioned.

10. George I'm all right. 11. Ali not having told But why did you come here without telling us? 12. George I couldn't do [it] ache, pain it caught, seized quickness, soonness that it be operated on, (that there be an operation) I couldn't. Three days ago it started to ache ('the pain of it caught [me]') all at once; I came to the doctor, he said it must be operated on right away. 13. according to what (he) says day after tomorrow (lit. 'the other, i.e. next day') three days from now, day after day after tomorrow According to what the doctor says, it's to be three days from now. 14. Ali aches and pains, etc. How are you now? Any more aches and pains? 15. George reaching the day of arrival here ('the reaching here day') needle; shot, injection I'm not feeling No. The day I got here the doctor gave ('hit') me one or two shots, so I don't feel any pain any more. 16. Mamet you've gotten thin and weak But friend, it looks as if you've lost a little weight. 17. George may it be well don't worry ('may your body be well') it'll improve, straighten out Never mind. Don't worry. It'll be all right. 18. mercy nurse (in Soviet Azerbaijan) nurse (in Persian Azerbaijan) female servant (of any kind) attentive, caring The nurse for my room takes very good care of me. 19. Ali at night ('nights')

voice

noise

10. Jorj bir zadim dæyr, [bir šèyim yox -dir]. 11. æli demæmiš bæs nivæ+bizæ demæmíš burava gældin. 12. Jori elæyæ bil-mædim avri tutdu tezlik æmæl=ola eliyæ bil-mædim. üš=gün=qabax=birdæn+ ayrisi=tutdu+dökdüræ=gældim; dedi= gæræk+ tezliy-inæn+æmæl=ola. 13. deyæli, diyæli biri=gün daha=biri=gün hækim diyælitdaha=biri=gun olmali-di. 14. æli ayrimayri indì né-jæ-sæn. gènæ ayrimayri=var? 15. Jorj vetišæn bura yetišæn=gün iynæ hiss eylæ-miyir-æm yox. bura yetišæn=gün, hækim+birikidænæ+iynæ=vurdu; d-du-ki+da9 indi+ hèš+bir ayri+hiss+eylæ-mir-æm. 16. Mamet arixlami-san amma yóldaš! diyæ-sæn+bir bàlaja+ arixlami-san. 17. Jorj say=olsun janin=say=olsun. düzælær olsùn; janin=saγ=olsun; duzælær. 18. šæfæqæt, šæfqæt, šæfkæt šæfæqæt=bajisi pæræstar qulluxcu müvaazib mænim+otayimin+qulluxcusi++mænæ+cox müvaazîp-di. 19. æli gejælær SæS

küy

noise, racket noise etc. they don't come, do they? The cries and noise of the other patients don't bother you at night, do they? 20. George midnight somebody accident, chance occurrence face it had happened ('it had given face') No, only last night around midnight somebody was in an accident and they brought him here. 21. it had pressed (pushed, crushed) leg knee it must be cut clear, evident I asked the nurse, and according to what she said, a bus ran over him. They say his right leg will have to be amputated below the knee. So it's plain that the bus must have crushed him very badly. 22. Mamet while [they were] bringing shout! uproar, shouting and noise (he) had dropped, started, let go I suppose when they brought him here at midnight he must have been raising a big rumpus, wasn't he? 23. George groaning and sighing seem(ed) as if Yes. His groans sounded as if they were right in my room. 24. Mamet that's life, that's the way it is (lit. 'it is the business, rather') (when) happening That's the way it goes, when it happens, it happens. 25. George how come? (lit. [is it] good?) How come Riza didn't come with you? 26. Mamet tooth molar tooth it was aching For the last two days one of his back teeth has been aching terribly. 27. Ali tablet, pill aspirin tablet

sæsküy sæsküyzad gæl-mir-ki gejælèrtayritxæstælærin sæsküyü zådit gæl-mir-ki? 20. Jorj yari=gejæ [gejænin yar(i)si] bir næfær haadisæ

üz=vermiš-di yòx. fæqæt‡dünæn=axšam, yari=gejiyæ=

yaxin, bir næfæræ+haadis' üz=vermiš-di; bûraya=gætirdilær.

21. basmiš-di qiš, (qic-) diz kæsilmæli-di mæælum

üz

mæn+qulluxcidan+sorušdùm++o diyæli+ otubôs=basmis-di. deyil-lær+sáy= qici+dizdæn=ašaya+kæsilmælî-di. odur-kü+mæælùm=olur+otubùs+cox pís= basip-di.

22. Mamet gætirændæ ciyir! ciyirbayir salmiš-di demÀX+yarì=gejæ bura gætirændæ, ciyirbayir=salmiš-di.

Jorj
 sizilti
 elæ=bir, elæ=bil
 hæn, siziltisi=lap=elæ=bir+mænim
 otaγimdâ-yidi.

24. Mamet íš-di dă

qabaya=cixanda iš-di=dă, qabayà+cixanda cixâr.

 Jorj yaxšì?
 yaxšì=riza+siz-inæn gæl-mædi.

26. Mamet

- diš
- aj**i** dîš
- ayrir-di

onùn-da+ikì=gün-üdü+aj± dišlærinnæn= birisì=bæt&r+aγr≆r-d±.

27. æli qurs, hæb* aspirin=qursu

^{*} Some speakers distinguish between qurs tablet and hæb spherical pill.

difference improved, got better Yes; the first day he took ('threw') a couple of aspirins, and it got a little better. 28. Mamet it got worse influence, effect not doing any good clove(s) help, benefit But the next day it got much worse, and so, [since] the aspirin [was]n't doing any good, they put a few cloves on it; but that didn't help either. 29. Ali anyway, at any rate dentist to pull worm worm-eaten, decaved Anyway, this morning he went to the dentist. Maybe the doctor'll want to pull it, because it's very badly decayed. 30. George sharp pain, pang, cramp it was paining I don't know why, but last night I had a very bad headache ('my head was aching'), -my head was really splitting. 31. Mamet I recall, it comes to my mind I remember that it was about this time last year that I, too, had my appendix out ('gave my appendix for them to operate'). 32. George Was it very bad ('troublesome, painful')? 33. Mamet flower (pet name, more affectionate than janim, lit. 'my flower') easy, simple painless, trouble-free No, indeed. It was perfectly simple and easy. 34. Ali as I recall (as there is in my mind) But, as I recollect, after the operation you got ('had got') very weak. 35. Mamet sickness I had newly got up skin bone(s)

I had become

tæfaaviit tæfaavüt=etdi, [yaxšilašdi] hæn, ævvæl=gün+biriki-dænæ+aspirin= gurs'=atdi, biràz tæfaavût=etdi. 28 Mamet bætærlæšdi tææsir tææsir et-mæyip mivæk favda àmma ikinjì=gün++cox bætærlæšdî; cün aspirin+tææsir ét-mævip, biraz mixæk= qoydular; d-da+faydà vêr-mædi. 29. æli aniax-ki diš=hækimi cækmAX qurt aùt vemiš anjax-ki+bu-yun=sæhær+díš-hækiminæ= getdi, mümkün-dü-kü+hækim=onu+ cækmÁY=istiyæ; cùn-kü+còx bætær+qûd= vemiš-di. 30. Jori sanii sanji=eylir-di bil-mir-æm+nivæ; dünæn=axšam+bašim+ cox=bætær=ayrir-di+væ sanji-d(a)= evlir-di. 31. Mamet yadima=gælir yadimà=gælir+mæn-dæ+bil-dir+bu zamanliy idi-ki; verdìm+apandisimì æmæl=etdilær. 32. Jorj cóx=zæhmætli-ydĭ? 33. Mamet gül gülüm asan zæhmætsiz yòx gülüm. làp-da asàn+væ zæhmæssîz-idi. 34. æli yadimdà vâr-ki amma yadimda=var-ki+sen æmældæn= sonra+còx arixlamiš-din. 35. Mamet xæstælik tæzæ=durmus-dum dæri sümük olmuš-dum

hæn. cün+æmældæn-dæ+qabàx++bir Yes, because before the operation I ayri+ xæstælikdæn+tæzæ=durmus-dum; had recovered from a different sickness, and so I was nothing ò-du-ki+làp++bìr dærì+bir sümüy= olmuš-dum. but skin and bones. 36. hæsbæ, [qarin yatalayi] 36. typhus tutmuš-dum I had caught mattress döšæk yorqan döšæk bed (cover-and-mattress) hæsbæ=tutmuš-dum. væ bìr=ay+tamàm+ I had the typhus. And for a whole month yorqandöšækdæ qaldim. I stayed in bed. 37. æjib 37. strange way, manner, sort jür cox=bir+æjip=jür=oldu. It happened in a strange way. 38. fever 38. qizdirma I was coughing ösgürür-düm belæ=bildim I thought ('I knew in this way') it has hit dævip [I] have caught cold ('cold has hit me') soyux=dæyip sign(s), symptom(s) ælaamæt mæžbur obliged birikì=gün+azjà+qizdirmâm=var-idi; For a couple of days I had a little bit öskürür-düm-dæ; belæ=bildim+soyûx= of fever and was coughing; so I thought I'd caught cold, and went to the doctor dæyib; hækimægetdim, dedi hæsb'= [who] said they were the symptoms of ælaamæti-di; ò-du-ki+xæstæxanada typhus, and so I had to stay [in bed] at yatmayà+mæžbûr=oldum. the hospital. 39. George 39. Jorj for you coming sizìn gælmAYIzdÂn Thanks a lot for coming here. Good sizin=buraya gælmAYIzdAn, còx

Pronunciation

tæšækkûr=edir-æm. sáγ-olun.

Intonation and Phrasing

luck!

All phrase and sentence intonations in Azerbaijani may be developed from a few simple types. We will practice the various two-word types.

Any phrase of two words may (a) have its accent on the second, (b) have it on the first, (c) have it on both. In the first case it is indistinguishable from a single long word (unless both parts are three syllables long), and we usually write it so in the Aids to Listening. The common cases of this type are: (1) dvandva compounds ('A and B', 'one or two'), (2) object (or subject or other noun) plus participle, infinitive or gerund, (3) a few expressions which are originally type b or c phrases, but have become stereotyped, and (4) derivatives made by adding a suffix (e.g. -lU) to a type b or c phrase. If the first word is long, it may have a weak accent on its last syllable.

	Practice 1	
	(type a phrases)	
tan i š olmax	qay i x sürmAX	azcox
dæryakænar	išmišim	birbirinnæn
onlar gælmæmiš	rastabazar	üstüstæ
mašinzad	jænubuqærb	naarin næxšæ
nænæbajim	bajabaja	qutyemiš
	Practice 2	

Type b phrases, with accent on the first word, are extremely common. They are connected by - or = in our Aids to Listening. They include the following sequences: (1) adjective plus noun, very often; (2) noun plus noun ending in -(s)U; (3) indefinite object or noun in dative, locative, or ablative, plus positive verb (this includes all combinations with ed-); (4) noun plus var; (5) any word plus any enclitic (including verb stems plus negative enclitic): noun plus postposition, often, —and many more. If the second word is long, it will usually have one or more weak rhythmic accents ('), including one on its last vowel, but no rise in pitch. If the final vowel of the first word is elided, the accent shifts to the following vowel.

üš=miliyon	ol-miyajax	bašdan=baša
kætci-dilær	araz=cayi	ik'üš=baš
demey=olar	arazdan=bašqa	qædim=zamanlar
Qafqaz=daylari	o=qædær	išmišim=var
daylar-inan	šahi=dæryasi	süt=görür

Practice 3

Type c phrases are really sequences of two one-word phrases, and what applies to them also applies to similar sequences of longer phrases. The first word ends with a weak, but high-pitched accent; (if a phrase, the accent may be further back, but the high pitch continues to the end), the second ends with a strong accent, normally on a lower, falling (unless ++ or comma follows) pitch (^). The high pitch of the first word usually carries over part way into the first vowel of the second word; so if the second word is a monosyllable, the pitch is often high falling (¹). The second word may occasionally have high falling pitch for other reasons, such as emphasis (negative verbs usually have this), in which case it carries a louder stress ('). This type of phrase we mark with space or + between words. It is the usual type for: (1) subject or definite object plus positive verb; (2) anything plus negative verb; (3) adjective or genitive plus noun (usually); (4) noun in ablative plus so-called postposition (often); (5) number and noun plus yarim; and almost any sequence that doesn't fit types a and b. With this intonation they occur only in statements (marked with a period or semicolon).

dörd=min+bêš=yüz. bìr=milyon+yarîm. ækilìb+æmælæ=gælær. bašqà daγlâr. sütù+görûr. sütù+gör-müyür. (bir) ütù+gör-mür-ü. faydasìz+öl-miyajax. æyaalætìn+mæsaahætî

Practice 4

When shorter phrases are combined into longer ones, the same general principles hold. The sheer length of the phrase will sometimes cause a shift from type a or b to type c, but otherwise the longer phrases are like the shorter ones. The chief difficulty comes in combining a type b phrase with another word to make a longer type b phrase. The main accent normally remains on the first word, but here are some examples to practice on.

qatár-inan gælin!bír=ændaazædæ-di.næ-ücün gælir.xæzǽr=dæryasi vaaq¹=olup.næ-ücün gæl-miyr.ermænistán=torpayina yapišir.(bir) ütű=ver mænæ.dördünjű=šæhær sayilir.hær=bir=ölkæ.savét=azærbayjani-torpayina

Analysis

1. '-er, -est' and 'more, most' in Azerbaijani.

	I
yar i sinnàn+coxu ermænî=(u)šaxlari-di.	More than half of them are Armenian children.
bunnan böyüyü+yoxumûz-du.	We haven't any bigger ones than these.
mæn+balixdàn-da+yaxš'=üzær-æm.	I swim better than a fish.
pærì+onnan kicîk=xalam-di.	Peri is my younger [than her] aunt.
ægærtonnán-d(a) az olsá, gènæt iyrm'iki tümæn-di.	<u>If it's less [than that]</u> , <u>it's still 20</u> tumans.
	П
bizim másqivatoperamizdàn-dat gözælrâx-di.	$\frac{\text{It's even}}{\text{house.}} \frac{\text{finer than}}{\text{max}} \frac{\text{our Moscow opera}}{\text{Moscow}}$
tiyatri+sinamasinnàn+còx=cox+ gözælrâx-di.	The play (of Arshin Malalan) is much finer than the movie.
birinjì=dæræjæ+còx tæmizrâx-di.	First class is much cleaner.
pay¥z=fæslindæ†azarâx=tap¥lar	In autumn there are fewer ('they [wolves] are less found')
*sæhær+tezràx+mallar¥ catá-san hå!	Be sure to saddle the horses very early in the morning.
	ш
	A
yüzælli qædæmnæn=artix dæy(i)r.	It isn't more than 150 paces.
ay yarimnàn=artix qâl-miyir-i.	There isn't more than a month and a half l

195

qizlarin=sayisi oγlannardàn artîx-di.	<u>The number of girls is more than (the</u> number of) boys.
iki minnæn=artix+xæst(æ)=ôrada=var	There are more than 2,000 patients there.
*mænìm+artix=sözüm+olà bilmæz.	I can't say more (I can't have more words).
1	В
iyirm' ildæntyuxari dæyir.	It's not over 20 years.
*jæmiyyæt(ì)=üš+miliyonnàn+yuxarî-di.	Its population is more than 3,000,000.
*ælli beš minnæn+ziyaadæ-dir.	It's more than 55,000.
böyüklükdæ+qrandoteldæn+æskik dæyir.	It is not less in size (smaller) than the Grand Hotel.
æšaγ' olmǎz?	Can't it be lower (cheaper)?

Looking at the examples in I, we see the normal Azerbaijani equivalent of our comparative with 'than'. First comes the second term of the comparison, with ablative suffix, then the adjective, with no suffix, then the noun it modifies (if any). For 'A is x-er than B', where no noun follows the adjective, we have 'A B-dAn x-dU(r)'. The comparison may be stressed by adding the enclitic -dA ('even') after the ablative suffix. When in English the second term is omitted 'A is x-er', without any than B, the Azerbaijani way is not to omit the second term, but to put it in with onnán, bunnán, 'than it, him, her, this, that, them, etc.' However there is another way.

In II we see a suffix -rax, (without harmony), added to the adjective. When no second term is expressed, the suffix makes the comparative meaning clear. The form azarax (for azrax, also possible), is irregular. There is also a rather rare non-comparative use of this suffix (and this is from Tabriz dialect). As this form is more emphatic we shall call this the -rax emphatic comparative suffix.

In III we see a number of words that are more or less inherently comparative in meaning—like <u>superior</u>, etc., in English. IIIA shows examples of the commonest of these, artix, '<u>more</u>'. This generally replaces cox when comparison is involved, though cox may also be used.

IIIB shows two synonyms of artix, yuxari over, higher, up, used for comparison in number or measurement; ziyaadæ, an elegant equivalent, which may also be a non-comparative adjective, 'large' — and two opposites, æskik <u>less</u>, the usual opposite, and ašaya <u>under</u>, <u>lower</u>, <u>down</u>, which is the opposite of yuxari, and used similarly. bætær, which you have seen only as an adverb meaning <u>very much</u>, <u>awfully</u>, <u>badly</u>, etc., may also occur as an adjective meaning <u>worse</u>. Besides these, sonra and bašqa <u>other (than)</u>, <u>besides</u>, are common words with inherent comparative meaning, and we shall see others when we study postpositions with the ablative case in this unit.

Now observe:

IV	
*ætæ púl=vermæz+küftænìn+böyüyünæ= yap±šar.	The one who doesn't pay for the meat insists on the biggest meatball.
dünænki göylærin+coxù köhnæ-ydi.	Most of yesterday's vegetables were stale.
*kætcilærin+coxù+qoyunquzû=saxlal-lar.	Most of the farmers keep sheep.
àmma+coxusù+günés=tæræfdæ-di.	But most of them are on the sunny side.
yaxšisi+bu-du+gedÂX.	We'd better go. ('This is best, that we go'.)
*üzümün+cox=qiymætlisi, mæræγadâ= tapilar.	The most highly esteemed grapes are found at Maragheh.
v	
qįrandotèl+hær=bir yerdæn+yaxši-di.	The Grand Hotel is the best place ('better than every place').
tramvày+hèr=šeydèn+yaxši-di.	The streetcar is the best way ('better than anything').
futbal(i)+hàmisinnan+côx+sevær-æm.	I like football best ('more than all of them').
ò hamisinnàn+yaxš(i)=oynuyur-di.	He acted the best ('better than all of them').
*hamisinnàn=yaxši+pul vermAmÂX-di.	Best of all is not to pay ('better than all of them').
V	[
А	
*mæræγanɨn+üzümṻ́++còx qiymætlî-di.	The grapes of Maragheh are the most esteemed ('very much esteemed').
*bunlari gecænnæn=sonra+aazærbayjanin+ pambiγi+cox æhæmmiyyætlî-di.	Next to these, Azerbaijan's cotton is (its most important (crop) ('very important).
<pre>*d+aazærbayjan=šairlærinin=icindæ, cox mæšhûr-du.</pre>	Among the Azerbaijani poets, he is the most famous.

özù-dæ+čòx yeyîn+gedær.

ipæk=dæsmallar+còx yaxšî-di; fæqæt+biràz bahâ-dilar.

còx+dævamlì=væ+ujûz-dular.

oturàr+cóx+yuxari cixmâz.

С

VII

VIII A

B

IX

B

*tirèn-ilæ-dæ+getmAY olâr; làakin+ ò cox uzûn=cækær.

*yòx yôldaš; yüzælli manàt+côx-du.

bùra còx šulûx-du. bunlarin=kæfæsi còx dâr-di.

*bu xiyavanlarintén=mühümű,...
*caylarintén æhæmiyyætlilærî...
*bu æsærlærdæntén mæšhurlari...
*æsærlærinnæntén cox xošuna gælěn, šeyrlærětnæziyrælêr=yazmiš-dir.
o mænimtém=birinjitdostûm-du.

bù+sæfiyà+mænìm+böyûk=xalam-di... kicík=qardašin... oγlùn=böyûk-dü+yà qizîn? hankí=tæræf cox ehtimal=var apara. hankí=tæræf zorlu-du.

hánkisini cox bæyændin. hánki ræxsilæri cox sevær-sæn. *roman yazanlarin=icindæ-dæ+ sæmædtvurgunùntadi côx=tanilip-di.

*mærændìn+æriyì+bütùn=aazærbayjanda, birinjî=tapilir.
*aaxirinji=dæfæ-ki+mæn bu šæhærdæydĭm, aγqûst=ayi-ydi.
*onlarin+æksærì+qomunis=partiyasinin væsfindæ-dir.
*æylæb-i+jæmiyyæti müsælmân-di. And they (airplanes) go faster, too [i. e. than trains; 'very fast']. The silk handkerchiefs are better ('very nice'), only, they're a little more expensive [than cotton ones]. They're sturdier and cheaper (than imported shirts; 'very sturdy and cheap'). He can sit down and not go up any higher ('very high').

You can go by train (as well as by car), but that takes too long ('very long'; longer'). No, friend, 150 rubles is too much ('very much'). This place is too crowded ('very crowded'). These are too narrow across the instep ('very narrow').

The most important (of these) avenues... The most important (of the) rivers... The most famous of these works... He wrote imitations of the poems that pleased him most of their works. He's my best friend ('chief first').

This is Safiye, my elder aunt... Your younger brother... Is your son the elder, or your daughter? Which side has the best chance of winning? Which side is the stronger?

Which one (of them) did you like best?What dances do you like best?Among novelists, the name of Sametis best known ('very well known').

The apricots of Marand are considered
the best ('first') in all Azerbaijan.The last time I was in this city, it was the
month of August.Most of them are in praise of the Com-
munist Party.Most of its population are Moslems.

Considering first the examples in IV, we see a construction of noun in the genitive followed by adjective with definite (possessive) suffix, -x-(n)Un y-(s)U. This construction usually corresponds to our superlative.

The first example is a proverb, and it is here that the construction is commonest. In ordinary speech it is only the form coxu that is frequently used in this way; there are cases where the genitive is omitted; in the fixed phrase yax \dot{s} isi bu-du(r) '—had better—', and in the form coxusu most of them. Note that in this case (when no genitive precedes), coxusu (like birisi) has usually a double possessive suffix.

In V we see the most usual conversational expression of the superlative. Set some word for every or all first in the ablative (normally hær---dAn, or hamisising dan), then the adjective (or adverb) without suffix.

In VI we see the adverbial cox before the adjective. This is ordinarily equivalent to our 'very', but in many circumstances it may be used; (A) for our superlative, (B) for our comparative, where the second term is not named and (C) for our 'too'. A and B can be done otherwise, but cox is the only normal equivalent for too. The other method for B is to supply the second term (with e.g. onnan 'than it', bunnan 'than this', or the like), and the other method for A is illustrated in VII.

Here we see a word \approx n (regularly with strong accent, like cox) which corresponds to our superlative. In some examples the group is named, either in the genitive or the ablative without much difference in meaning. In some examples (where no noun follows) we see that the adjective takes the -(s)U definite suffix. In the remaining examples, a noun follows; though a genitive may precede, it does not indicate the group.

In VIII we see that in certain circumstances comparative and superlative may be expressed by the simple adjective and nothing else. The last two sentences in A and the first two in B are questions introduced by hanki, which again makes the meaning obvious.

Finally, IX shows a few inherently superlative words. Besides first and last there are a number of elegant equivalents of coxu 'most of' like our 'the majority'. æksær is mainly used in this way, with preceding genitive, and suffixed -(s)I.

2. Postpositions with the ablative.

sonra, xæzæræ=tökülæ1-lær.

Observe:

A	
bunnàn-da+sonrà+bir dahà=bazâr=var.	And beyond this one there's another bazaar.
bù=gün+günortadàn+sonrà+xæstæxanayâ= gedAX.	Let's go to the hospital this afternoon.
biz+nahardàn=sonra+aciγ-ix.	We're open after lunch.
birazdàn=sonra+ušaxböyük gælAjÂX-lAŗ. (<u>or</u> biràz=sonra)	After a little (in a little while, a little later) children and grownups will come.
ik'îl+muhaaribædæn=sonra. <u>or</u> mihaaribædæn+ik'îl=sonra.	Two years after the war.
yaxšisi=bu-du mæn ævvæl+üzümu=qirxip+ sonra=dællæyæ=gedæm.	<u>I must shave first</u> , and then ('later', 'afterwards') go to the barber's.
В	
*išlærimì+qurtarannân=soņra	After finishing my business)
*tæmizlæyænnæn=sonra+háraya göndærilær.	After being refined, where is it sent?
*bu næhærlær+muγàn=cöllærini suvardixdàn=	These rivers, after watering the Mughan

deserts, empty into the Caspian.

As can be seen from the last example in A, sonra (or sonra, sometimes sora, especially when enclitic), when used alone is an adverb meaning <u>later</u>, or the like. Examples 5 and 4 show that the degree of difference (<u>how much later</u>) may be expressed with a noun in the stem case (ik'il) or ablative (birazdan). Such a phrase referring to the future corresponds to English 'in', as 'in ten minutes'. In this future use the ablative is commoner than the stem-case; whereas in the past ('two days later', etc.) the stem-case is commoner, and <u>must</u> be used in cases like sentence 5, where a 'than' ablative is present.

The other examples in A show -dAn=sonra corresponding to the English preposition after, used of time. The first example shows a shift from time to space (after or beyond), from the point of view of people walking along. At Tabriz it may even mean 'besides'.

In B we see how this is used with verbs. The first two examples represent the normal use, -(y)An participle or verbal noun, plus -dAn ablative, followed by sonra. The third example shows a literary use (imitated from Turkish), the -dIX participle plus -dAn plus sonra. The meaning is the same.

	С	
*bir qɨz=mæktæbi+ašdɨrmax tæšæpbüsünǜ-		<u>He had put forward a proposal to open</u>
dæ++iræl(î)=atm ¹ ±š-d ¹ .		('the proposal of opening') a girl's school.
mænìm+ortanji=bajim+ik'ìl=iræli+ rastovdà+ortà=mæktæbdæ+mæællîm-idi.		My middle sister taught high-school in Rostov two years ago.
mæn+necæ=gün+bunnàn=iræli+bu tiyatrin= hakqinda+cdx tææriflær=ešitmlš-dim.		Several days ago ('before this') I [had] heard high praises of this play.
*bulàr=ora+yetišænnæn+bir gun irælî		One day before they arrived there
	D	
*sækgiz ìl+bundàn ævvæl		Eight years ago ('before this')
*ücünjü+dünyà=muhaaribæsi+bašla- mamišdân=ævvæl		<u>To prevent a third world war before it</u> <u>begins</u>
57	E	
ik'üš=gün+qabàx+xæbær=ver.		Let me know two or three days ahead of time.
necæ=gün+qabàx+sizìn+baarezdæ+söhbæt= edir-dUX.		We were talking about you several days ago.
æmældæn=dæ‡qabàx+bir ayr¥+xæstælikdæn+ tæzæ=durmuš-dum.		<u>I had just got up from another illness before</u> the operation.
	198	

*xaadim+onlardàn=qabax+baxciyâ=gældi.

savèt=aazærbayjani, bù=heys(i)dæn, iyràn+ aazærbayjaninnàn-da qabâx-di. The servant came to the garden ahead of them.

In this respect Soviet Azerbaijan is ahead of Persian Azerbaijan.

In C, D, and E we see various words for 'before', 'ago', 'ahead of', etc. The commonest of these is the last, qabax, though not in all uses.

In C we have iræli, which is fundamentally an adverb, meaning 'forward', so used with various verbs as in example 1. In combination with the ablative, (as in examples 3 and 4), it means before in time; and from the very common phrase bunnan=iræli (3) 'ago', iræli has come to be used with a preceding measure of time in the stem-case in that sense, as in example 2. Example 4 shows use with the -(y)An participle like that of sonra.

The word ævvæl is also chiefly an adverb meaning <u>before</u> or <u>first</u> (though it may take the -jA(n) enclitic to emphasize the point, like our <u>firstly</u>), and from it may be made adjectives ævvælki <u>former</u> and ævvælinji <u>first</u>. In combination with the ablative, it means <u>before</u> in time, and bunnan=ævvæl, like bunnan=iræli, means <u>ago</u> with measures of time. The second example shows the combination with the <u>negative</u> of the -mUš participle in the ablative, to mean <u>before</u> (something can happen).

Finally, in E we see qabax, which is primarily a noun with many other uses. But it may also be: (a) an adverb with preceding measure of time (in stem-case), meaning either ago (as in example 2) or ahead of time (as in the first), [ordinarily it has -jA(n) if used alone as an adverb (first or ahead of time)]; (b) a postposition (or adverb) with ablative as in examples 3 and 4, meaning before or ahead of (in time); (c) an adjective meaning ahead of, more advanced than (with preceding ablative) as in example 5. It is also possible to use qabax with verbs in the same form as used with $\approx vv \approx l$, $g \approx lm \approx misd \approx n = qabax$ 'before coming'.

F

 *allahdàn=ötür+mænìm+ušaγimi+ikì= pay eylæ-mæ.
 *mæn-dæ+sænnæn=ötæri cališir-am.
 *òt-bakiya getmAXdÀn=ötür+mænnæn pul=aldi.
 *birì+æsbapdân=yana...
 *olari+suuræt vermAXdÂn=yana...

The postposition $\ddot{ot}(\ddot{u})r(\ddot{u})$ or $\ddot{ot} \& r(i)$ — $\ddot{ot}\ddot{u}r$ is commonest of the possible forms, $\ddot{ot}r\ddot{u}$ that used in the Conventional Spelling—is used with the ablative to mean 'for the sake of', 'for', 'because of'. A synonym used in a few local dialects (e.g. near Tabriz) is -yana, the dative of yan side, direction. If used with verbs, the form is the ablative of the -mAX infinitive, as in example 3.

	G
bùraya+qatoliklærdæn=bašqa+müsælmàn= ušaxlari-da+gedær+ya yôx? otubosdàn=bašqa+qatarîn-da+bilitini satal-lar.	I <u>Do Moslem as well as Catholic children</u> <u>go here?</u> <u>They sell railroad as well as bus tickets.</u>
bùraya+müsaafirlærdæn=bašqa+ qandoqtorlâr-da=gælæl-lær.	$\frac{\text{The conductors as well as the passengers}}{\text{come here.}}$
	Ш
 *pambixdàn=bašqa+yaxšì düy(û)=ækilær. *papirùs=tütününnæn=bašqa, cubúx= tütünü-dæ æmælæ=gælær. *bunlardàn=bašqa+bir kaatîb=var. *onnàn=bašqa+ò tæyaarædèn+còx bætèr qorxâr. *xæstæxanada cališmaxdàn=bašqa, 	Besides cotton, a lot of rice is raised. Besides cigarette tobacco, pipe tobacco is raised. Besides these, there is a secretary. Besides ('besides that'), she's very much afraid of airplanes. Besides working at the hospital, I also
üniversitædæ-dæ dǽs=verr-æm.	teach at the university.
bùrada+futbaldàn=bašqa+ayr'ìdmanlàr= müsaabiqæsi-dæ olǎr?	Are there any other sports matches here besides soccer [-matches]?
dayinnàn=bašqa+dahá kim-sæ siz-inæn getmÁY istæyir.	Who else besides your uncle is intending to go with you?
buradà+ovdàn=bašqa+ayr≩=heyvan+n≨ tapilar.	What other animals besides deer are there here?
*aràz=cayinnan=bašqa+dahà=bir cây	Besides the Arax River, another river
*bunlardan=bašqa++daha+mæxsuz+ kærxanalâr=var.	Besides these, there are other special factories.

199

*onnàn=suvay+mærætdæ+fæš toxumàγ= ucün+mæxsùs kærxanalâr=var.	Besides that, at Marand there are rug- weaving factories.
*dilindæ allàh=læfzinnæn=suvåy, ælaahætdæ=söz yôx-dur.	He has no other words on his tongue except the word 'God'.
*mænim+bir kæsim yox-du; sænnæn+ væ hajidân=suvay.	I haven't got anybody—except you and Haji.
	I
*cày+tijaarætinin+itgisindæn=ælaavæ,	Besides the loss of the tea-trade
*bunnàn=ælaavæ+aazærbayjanda jür- bæjur+miyvælær=æmælæ=gælær.	Besides this, all sorts of fruit are raised in Azerbaijan.
	J
onnan qalàn, hámisinnan+gæræy alâ.	$\frac{\text{Except for that, he needs to buy (some of) everything (or 'everything else').}$
*onnan qalàn, bütün kætcî-dilær.	Except for them, they're all farmers (or 'everybody else').

Η

In G, H, I, and J we have words for 'besides', 'as well as', or 'except'. The commonest is bašqa, which is otherwise an adjective meaning <u>other</u>, <u>else</u> (like daha), or an adverb meaning <u>besides</u> or <u>in addition</u>. In GI we see that A-dÁn=bašqa B-dA (with the -dA also, and, even enclitic) is equivalent to '<u>B</u> as <u>well</u> as <u>A</u>' in English. Note that the -dA enclitic occurs also in examples 2 and 5 in II and the first example in III.

In GII we have the ordinary -dAn=bašqa 'besides' phrase, Note that the expression onnan=bašqa 'besides', <u>'besides that</u>', <u>'furthermore</u>' is especially common. With verbs, the -mAXdAn form is used, as in the last example.

In GIII we see -dAn=bašqa combined with daha and ayri, meaning 'other'. Words for <u>other</u> may also be preceded by the ablative alone (especially ayri, qeyri and özgæ, '<u>other</u>'), as in English '<u>other</u> than', and it is from this use of bašqa that the postpositional use developed.

H and I show two more elegant synonyms; suvay, which is especially common in negative sentences, like our 'except', or 'except for'; and ælaavæ which is simply 'besides', like bašqa in GII. Both provide elegant synonyms for the common phrases onnan=bašqa, bunnan=bašqa. Another such is onnan=maasæra. qalan, in J, is particularly common, mainly in the phrase onnan qalàn, as except for, else, besides, with words for all and every, etc. It is the -An participle of qal- remain, be left, etc. The Baku form of suvay is savay¹. At Tabriz some speakers do not use bašqa at all, substituting sonra for the uses with the ablative.

Exercises

A. Free frame substitution on the Basic Sentences of this unit.

B. In the following comparative sentences, fill the blank with an appropriate adjective, adding -(s)U when necessary (no noun follows) and -rax if appropriate.

- àt+eššækdæn+() qacâr.
- 2. bu šæhærintadamlarinintyarisinnant() arvat-dilar.
- 3. a. bizim=evdæ+bir yaxši hamâm=var.
 - b. bizîm=evdæ-dæ+bîr=dænæ ()=var.
- 4. bu dæryanin+balixlarinin+yarisinnan+()*ölü-dülær.
- 5. qulunun+bajisi+qardašinnan+()-di.
- 6. volqà=cayi+hudsòn=cayinnan (^)-di.
- 7. jahannimà+qirandoteldæn+() dæyi(r).
- 8. bu kætdæ+eššæklærin=sayisi+atdardàn (^)=di.
- 9. sæhær=cayitaxšàm=cayinnan (^)=olar.
- 10. mæntqovunutqarpizdan (^)=sevær-æm.

C. The following sentences each contain a descriptive adjective or adverb. Change the sentence in the best way to make it superlative in meaning. Avoid æn if another way is possible; use chiefly the devices of 1. V and VI.

- 1. nüüyòrq+yašamali=bir šæhær-di.
- mænim+viyolonumùn=sæsi+cóx=yaxši-di.
- 3. bu otàx+soyûx-du.

- 4. qulu mænim+doslarimnan+birisî-di.
- 5. bizîm+tæyyaræ+sizinkinnæn+yavâš=gedir.
- 6. qovùn+yaxši=miyvæ-di.
- 7. hudson+böyük=bir=cay-di.
- 8. tæyyaræ+yeyîn=gedær.
- 9. hæsæn+qatar-inan sæfær=etmæyi+sevmæz.
- 10. bizîm=šæhærdæ+avtomobilîn+qiymætî+yuxari-di.
- 11. yazib oxumàx+yaxši=bir=šey-di.
- 12. ğamèl=bir+yaxši=papruz-du.
- 13. šopænín=müsiqisini piyanovda ešitmAYIn+læzzætî=var.
- 14. mænim=qardašim mænnæn+kicîk-di.

D. Fill the blanks in the following sentences with one of the postpositional words sonra, iræli, qabax, bašqa, suvay or ötür, whichever fits best.

- l. qišdàn=()+bahâr-di.
- 2. üc il+bunnan=()à=kimi+mæn+*televizyon gör-mæmiš-dim.
- 3. mæn+qulù-gildæn+()+dahà=bir=azærbayjanlitani-mir-am.
- 4. mæn+fæqæt+dærsdæn-() amergaya getdim.
- 5. ælì-gil, bizdæn+(^)=yetišdilær.
- 6. mænim+sænnæn=()+bir kæsim yôx-du.
- 7. heydær+ortà=mæktæbdæn (`)+hárada cališår-di.
- 8. onlàr+šæmbæ=gejælæri+balixdàn=()+héš=bir zat yemæz-lær.
- 9. sæmæt+ova getmAXdÀn=()+ölür-ü.
- hæsæn*béš=il ()-ki o sæhærdæn cixdi, dahà ora qayit-madi.
- 11. nahardàn=()+bizz gælsæn, atami+görz bilær-sæn.
- sælìm+nüüyorq̈dàn=(), bašqà=bir šæhærdæ yašmaγå, haazir dæyir.
- 13. üzmAXdÀn=(), tèz+özüvü+hovlæ-ynæn curqalâ.
- 14. mamèt+abjovdàn=(), ayrì mæšrùp sevmæz.
- 15. mühaaribædæn=()+šeymèy+cox ujûz-udi.
- 16. yemAXdÀn=()+díš=laazim-di.
- 17. æll(i)=il bunnan (), héš=kim televizyona inammaz-idi.
- 18. ægær+pul cixa(r)tmaxdàn-()dærs=oxur-sǎn, hec oxu-masán=yaxši-di.

Conversations

In an occulist's office.

Döktür:	hæsæn+gæl+icærì+görüm næyin-di.
Hæsæn:	döktür; mænìm+*gözlærìm++còx bætèr ayriyir.
Döktür:	necæ=gün=olár=ayriyir.
Hæsæn:	tæyriybæn+bir hæftæ-dir. ævvæl+fæqæt+sól=gözüm-üdü, iki=gün gešdi, say+gözümæ-dæ+*sirayæt=etdi.
Döktür:	bæs bu *mütdætdæ+n(æ)=eylæmi-sæn. mænìm=evim-ki++sizìn *hæmsayaliyizdâ-di; æqællæn-ki+gælìp++mænì+evdæ+göræ bilær-din.
Hæsæn:	vállah; dőktür; d=qædær+*giriftar-am-ki+demAYA gælmæz.
Döktür:	xùb; *giriftarciliy=öz yerindæ; àmma+jàn=*sayliyi-da+laazim-di+ya yôx?
Hæsæn:	*sén=allah; mænì=bir beylè *danlâ-ma. da 9ìš+belé=cixdi-ki, indiyè- jan+gælè bîl-mædim.
Döktür:	mænzurùm=bu-dur=kü+bunnàn=buyana+bir-dæ belæ=bir=iš+*gôr-mæ.
Hæsæn:	báš=üstæ; insállàh+görmær-æm.
Döktür:	gèl+bu *nüsxæn(ì)=apår, *davaxanalarin+birinnèn+*âl-ginan.
Hæsæn:	næ-dir; *qætræ-di+ya *yumàγ-ucun-du.
Döktür:	ikì davâ-di. birì qætræ-di, birì sû-du; yumâγ=ücün.
Hæsæn:	qætrænì+n6=zaman+salmali-yam.
Döktür:	fæqæt+gejælær+yatandà, hær=gözüvæ, ikî=qætræ.
Hæsæn:	*yumalini=ne-jæ,?
Döktür:	dn-nan-da+gündæ úš=dæfæ, bír sæhær; bír günortâ++bìr-d(æ)+axšàm+ gözlærivi yuvâr-san.
Hæsæn:	yemAXzàd-ki+*pærhìz+laazìm dæyir.
Döktür:	yox fæqæt+ædviyyæjǎt, soγǎn, væ bašqa *tü(n)d+væ hæmcìn(i)n còx *širìn= zatmad ye-mæsǽn=yaxši-di.
Hæsæn:	gènæ+sizi görmAYÀ+gælìm+ya istæmæz?

Döktür:	niyæ. birì=gün+gæl+görùm+nê-jæ-di.
Hæsæn:	cóx=saγ=ol; dőktür; *ömrüz artɨx. àmma+indì+sænæ vermÀY- ücün+pulùm yôx-dur.
Döktür:	*bošlà jánim; næ=pul; sæn-ki+özgæ dæyir-sæn+mæn sænnæn+pul alam.
Hæsæn:	yóx-da. pùl-ki+gæræk+veræm; àmm(a) ayri=vax(t).
Döktür:	pæh. hes dosluxzàt-da+arada vàr+ya yôx?
Hæsæn:	doyurdàn sây=ol; dőktür; mæm bíl-miyr-æm+sænnæn+né-jæ tæššækkür=edim.
Döktür:	sorà danišâr-ix. sæn-ki+làp+dahà+*taarüfæ=gešdin.
Hæsæn:	xùb; bæs màn *müræxàs olûm.
Döktür:	bìr-dæ+burá=bax; *duud(ì)=*eynæyin vàr+ya yôx?
Hæsæn:	xeyr. mænìm+fæqæt=bìr=dænæ+* nümræl(ì)=eynæyim=var=ki, *kitapzàd oxuyanda=*vurr-am.
Döktür:	bæs bir-dænæ+duudusùn+alsàn+yaxšì-di.
Hæsæn:	cóx=gözæl; alâr-am.
Döktür:	bìr-dæ+kitàp+dedìn++yaxši=yadima düšdü. dùz-dü-kü+sæn+kitab oxuyân- san; væ kitapdàn+*æl cækæ bilmæ-sæn; amma xaahìš= edir-æm++bu necæ günnüyæ, bašara bilsæn, biraz âz=oxu.
Hæsæn:	báš=üstæ. mæn+*qovl+verir-æm-ki+gündæ+iküš saatdan=artix=kitaba bâx-miyam.
Döktür:	dahà=bir+sözüm yôx-du. yadinnàn=cix-masin+birì=gün+gènæ gæl.
Hæsæn:	báš=üstæ; gælær-æm. xùdaafîz.
Döktür:	*gőz=üstæ; xóš=gældin.
	17

Questions

- 1. hæsænin næyi-di,?
- 2. onun+gözlæri+necæ=gün-du aγriyir.
- 3. ævvæl+hanki=gözü aγrir-di.
- 4. necæ=gün=sonra+saγ=gözünæ siraayæt=etdi.
- 5. hæsæn+næ-ücün bu mutdætdæ+döktüræ+gælæ bil-mæyip.
- 6. kim kimi danlayir-i.
- 7. döktür+hæsæn-ücün+næ yazir.
- 8. hæsæn+nüsxani+haradan almali-dir.
- 9. nusxædæ+nece=dænæ dava var.
- 10. qætræni+ne=zamanlar salmali-di.
- 11. döktür+hæsænæ+nælærdæn pærhiz verir.
- 12. hæsæn+genæ döktürü gormAYA+gedAjAX+ya yox?
- 13. necæ=gün sonra gedAjAX.
- 14. hæsæn=ona+pul verir+ya yox?
- 15. döktürün=evi+harada-di.
- 16. döktür-ünæn+hæsæn næ-dilær.
- 17. hæsænin+næ=jür eynæyi var.
- 18. hæsæn+bašqa+næ=jür eynæy almali-di.
- 19. næ-ücün az kitab oxuyajax.
- 20. hæsæn+kimæ qovl verir.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

Discuss any recent experience you have had with hospitals, doctors, dentists, or oculists. Go into details as much as you can.

UNIT 24

Basic Sentences

Buying Souvenirs

English Equivalents

1. George

in time, on time

I've got to leave here by the 25th or 26th of this month at latest, to be in New York on time.

 Hassan that's too bad (lit. 'this hasn't turned out [i.e. as we wanted]')

Say, that's too bad. We haven't been able to see as much of you ('be with you so much') [as we'd like'].

 George before going ('not having gone') present, gift present, souvenir

But before I leave, I must buy a few presents and souvenirs for my family ('mother and sister[s]').

 day before yesterday jeweler jewelry store

Day before yesterday I was in the Rasta-bazaar and saw several nice jewelry stores.

5. Hassan both...and... avenue the (one) on the avenue the next day, day after tomorrow

Fine. Day after tomorrow morning [first part of morning], we'll visit both the Rasta-bazaar and the stores on the avenue.

 George fine, delicate gold arm band bracelet (flexible type) they make ('draw')

They say the Tabriz jewelers make very pretty and delicate gold bracelets.

l. Jorj

Aids to Listening

væxt-ækæn

æqællæn+gæræk++bu 9ayin+iyrmibèš+ ya iyrm' altisindà+ buradàn cixàm+ki væxt-ækæn+nüyorğd' ôlam.

 Hæsæn bu-k' ól-madi

yóldaš! bu-k' ól-madi. biz 'èš sænnæn+o qædær+ola bîl-mædUX.

- Jorj getmæmiš töhfæ, töhvæ sovqæt amma mæn+buradan getmæmiš+biraz töhfædæn sovqætdæn+nænæbajim-icün+ almali-yam.
- siraγa=gün, israγa=gün zærgær zærgær=tücani siraγà=gün=mæn++rastabazardê-ydim;

bir necè-dænæ+yaxši zærgær-tükani= gördüm.

 Hæsæn hæm...hæm-dæ... xiyavan xiyavandaki birisi=gün, biri=gün

cóx=gözæl. birì=gün+sæhèr=baši gedǐp, hèm rastà=bazara, hèm-dæ xiyavandaki tükanlarà+bâš=vurar-ix.

(Two days later, at the bazaar)

Jorj
zærif
qizil
qol
baγ
qolbax
cækæl-lær
deyil-lær+tæbrizin+zærgærlæri+yaxši=
gözæl+væ zærif+qizil+qolbaxlâr=cækæl-

Soviet Conventional Spelling

 Уоря́ вахт икэн
 Эгэллэн хэрэк бу ајын и јирми беш ја и јирми алтысында бурадан чыхам ки вахт икэн Нју-Јоркда олам.

 h әсән бу ки олмады

Јолдаш, бу ки олмады! Биз heч сенинле о гедер ола билмедик.

 Уоря́ кетмәдән төһфә совғат
 Амма мән бурадан кетмәдән, бир аз төһфәдән совғатдан нәнәбая́ым үчүн алмалыјам.

 сыраға хүн зәрхәр зәрхәр дүканы
 Сыраға хүн мән Раста-базарда идим, бир нечә дәнә јахшы зәрхәр дүканы хөрдүм.

 h әсән hәм...hәм дә... хи јаван хи јавандаки бириси ҡүн

Чох көзэл. Бирисн күн сэһэр башы кедиб һәм Раста-базара һәм дә хијавандаки дүканлара баш вурарыг.

 Йори́ зэриф гызыл гол бағ голбаг чәкәрләр Дејирләр Тәбризин зәркәрләри јахшы көзәл вә зәриф гызыл голбаглар чәкәрләр.

lær.

 Hassan manufacture, make, work ('drawing') hand-made, hand-craft
 Yes; and they're all hand-made, too.

 George machine machines (of all sorts) they don't use
 You mean they don't use any machinery at all?

 Hassan

 (not) at all some of them

 No, not at all. That's why some of them [i.e. bracelets, jewelry] are very expensive.

 George kind, sort this kind of valuable, prized
 Never mind. It doesn't matter if they're expensive. For this sort of handicraft [objects] is highly prized in America.

11. Jeweler
 as
 Those bracelets, as you can see,
 are very fine.

12. carat And they're eighteen carat [gold].

 miscal (jeweler's weight, about five grams)
 They are thirty-five tumans a miscal.

14. George weigh! ('pull')Here, weigh these two so we can see how many miscals they are.

 Jeweler a nakhod, 1/24 of a miscal Each one weighs thirty-two miscals, seven nakhods.

16. George
 arm; sleeve
 button
 cuff-link(s)
I want two pairs of gold cuff-links,
too.

 17. Jeweler silver cigarette-case we have
 We have nice silver cigarette-

We have nice silver cigarettecases. Hæsæn cækim

æl=cækimi hæņ. özü-dæ+hàmis(i)+âl=cækimi-di.

 Jorj mašin mašinzat išlætmæz-lær demÀY=(h)eš+mašinzàd+išlætmæz-lær.

10. Jorj jür bu=jür qiymætli olsun. bahà-d' ols'+eybì yôx-du. cünkü=bù-jür æl=išlæri, ameriqadà+còx qiymætdî-di.

(In the store)

 Zærgær ne-jæ-ki
 bu qolbaxlàr+né-jæ-ki görür-sůz, còx zærîf-dilær.

12. qirat özlæri-dæton sækgiz qirât-di.

13. misqal

onlar misqal(i)+otuz bêš=tümæn-dir.

- Jorj cæk gèl+bu iki-dænæni+cèk+görÀX+necê= misqål-di.
- Zærgær noxud hær birisi+otuz iki misqàl+yetdì noxût-du.

16. Jorj qol düymæ qol=düymæsi ikì=jüt-dæ+qizil qol=düymæsi='stæyiræm.
17. Zærgær gümüš papiruz=qutusi

varimiz-di yaxši+gümüš+papirûz=qutulari varimiz-di. 7. һәсән чәким

әл чәкими һә, өзү дә намысы әл чәкимидир.

8. Йоря́ машын машын-зад ишләтмәзләр Демәк һеч машын-зад ишләтмәзләр?
9. һәсән әбәдән бә'зләри
Jox, әбәдән. Одур ки бә'зләри чох да баһа олар.

 Йорй йүр бу йүр гијматли
 Олсун. Баћа да олса ејби јохдур. Чүнки бу йүр ал ишлари Америкада чох гијматлидир.

 Зэрхэр неха ки
 Бу голбаглар неха ки
 хөрүрсүнүз чох зэрифдирлар.

гырат
 өзләри дә он сәккиз гыратдық

13. мисгал

Онлар мисгалы отуз беш түмәндир.

14. ∦ору́ чэк ∦эл бу ики дэнэни чек ¢өрэк нечэ мисгалдыр.

 Зәркәр нохуд
 һәр бириси отуз ики мисгал, једди нохуддур.

16. Уоря́ гол дүјмә гол дүјмәси Ики уүт дә гызыл гол дүјмәси истәјирәм.

 Зөркөр күмүш папирос гутусу варымыздыр
 Јахшы күмүш папирос гутулары варымыздыр. 18. look! how! ('see how') See how delicately-made they are!

George
 Well, I'll take one of those, too.

20. small rug(s) I want to buy a couple of nice scatter-rugs, too.

 Hassan rug, carpet rug company Let's go. There's a big rug company on this avenue.

22. whatever kind (of them) if you like There we can buy any sort of rug you please.

 Hassan tasteful, good quality
 We need a couple of nice, tasteful scatter-rugs.

24. Rug-salesman of Tabriz manufacture it's all right, it doesn't matter ('if it be, it has been')
Do you want Tabriz-make [ones], or will Kashan or Kerman ones do?

25. George the others weave, weaving of Tabriz weave No; I like Tabriz-made (rugs) better than the others.

26. Rug-salesman see! See if you like this pair?

 George pattern, design big, large
 The figures on these are too large.

 small, fine small-figure(d)
 These over there have nice small figures ('are nicely small-figured').

 Rug-salesman edge, rim, shore border-rugs, runners, long narrow rugs
 We have some fine runners, too. 18. báxin gör næ baxin+gör næ+zærîf-dilær.
19. Jorj bæs dir-dænæ-dæ+bulardân=apårim.

(to Hassan)

 qalca, xalca mæm+bir jüt-dæ+yaxši+qalc(â)=almaγ= istæyir-æm.

 Hæsæn fæ(r)š fæš=širkæti gèl gedÂX. bu xiyavandà+bir böyùk+ féš=širkæti=var.

22. hær=næ=jürü bæyænsæn oradà+hér=næ=jürünü bæyænsěn, alar-ix.

(At the rug store) 23. Hæsæn sælqæli bizæ=bir=jüt+yaxši+sælqæli+qalcâ= laazim-di.

24. Fæšci tæbriz=mali ols'=ðlûp

tæbríz=mal'istæyir-síz? ya dašan kirmán-d'+ols'olúp?

25. Jorj o birilær toxuš, toxunuš* tæbriz=toxušu yox. mæn+tæbriz=toxušuni+o birilærdæn artîx=sevir-æm.

26. Fæšci görün görün+bu jütü+bæyænĭr-siz?

 Jorj næxšæ iri bunlarin+næxšæsì cóx=iri=di.

28. naarin naarin næxšæ

onlàr+yaxši=naarin næxšæ-dir.

29. Fæšci kænar kænaaræ, [zili]

yaxši+kænaarælærimiz-dæ=vår.

18. бахын ⊀өр нә Бахын ⊀өр нә зәрифдирләр.

 Уоря
 Бәс бир дәнә дә бунлардан апарым.

20. халча Мән бир я_{́ү}т дә јахшы алмаг истејирем.

21. һәсән фәрш Фәрш ширкәти Қәл ҡедәк. Бу хијаванда бир бөјүк фәрш ширкәти вар.

22. һәр нә йүрү бәјәнсән Орада һәр нә йүрүнү бәјәнсән аларыг.

23. həcəн сэлигэли Бизэ бир х_үт јахшы сэлигэли халча лазымдыр.

24. фершчи Тебриз малы олса олуб

Тебриз малы истејирсиниз, ја Кашан Керман да олса олуб?

25. Иори
 о бириләр
 тохуш
 Тәбриз тохушу
 Јох. Мән Тәбриз тохушуну о
 бириләрдән артыг севирәм.

26. фершчи ќерүн Корүн бу бир ќүтү бејенирсиниз?

27. Йоря́ нахыш ири
Бунларын нахшы чох иридир.
28. нарын

нарын нахыш

Онлар јахшы нарын нахышдыр.

29. фершчи кенар кенаре

Јахшы кенарелеримиз де вар.

*Some speakers use the form toxum which is homophonous with the word for seed.

(Outside, after buying the rugs)

30. Hassan silversmith We haven't been to a silversmith's [yet].

 George you reminded ('dropped [it] into the mind')
 Oh yes; good thing you reminded me.

32. George at least ('if it be nothing') set (6 or 12, depending on the object) (tea)-glass leg (of table), support glass-holder (silver frame with handle, so you won't burn your fingers) country, region it is not found I must at least buy a set (6) of glass-holders; because we don't have any such things in our country.

33. Silversmith
 order, commission
 ordered, commissioned
 I have a nice set of holders made
 to [someone's] order.

34. owner trip Since the gentleman who ordered them is [away] on a trip, I can let you have them.

35. George Yes, these are very pretty. Let's have them ('give that we take').

36. Hassan (tea)spoon(s) of your buying there's no harm in It would be a good idea for you to buy a set (6) of silver teaspoons, too.

37. George hole all holes, full of holes But why are they all full of holes?

 Hassan Moslem, Mohammedan, Muslim taboo, forbidden by religion (said of actions, not things)

Because we Moslems consider it wrong to drink with a silver spoon.

 Hæsæn gümüšcü heš gümüšciyæ+baš vúr-madix.

31. Jorj yadà saldîn

hæn. yaxší yada saldin.

 Jorj hec ol-masă dæs(t)

> istikan paya istikan=payasi

ölkæ tapilmaz hec ol-masà=gæræk++bir dæst istikân= payas(i)=alam; cùn-kü bizìm ölkædæ, elæ=bir=šey+hèš tapilmâz.

(At the silversmith's)

 Gümüšcü sifaariš, isfaariš sifaariši bir dæs+yaxši+sifaariši+payâm=var.

34. sahab, sahib sæfær cüntsa(h)abitsæfærdæ-di, onlarit sizætveræ bîll-æm.

 Jorj hæn. bunlàr+còx gözâl-di. vèr aparâx.

 Hæsæn qašix almaγivin zærærì yòx-du bir dæs-dæ+gümüš+cay=qašiγ(i) almaγivin+zærærì yôx-du.

 Jorj baja bajabaja, dælikdešik bæs niyæ=bunlar+bajabajá-dir,?

38. Hæsæn müsælman hæram

cün-kü+bìz=müsælmanlår, gümüš= qašɨγ-ɨnan išmAYI, hærâm=bilær-UX. 31. Йоря́ јада салдын

h, јахшы јада салдын.

32. Йори́ heч олмаса дәст

> стакан паја стакан пајасы

өлкө тапылмаз heч олмаса кәрәк бир дәст стакан пајасы алам. Чүнки бизим өлкәдә елә бир шеј heч тапылмаз.

 Күмүшчү сифариш сифариши
 Бир дәст јахшы сифариши пајам вар.

34. саһиб
 сәфәр
 Чүн саһиби сәфәрдәдир,
 онлары сизә верә биләрәм.

35. Иори he, бунлар чох көзөлдир. Вер апараг.

з6. hәсән гашыг алманын зәрәри јохдур Бир дәст дә күмүш чај гашығы алманын зәрәри јохдур.

З7. Иоря́
 бая́а
 бая́а-бая́а, дәлик-дешик
 Вәс нәjә бунлар бая́а-бая́адыр.

38. һәсән Мүсәлман һәрам

Чүнки биз Мүсәлманлар ∦үмүш гашыгла ичмәји һәрам биләрик. 39. usually full of holes they make Therefore they usually make silver spoons with holes in them.

40. George

Please put all these into a stout box.

 mææmulæn, [ümumiyyæt-læ] bajali, dælikdešikli cækæl-lær ò-dur-kü+mææmulæn+güműš=qašixlari, bajali=cækæl-lær.

40. Jorj

(to the smith) xaahìš=edir-æm++bunlarin=hàmisini++ bir davamli+qutuyâ=qoyun. үМУМИ јјетле ба/алы, делик-дешикли чекерлер
 Одур ки Үмумијјетле күмүш гашыглары ба/алы чекерлер.

40. Йоря

Хаһиш едирәм бунларын hамысыны бир давамлы гуту ja го jун.

Pronunciation

Practice 1

In Azerbaijani there are three main ways a phrase may end—falling, rising, or level. Furthermore, there may be no pause or slow-down at the boundary between phrases, a brief pause or slight slow-down, or a long pause. In the Aids to Listening, these details (plus a few regarding the intonation earlier in the phrase) are conveyed by the marks of punctuation (, ; . ? ! :) and one extra symbol (+).

The symbol + indicates a high level or slightly rising pitch on the preceding phrase, with or without pause. (a) If that phrase ends with an accented syllable (`), the high-pitch indicated by that accent continues at a lower level. A succession of phrases separated by + may either resemble a saw-tooth scheme, /+/+/+/+, each phrase beginning on about the same pitch as the preceding, or a step-down scheme, /+/+/+/+, with each phrase beginning a bit lower than its predecessor. Note that + does not prevent Sandhi. A double-plus (++) indicates a pause, with step-down across any preceding single plus.

(b) If the phrase ended by + contains a = or - after the last accent, the pitch after the = or - usually continues at the same level (as on the preceding `) until the +, though occasionally the pitch may drop after a = and continue on the lower level to the +, with or without a slight rise at the end.

(c) Occasionally the phrase ended by + contains no accents (except '). This means it is all said on about the same level, with no rise or fall. A + + phrase followed by + becomes + +, i.e. is really two phrases.

The following sentences are all sequences of + phrases, ending with + or +. In the Aids to Listening, the last + (between - and -) is often omitted in the earlier units.

- 1. yaxšisi=bu-du+æqællæn+iki=gün qabàx+bilitimiz(ì) alâx.
- 2. cün qatàr+fæqæt+miyanadàn+o=tæræf(æ)=išlir-i.
- buradà+bir mæxsùz širkèt=var+ki otubosdàm=bašqa+qatarin-da+ bilitinì+satâl-lar.
- 4. sæhær+sa9àt+yetdi yarimdâ.
- 5. axšàm+sa9àt+sækgizin=otubosu-ynan+getsAX=yaxši-di.
- 6. demÀX+gejź=yol=edAjAY-UX.
- 7. mæn 'èš+bakinin+issisini+belæ bíl-mir-dim.
- 8. ismaylì+göndærìr-æm+bazarâ.
- 9. diyæ bill-æm-ki+hær=šeyimiz qurtulûp-du.
- 10. onù-da+bu 9axšam+piširmælî-yæm.

Practice 2

The comma (,) at the end of a phrase indicates a rise in pitch there (identical with that used before ? except that the same speaker continues), followed by a pause. If the preceding phrase contains = or -, the pitch normally drops across them after the accent, and stays down till just before the comma, when it rises distinctly. In the Aids to Listening, this rise is also indicated by the accent ` over the last vowel; but the rise is there, whether that accent is written or not. Sometimes it may stay up after the accent, and rise a little more at the end. If a sentence contains two commas, the down-step effect will always be noticable.

The comma may nearly always be replaced by + in the fast speech, but a few types of phrase characteristically end in comma. (a) Conditions nearly always (whether they end in -sA or any other form); (b) similar clauses introduced by cün, hær-cæn(d)-ki, and the like; (c) the first half of alternative questions, concluded by ya—(usually ya yôx?); (d) yaxš¥, yôx, and similar hesitant openings of answers; (e) items in a list (though here semicolon [;] intonation is also frequent, especially for the earlier items); (f) the subject, and other phrases standing at the beginning of a long sentence (here + is the alternative). Thus many gerund types—e.g. -(y)Up, —usually take comma, but often take +.

- 1. næ-mænæ alimmali-di, diyèy alsin.
- 2. yadinnán=cix-masin, dè-nætbir=aztædviyæjât=alsin.

- 3. onnan qalan, hámisinnan gæræy ala.
- 4. æyær ayr(1)=išmišin=var, gör qutår, gæl gèt+bazarâ.
- 5. hès pùl qalir, ya yôx?
- 6. gàl+bu 9ælli tümænniyĭ, hær+n'alimmali-d(i)+âl.
- 7. hær=n'almali-yam, buyurun=da.
- 8. bir yorqàn, bir hovlà, bir-dæ biraz yemAXdAn zatdân=aparmali-yix.
- 9. soyúx yǒx, àmma særîn=olar.
- 10. æyær üzmAX+yaxši bašàr-mir-san, ò-yan=tæræfætgét-mæ.
- 11. qòy mèn gedim+onà kömèy=edim, saahilæ=cixsin.
- 12. yaxš¥i, téz=ol.
- 13. d-daha, yoldašlarim gælîl-lær.
- 14. sešæmbæ, pænšæmbæ, væ bazar=günü.
- 15. xùsuusæn, bazár=günnæri+còx šulûγ=olar.
- 16. görür-sæn, bizim cadir+hamininkinnan yaxši-di.
- 17. bizîm yoldašlardàn=birisi, rastovâ=getmæli-di.
- 18. adam qatár-inan sæfær-edændæ, hær=yeri+göræ bilær.

Practice 3

The low falling intonation is, of course, commonest at the end of statements, commands, and questions containing a question-word such as né, kím, hára, necé, niyé, né-jæ, or the like. But with a slightly reduced fall it also occurs within sentences, where we mark it by the semi-colon (;). (In some units the exclamation point (!) was used instead after commands and vocatives; in later units that is limited to cases where the accent is especially loud, or the high pitch extra high.) This is commonest (1) before and after imperatives and vocatives; (2) in lists, the first few items of which are generally separated by (;), the last two by (,); (3) at the end of the first clause of a long sentences. There is generally a pause after it, but occasionally (especially with vocatives) not, in which case we indicate the lack of pause by omitting the space after it.

- 1. mamed-inæn+nærminin+toyû-du; sæn-næn+mæni-dæ+dæævæt=edip-lær.
- 2. sešæmbæ dæyir; pænšæmbæ-dir.
- 3. gæræk+cox yaxši=ola; cun-ku hær=ikisi pullu-dular.
- 4. nærmin; belæ=bilæm+sæn jorjù+yaxši tani-mir-san.
- 5. gedim+görüm+rizà+háyanda-di;næ=qeyrir.
- hærcén-ki mén özüm onu ik'ùš-dæfætgörmûš-æm; àmma coxtbir görmælî= tiyatri-di.
- 7. yox; ò fæqæt+sinamasini=görüp-dü.
- 8. sàbah+hætmæn evd'=ôl; tilifùn=edip+jæræyani yetîrr-æm.
- 9. yaxši qo(v)un; qarpiz; üzüm; almà, æmrut varimiz=di.

Practice 4

Questions which may be answered by yes or no regularly have a rising tone at the end, indicated by (?), and also by `over the vowel where the rise begins. But there are two more or less equivalent types: (a) there is no drop in pitch during the sentence, and the `occurs on or before the syllable which would take ` if the sentence were a statement; (b) the sentence runs like a statement up to the last syllable (i.e. drops after a ` or `), then has a low rise on the last vowel. The last type will have a - or = after the ` or ` and somewhere before the ` on the last vowel. Statements endings with ha and commands with da may have this same intonation.

(Note that alternative questions with ya 'or' though marked with [?] have a rise [+ or ,] only on the first half, and fall like statements from ya to the end. There are some in Practice 2.

The first five examples below are of type (b), the last five of type (a) though your informant may read any of them differently.

- 1. sænin=bajin+operada=oxuyår?
- 2. bu sænintævvæl=dæfæn-di-ki ræxs=edir-sæn,?
- 3. oradà+ræxsi-dæ edil-lær?
- 4. bilir-sæn?
- 5. jorj bunnan=qabax+tdy görüp-dü?
- 1. mæn-næn+ræxs=etmAY istæyĭr-siz?
- 2. vàls+bašarmă-siz?
- 3. doyurdăn?
- 4. bilitdær sændæ-di?
- 5. dondurmà 'stæ-mir-siz?

Practice 5

Questions containing a question-word (né, kim, hára, etc. including also mégær and -ki) either end just like statements (low fall, marked with a period), or with a mid-fall, not going all the way down (marked by comma and question-mark together —,?).

Note that the high pitch is higher and stronger than usual, and is normally on the question-word, the word right before it, or (in some dialects) the word right after it. The pitch drops sharply down and continues on a low monotone to the end. If there are several words on this low monotone, the rhythmic accents (marked with ') are usually placed where the regular ` or ^ accents would come. For practice turn to many questions of this type dispersed throughout all units.

Analysis

.

1. Fractions again (review Unit 11).

Observe:

	A	
yarim=kilo		half a kilogram
bèš=tümæn+yarim		5 1/2 tumans
yarim=dænæ almâ		half an apple
almanin yarisî		half (of) the apple
*üš=metr+bîr=cæræk		$\frac{3}{1/4}$ meters
*yetmiš béš=fay i z i		75% of it
*jæmiyyætín=sülsü		1/3 of the population
*yolùn=üšrünü+gælmîš-UX.		We've come 1/10 of the way.
	в	
*yüzdæ yetmîš		70%
*yüzdæ+yetmiš bešî		75% of it
*ondà bír		1/10 (but no other tenths are made thus)
*ondà birî		1/10 of them, one in ten of them
*bešdæ bir		1/5, one in five
	С	
*saatin+atmišdàn birî		1/60 of an hour
*bešdæn birî		1/5 of them
*minnæn birî		1/1000 of it
*onnàn birî		1/10 of it
	D	
*jæmiyyætìn+üš=dörtdæni		3/4 of the population
*ik'=üšdæni		2/3 of them
*yetd'=dnikidæni		7/12 of it
*üš bešdæn-inæn+bir üšdæn+ondörd ombešdæn=edær		$\frac{3/5+1/3}{1/3} = \frac{14/15}{1}$
*onlarin+üš bešdæninnæn yuxarisi		more [of them] than $3/5$ of them

A shows the existence of special words like our <u>half</u>, <u>quarter</u>, <u>percent</u>. Note particularly the distribution between <u>yari</u> and <u>yarim</u>. As a noun ('half of') referring to concrete things or groups, yari (usually with personal-definite suffix, yarisi) must be used, though the combination yarim-dænæ (or yarim-dana, with vowel harmony) is occasionally used of concrete things like apples, loaves of bread, etc. When units of time, weight, measure etc. are halved, the adjective yarim must be used. Thus some contrasts are possible: saatin yarisi is <u>half a watch</u>, yarim=sa9at half an hour; *sæfænin yarisi is half of a page (i.e. a torn piece of paper), whereas *yarim=sæfæ is <u>half a page</u> as a measure of written or printed matter. And when...and a <u>half</u> is meant, yarim must be used (placed always after the noun).

For <u>quarter</u> there are two words; rub, which is used only for a quarter hour in telling time, and cæræk (or caaræk) which means either a quarter of a meter (or of an aršin, the older measure of length) or, in weight, a quarter of a *batman (a unit given varying values in different sections of the country: 5, 8, 10, or 16 kilos).

In B we see the construction with yüzdæ for percent, and some parallels. Almost any fraction can be so expressed (at least if it refers to countable objects), but the flavor is rather more like our 'four out of five' or 'four in five' than like our 'four-fifths'. Outside of yüzdæ (which is regular and common) the combination ondà bîr for 1/10 or 10% is the only one which is at all frequent. In this form x/y is expressed y-dA x and if the fraction is of z, then you have z-(n)Un+y-dA x-(s)U.

C shows the usual method of giving fractions whose numerator is <u>one</u>. If (and only if) the fraction is a fraction <u>of</u> something, 1/x (of z) is here expressed (z-(n)Un)+x-dAn birî.

In D, finally, we have the normal form for all fractions except those in A, B, and C, and a possible form for all. In this form x/y is given as x=y-dAn, and if a fraction of z, then z-(n)Un+x=y-dAn-I. Since the form with this dAn suffix may be preceded by a number (like any noun), and the possessive suffix and also case suffixes are added after the dAn suffix, dAn can no longer be considered the ablative case ending (as it was in C).

We shall call this the -dAn <u>fraction</u> suffix, and forms with it are nouns in the stem case (until another case ending is added, as in the last three examples).

2. Ordinal Numbers

	I		ш
bir	one	birinji	first
æ vvæl	before, prior	ævvælinji	first
iki	two	ikinji	second
üc-	three	ücünjü	third
dörd	four	dördünjü	fourth
iyirmi	twenty	*iyirminji	twentieth
otuz	thirty	*otuzunju	thirtieth
yüz	100	*yüzünjü	hundredth
min	1,000	*mininji	thousandth
*üš-miliyon	3,000,000	*üš miliyonunju	(the) 3,000,000th
orta	middle	ortanj i	middle (in order)
*aaxir	end	*aaxirinji	last
*son	end	*sonunju	last
necæ	how many, how much	*necænji	(the) whatth, what rank in order

Comparing the columns we see a suffix -(U)njU, which corresponds exactly to our -(e)th. We shall call this the <u>ordinal number suffix</u>. Note that it is added to a few other words besides numbers. In some dialects a longer form -(U)mUnjU is used—e.g. ikiminji, second.

3. Telling Time

In Unit 2 we learned from various examples how to tell the time of day in Azerbaijani, and since we have had practice on this point in nearly every unit. We will now fill a few gaps.

A

в

sa9àt+birdàen+ikiyæ=qædær (sa9àt), bir on dæyqæ-di. bir on=dæyqæděn, bir' on dæyqæ gecænnæn } ikini+bèš dæyqæ gecænæ=qædær, iki bèš dæyqæyæ=qædær (saàt), biri+bir rûb=gecir. (saàt), bir bir rubdâ sa9àt, důz ikî-di., sa9àt, iki tamám-di.) sa9àt, tæqriybæn ikî-di., sa9àt, ikiyæ yaxîn-dir.) sa9àt, ikinì gecîr.

sæhær, sæhær=caγi, sæhær=baši sübh, süb=caγi, süb=vaxti(=baxti)

xoruz=bani gùn cixandâ (sæhær) cây=vaxti sabàh+sæhær+tezdæn=(gedÅX) làp+sæhær+süpdæn=(gedAX) günortadàn qabâx *dæstæ

günorta günorta=caγi nahar=caγi günortadàn sonrâ nahardàn sonrâ ikindi, ikindi=caγi from one o'clock till two It's 1:10. from ten minutes past one till five minutes past two It's quarter past one. at quarter past one It's just two o'clock. It's almost 2:00. It's after two. (in the) morning (in the) early morning (from first light to a little after sunrise) cockcrow at sunrise (at) breakfast-time (let's go) tomorrow morning early (let's go) very early in the morning before noon 12 o'clock; i.e. in the old system sunrise or sunset; now occasionally used for noon or midnight. noon noon-time lunch-time

<u>afternoon</u> <u>after lunch</u> late afternoon (from about 3:00 to

half-hour before sunset)

axšam, axšam=cayi æzan=vaxti, æzan=cayi šam=cayi gün batandâ günüz, gündüz night gejæ yari=gejæ gejæ=yarisi, gejænin=yarisi С sübh+sa9at dörd+varimdâ sæhær+sa9àt+yetdi yarimdâ günortadàn=sonra+saat ikidæ nahardàn=sonra+saat bèš yarimâ=kimin ikindì-cayi+saat bešdæ axšàm+saat alti yarimdâ axšàm+sa9àt+sækkiz yarimnàn+

onikiyæ=qædær gejæ+sa9àt+ombirdæ yari=gæjæni+bir saàt gecæn(dæ) günortayà+bir sa9atdàn+on dæyq(æ) æskik=var. axšamà+(or æzanà)+üšdæn+rub æskîk= var.

evening (from before sunset to bedtime) evening-prayer time (half-hour after sunset) supportime (generally 7-9) at sunset day, daytime midnight the middle of the night

at 4:30 in the morning at 7:30 in the morning at two o'clock in the afternoon after lunch (we're open) until 5:30 at 5:00 p.m. at 6:30 in the evening from 8:30 to 12 o'clock in the evening at 11 p.m. at 1 a.m. It's ten minutes short of an hour till noon (i.e. 11:10). It's fifteen minutes short of three hours till evening (i.e. muezzincall, halfhour after sunset).

In A we see the common forms for telling clock time. To all of these, sa9at may be prefixed; it is especially common (like our 'o'clock') with even hours. Note that for 'at' such-and-such a time, the locative caseending (-dA) must be added to all forms except those ending in -An (gecæn and qalan), where it is optional.

Using x for the hour-number, and y for the minute-number, (1) at y minutes past x is either (saat) x+yiæyqædæ or (saat) x-(n)U+y dæyqæ gecæn(dæ). Note that the -U commonly elides before vowels, shifting its accent onto the following vowel. (2) It is y past x simply substitutes enclitic -dU(r) for -dA or gecîr for $eccen(d\hat{\omega})$. But gecir and gecen(d $\hat{\omega}$) are not normally used with yarim for half-past. (3) At y minutes of x is expressed (saat) x-(y)A+y dæyqæ qalan(da). (4) It is y of x may be either x-(y)A+ỳ dæyqæ=qalar or x-(y)A+ỳ tæygæ=var, but the latter is commoner.

Note that bir ruba quarter usually has the bir (unlike English), except in combinations with æskik (last example). In B we see the special terms for various times of day. Azerbaijani has a few more than English. Note the use of phrases ending in =cayi. cay is an old word for time now mostly replaced by vaxt (or zaman) except in these combinations. All of these (except the terms for sunrise and sunset) are regularly used without the -dA suffix. Those for morning or parts of the morning may be used in the ablative (-dAn) to indicate the early beginning of an action that is to continue.

In C we see how expressions of B are combined with those in A. Again, the variety is greater than in English. Note particularly the last two sentences, showing how time may be reckoned until some fixed point such is noon, evening-prayer, etc. In this case you may use subtractive phrases for indicating such intervals as 50 minutes, 2 3/4 hours, etc.

÷. Days

A bu=gün, bü=yün today siraya=gün, israya=gün day before yesterday dünæn yesterday biri=gün, birisi=gün day after tomorrow sábah tomorrow dahá sirayà=gün three days ago dahá biri=gün three days from now В bazar=günü, vekšæmbæ(=günü), šæmbæ=sabahi Sunday *düšæmbæ(=günü), bazár=ertæsi(=günü) Monday sešæmbæ(=günü), *tæk=günü, *xas=günü, hæft'ücü, *sali=günü, Tuesday *caršæmb'=áxšami caršæmbæ(=günü), cæršæmbæ(=günü) Wednesday Thursday pænšæmbæ(=günü), cæršæmbæ=sabahi, jüm'=áxšami jümæ(=günü), juma, adinæ(=günü), aadiynæ Friday šæmbæ(=günü), jüm'=értæsi (=günü) Saturday gælæn bazâr=günü next Sunday next (week) Sunday

gecèn šæmbæ=günü bazar=günnæri last Saturday (on) Sundays, (every) Sunday

All these expressions are regularly used in the stem-case (i.e. without -dA). Note that =günü may be used or omitted with most names of week-days, but must be used in bazar=günü, and others in which parentheses are not used above, and may not be added to those ending in =axšami or =sabahi.

5. Months, Seasons, and Years.

A		E	
yanvar(=ayi), žanvie=	January	færværdin(=ayi)	(about April)
færval (=ayi), ferrie=	February	ordibehešt(=ayi)	(May)
mart(=ayi)	March	xurdad(=ayi)	(June)
april(=ayi), aprel=	April	tir(=ay i)	(July)
may (=ayi), me=	May	murdad(=ayi)	(August)
iyun (=ayi), žuæn=	June	šæhrivær(=ayi)	(September)
iyul(=ayi), žüye=	July	mæhr(=ay i)	(October)
ayqust (=ayi),		aban(=ayi)	(November)
avqust(=ayi), ut=	August		
sentiyabr(=ayi), setambr=	September	aazær (=ayi)	(December)
oğtiyabr(=ayɨ), oğtobr=	October	dey(=ayi)	(January)
noyabr(=ayi), novambr=	November	bæhmæn(=ay i)	(February)
değabr (=ayi), desambr=	December	isfæ(n)d(=ayi)	(March)
		С	

yanvar=ayinda gælæn noyabr=ayinda oqtiyabrin ævvælindæ sentiyabrin iyrm' altisindâ, iyrm' alti=yi sentiyabridâ bü-yün+sentiyabrin onyetdisî-di.

yaz(=fæsli), bahar(=fæsli)
yay(=fæsli)
payiz(=fæsli)
qiš(=fæsli)
yayyaz(=fæsli)

bu=il, büyl bu illikdæ bil-dir gælæn=il this year during this year last year next year

*min+doqquz=yüz+qirx bešinj(i)= ilin++deäbr=ayinda *min+doqquz=yüz+qirx birin, ayqûst=ayinda *min+doqquz=yüz+qirx altinj(i)= ilin++april+ayinin bešindæ *on+ogtiyabr+min+dogquz=yuz+ girx bêš *min+doqquz=yüz+æll' ikinj'=ilin++ mayin onikisî *min iki=yüz+æll'iki+hijriy+šæmsî *min ikl=yüz+atmiš yetdinjl+šæmsî=ildæ *min+sækgiz=yüz+yetmiš ücünjü+ miylaadidæ (or: mæsih(î)=ildæ) *bešinjì+qærnìn+aaxirlarindâ *on vetdinjì=æsrin+sonlarinda, væ on sækkizinjì†æsirin bašlanqijindâ *min+yetdi=yüz+atmiš ücünjü=(i)1 siralarinda

 aazær (=ayi)
 (December)

 dey (=ayi)
 (January)

 bæhmæn (=ayi)
 (February)

 isfæ(n)d (=ayi)
 (March)

 in January
 (March)

 is general September 17th.
 (March)

 iniš=il
 (March)

 iniš=il
 (March)

 iniš=il

dahá=iniš=il dahá=biris'=il year before last year after next 3 years ago 3 years from now

F

D

E

in December 1945

in August 1941

(on) April 5, 1946

October 10, 1945

May 12, 1952

<u>1252 A. H. solar</u> <u>in 1267 solar</u> in 1873 A. D.

at the end of the fifth century around the end of the 17th century and the beginning of the 18th around 1763 In Soviet Azerbaijan, only our ordinary type of year is used, and the months have their Russian names (A; rather like ours). In Persia, besides this type of year, two others are in use: (a) the Persian solar year (šæmsi [=il]) with months as B, which begins at the spring equinox (1343 equals 1964), and is the same length as ours, and (b) the Arabic (Moslem) lunar year, not treated here.

C shows how dates are indicated: month in genitive, cardinal number with 3rd person definite (plus locative if needed) — $M-(n)Un \times (s)U(ndA)$. For the 'first', ævvæli is usually used instead of biri; and for the last day of the month aaxiri may be used.

In F we see the naming of years, for which several forms are possible. (1) Year number with -(U)njU ordinal suffix followed by the word il (in the -dA locative if needed, or in the -(n)Un genitive if a month follows). They may be modified by one of several adjectives: miylaadi or mæsihi (A.D.) to indicate the Christian year; šæmsi (solar), with or without hijri, to indicate the Persian solar year. If one of these adjectives is used, il may be omitted, and the case endings added directly to the adjective (if needed). (2) Year number (cardinal, without -(U)njU suffix) to which case endings are added directly, as needed.

Note that $=ay_{\frac{1}{2}}(\underline{month} \underline{of}) \underline{may}$ be added to any of the month-names. A full date is usually given with year in the genitive [-(n)Un] followed by month in the genitive, and day in the definite possessive [-(s)U], to which case endings (e.g. -dA) are added as needed. The official style, however, may be read day, month, year without any suffixes (e.g. as the heading of a document).

In the last five examples in F, note (a) <u>century</u> is either æsr (æsir) or qærn; (b) the plural is frequently used in dates, partly at least to give the effect of approximation—so here with aaxirlar, sonlar, siralar ('period of time'), and illær—the last with what looks like an exact date.

o. Summary of Person Markers

In column I are the pronouns, in II the personal definite (possessive) suffixes, in III the verb person suffixes (used with -dU and -sA; partly too in optative and imperative), and in IV the 'I am' enclitics (used with all parts of speech, including most verb tenses).

I	II	III	IV
mæn	-(U)m	-m	-(y)Am
sæn	-(U)n	-n	-sAn
(o, öz)	-(s)U(n-)		'-dU(r), —
biz	-(U)mUz	-X	-(y)UX
siz	-(U)z, $-(U)nUz$	-z, ´-nUz	'sUz, '-sUnUz
[onlar]	[-lAr-I(n-)]	[-1Ar]	['-lAr, '-dU-lAr]

It is easy to see that some similarities run across all four columns, others are stronger between columns II and III or between I and IV.

Exercises

A. Free frame substitution on the Basic Sentences.

B. Read the numerically written fractions in the following sentences with the correct forms, including possessive suffixes if needed. If two answers are possible, give both.

- 1. hær=ay+ilin+1/12⁻dir.
- pulumùn+2/3 *næγ-di, 1/3 cæk.
- 3. saatin+1/60+dæyqæ=diyæl-lær.
- 4. bizîm+ortà=mæktæbin+šayirtlarinin+1/2 oylàn-di+1/2 qiz.
- 5. mæn+70/100+ehtimal=verir-æm+ki rizà-gil+bu gælæn+tæyyaræd(æ)=ola-lar.
- 6. mamèd+hær=gün+vaxtinin+1/3+musiq(î)=ešitmAYA gecirdær.
- 7. tæbrizin+adamlarinin+12/100+gatolik-dilær.
- 8. mænim=anam+papruzù+1/3 edip=cækær.
- 9. iyranin+jæmiyæti+tæqribæn+ameriganin+jæmiyætinin+1/10 -dir.
- 10. 9/54+altidæfæ=var. 17/85+bèš dæfæ=var.

C. Count in ordinal numerals from 1st to 29th, then by tens from 10th to 150th, then by hundreds from 100th to 1,000th.

D. Read the following sentences with correct forms for the numerically written times of day and dates. In dates we write day, month, year—e.g. 15/1/1928. Use the Persian month names if the context indicates they are needed. -/2/1930 means February, 1930 and 2/7/- means July 2, etc. No lunar dates are included.

- 1. mæn+(9/11/1329)dÀ+iyrannàn cixdim.
- 1/1/1332=šæmbæ=günü-ydü.

- 3. mamèd+(-/6/1948)dA, üniversitænì qurtardì.
- 4. hæsæn+(1/9/1948)dÅn+(31/5/1950)Å-kimin+mæællîm-idi.
- 5. sæmæd+(15/2/1966)dÀ+ameriğani tærk=edAjAX.
- 6. 1/1/- iyranlilarin+tæz(à)=ilinin+ævvælî=sayilir.
- gecèn+mühaaribè=zamani, 3/6/1320=düšæmbè=günü, ingilis+ væ rùs=qošunlari, (3:30 a.m.)dÀ++iyranâ=girdilèr.
- 8. rusiyænin=režimi, (-/10/1917)dA=*deyišildi.
- 9. hæsæn+(27/3/1946)dÅn+paprûz=cækmAYA=bašladi.
- 10. yusuf+(16/7/1326)dÅ, tóy=elædi.
- 11. türkiyænin=režimi, (1924)dÅ, +*ævæz=oldu.
- 12. riza šàh+(-/5/1323)dÀ+*žohanisburgdà *öldü.
- heydær-gil+gælæn+caršæmbæ=günü-ki; (13/4/-)-dĭ, bostonà yolâ= düšAjÁX-lAr.
- (21/9/1324)dÀn+(21/9/1325)À=qædær, bütün=aazærbayjandă, hèš+ bir dænè-dæ+iyràn=æsgæri yôx-udi.
- 15. (16/2/-)dA, bahàr=fæsli, dúz yar(\$)=olur.
- 16. pænšæmbæ=günü, (21/10/-)dA, tehràn=radyosunda, *betovenin+altinji+ væ doqquzunji=*sænfonisini calajâx-lar.
- 17. 29/12/- +ilin+aaxiri=günü-dü.
- 18. jumæ=günü+2/7/-, nahardàn=sonra, pærinìn+doγùm=gün(ü)-ücün+bir qonaxlix=var.
- 19. ævæælinji+omeqà=saati, (1848)dÂ=qayirildi.
- 20. (1405)dÀn=qabax, iyrandà+parlimàn yôx-udu.
- 21. (1327)dÀ, (1/4/-)dÀn+(10/6/-)À=qædær, tæbrizdæ=hava, cox issî-ydi.
- 22. (15/8/-)dÀ, qišà+ay yarîm=qalajax.
- 23. bìz+(1328)dA, (20/3/-)dÀn+(31/5/-)À-kimin, yaylaxdâ-ydix.
- 24. jorjùn=sæfæri, (3/11/1950)dÅn+(10/12/1952)Å-jan cækdî.
- 25. axirinji=gün-ki; mæn parisdæ-ydim, (24/10/1952)-ydü.
- 26. hæsæn+ævvælinjì=dæfæ-ki tæyyaræyæ mindĭ, (4/7/1931)-ydü.
- 27. ingilislæri+(1331)Un+payiz=fæslindæ, iyrannan cixa(r)tdilar.
- mæn+(1/2/1325)dÅ, bir rady(ô)= almiš-dim, tæqriybæn bèš=il sonrå, (16/12/1329)dÅ, onù satdim+televiziyôn=aldim.

Conversations

A letter from Husein to his wife, Peri.

æziz pærim;

bir hæft(æ) olàr-ki tæbrizæ=yetišmiš-æm.

bìr=gün+bir=gejæ+*mærætdæ-ydim; væ oradàn+bir kaγâz=göndærdim.

hætmæn-ki+indiyæ-jan+yetišîp-di.

yadimdà=var-ki+bakidàn=cixandǎ, sænæ qòvl=verdim+hæftædà+æqællàn+ikì=dæfæ kaγâz=yazam.

àmma+bu yazmamaγimà+illàt+o-ydi-ki+buraya yetišàn=günnæn, bir dæyqà+bašimi-da=*qašimaγà vaxtim δl-mur-di.

làakin+allahà=*šükür-ki+dünæn bügün+diyæ-sæn+dahà bašìm+o qædær+qarišìx dæyir væ ümidìm= var+bunnàn=buyana+nè-jæ-ki *væædæ vermiš-dǐm, sænæ *mürættæp mæktûp=göndær-æm.

mæním=*væziyætimnæn istæsæn, *ælhæmdüllah+saγsælamæt-æm.

væli+özün=gæræk+yaxši=bilæ-sæn-ki++sænìn+uzaxliγinnàn+mænæ+cox pîs=gecir.

hænuz=bir+düzæmællì+apartɨmàn+tapà bîl-mæmiš-æm; væ hoteldæ=yašɨr-am; *ta qabaγà næ=cɨxa. tæbrìz+gözæl=bir=šæhær-di; àmma+bakɨyà catmâz.

*kàš-ki+sæn-dæ+burad(â)=ola-ydin.

ælbætdæ+őz=ælimdæ olsǎ-ydi-ki, sænî gætirær-dim; àmma+qošùn=iši+belæ-di dǎ; n(æ)=eylæmÁX. buranin=havasi+còx yaxši-di;

nahardàn=soralar+bir bàlaja+iss(î)=olur; làakin+*mærtùp dæyir.

gejælærì-dæ+còx+*qæšæ(n)k særîn-di.

æzizim; bunnàn=art4x+vaxt4m+ijaazæ vêr-mir.

iņšallàh+qalanini=gælæn=post-unan yazar-am.

xaahìš=edir=æm+sæn+mænæ bâx-ma; téz=javåp=göndær; cün+**væsf-il+èyš nisf-il+êyš'-dir. anavà+væ bajilarivà+coxlù sælaamîm=var.

öz=væziyyætinnæn, væ bakinin=*æhvalatinnan, mænæ *müfæssæl yaz.

sænin+*væfali=ærin, hüsên.

Questions

- 1. hüsen+necæ=gün-dü tæbrizdæ-di.
- 2. ne=qædær mæræddæ qaldi.
- 3. hüsen+tæbrizdæn=qabax+haradan arvadina kayaz göndærdi.
- 4. bakidan+cixanda+pæriyæ næ qovl=vermiš-di.
- 5. hüsenin+kayaz yazmamayina++illæt næ-idi.
- 6. tæbrizæ yetišænnæn, necæ=gün olup-di.
- 7. kim kimnæn uzax-di.
- 8. hüsen+harada yašir.
- 9. næ tutmay istæyir.
- 10. tæbriz+bakidan gözæl-di?
- 11. tæbrizin+havasi=nahardan+soralar+ne-jæ-di.
- 12. gejælær ne-jæ-di.
- 13. hüsen+kaγazinin+qalanini ne=zaman yazajax.
- 14. hüsen+o kayazda+kimlæræ sælam=göndærir.

Suggestions for Further Conversations

A. Discuss recent occasions when you have had to buy birthday presents, Christmas presents, souvenirs, or the like for some friend or relative: where you went, what you bought, how much it cost, etc.

B. Carry out a conversation in a jewelry store, one or more being customers, another the jeweler.

Fourth Review

A. True-False Test.*

The Guide will read 40 statements, each one read twice. Which statements are true (in general) and which are false (in general)?

B. Conversations and Questions.*

Listen to each of the four conversations, and answer in Azerbaijani the questions following each conversation.

Exercises

C. Fill the blanks in the following sentences of future meaning with -(y)AjAX or -(y)Ar, whichever would be more natural, adding appropriate enclitic forms of 'to be' if needed.

- 1. æræ gedàen+qizin+uša $\gamma(\hat{z})=ol($).
- 2. mæn+dayim veræn+qalcani+sat().
- 3. deyil-lær+gælæn=mart+ayinnan=qabăx, müharibæ+qurtul().
- 4. caydà+su ol-masà++balixlàr+öl(
- 5. ægær+üniverstænì+baγlasalàr, šayi(r)tdàr dæ(r)ssîz=qal().
- 6. Jorj-unan+famili++ik(i)=aydan+artix, bu šæhærdæ gál-ma().
- 7. pærì+færànsæni+tærk=edændæ, bíl-mir-di-ki burada, næ=qædær qal().

).

- 8. bu tæyyaræ+belæ=getsæ, sabàh=sæhæræ, tiflisæ cat(^).
- 9. hüsèn, gælæn=il+tehràn=üniverstæsindæ, dæ(r)s=ver().
- 10. bìr=az+sæbr=etsæz, bìz gæl(^).
- sælìm+deyìr++tæz(æ)=il=girmæmíš+bir êv=al().
- 12. mæyær+bíl-mir-din-ki còx+piyada gedæn+yorul(),?
- 13. æt-inæn+gælæn, sümûy-ünæn cix(
- 14. radyodàn+ešitdìm-ki++gælèn=ayin+ævvællærindèn+muhaaribè bâšla().

).

15. æyær+bilitdærizì+itirsæz, operayà qoymâ().

D. Make the sentences in C negative, if possible.

E. Complete the following imperative sentences by inserting gæl(in), or qoy(un) before, or görüm, -gInAn, or då after the imperative.

- 1. vaqonlàr+basabas olmamis, gedip yêr=tutax.
- 2. o parcadàn+hætmæn üš=metr+àl-ki+qurtulâr.
- 3. eynæyimì=vurum, gun+gözumu vur-masin.
- 4. ušayiz xæstæ-dí, döktür(æ)=aparin.
- 5. caršæmbæ=günü+balix tutmaγâ=gedAX.
- 6. görüm+bilitdæri+hára=qoydum.
- 7. mæn yüklærizin+yanindâ=durǔm, siz=gedin+bir hambâl=caγirin.
- 8. bu9 ælli tümænniyi, mænæ òn=dænæ+beš tümænnik=ver.
- 9. de; sæn+bu evi+neciy(æ) aldin.
- 10. quluyà+de+bìr-dæ+bunnàn=buyană, bajisini+belæ qonaxlixlarà+gætîr-mæsin.
- 11. yorulmù-suz+bir àz+oturùn dinjælin.

F. In the following sentences, replace the English word ('for', 'with', 'before', 'after', etc.) in parentheses, by the proper postposition with stem-case or pseudo-postposition with ablative. If several answers are possible, give all.

- 1. bu baγin+gölünd(æ) üzmÅY-(for)+ijaazæ+laazim dæyir.
- 2. tæyyaræ-(by)+sæfær edæn++elæ+bir yèr++göræ bilmæz.
- 3. mühaaribæ (after), hæmišæ+bahalix, xæstælik+væ išsizlik=gælær.
- 4. mæn+nüyüyorq(except), ayri=yerdæ+yašamay istæ-miyr-æm.
- hæsèn+üc ìl+bu (ago, before)++ameriğanin+haqqindà+o qædèr+bir zad bîl-mir-di.

^{*}The word rasta <u>tenderloin</u> occurs as a new vocabulary item in sentence 13 of the True-False Test. See p. 51.

- 6. bíl-mir-æm; bu qatàr+næ-(for, because of) bir belæ yubandi.
- 2. ægær+istæsæn+*aylix=cækin mænimkî (as big as)=olsun, hæftædæ+ alti=gün caliismali-san.
- 8. heydær+ameriqayà=gedændæ, fæqæt+parisæ-tæk tæyyaræ-(by) getdi.
- 9. apbasin+qardaši-da+özü (as-as)+maahir=ovcu-di.
- 10. ortà=mæktæb (after)+dårs oxumåy istæsæn, üniverstæyæ=get.
- 11. hæsænin+qulu (but, except), bir yoldaši yôx-du.
- 12. heydær+ölæn+(after), tamàm+pullari arvadina=qaldi.
- 13. sizìn+bu toya gælmAX-(for), ijaazæz vàr ya yôx?
- sækgìz-il+bu (ago)-ki, mèm bu baγa gældĭm, šáh=apbasin=müjæssæmæsi, burada yôx-udu.
- 15. rizà+papruzunù+kibrit (besides), bir zàd-inan yandirmâz.
- 16. pærì-(and) æsgær, ik(ì)=il+bu (ago)+tôy=elædilær.
- 17. mæn hèš+eynæk-(with)+kitab oxuya bilmær-æm.
- 18. bìz hæmišæ+müsaabiqæ (after), hamâm=edær-UX.
- 19. sæmædin+say=gözü (besides), sol=qulayi-da, ayrir-i.
- 20. qayix sürmæk (for), bir qayix=laazim-di.
- 21. yorqàn(with)+yatsàn++soyùx dæymæz.
- 22. mæn+anàm (for), bir qizil+paprùz=qutus(u) almiš-am.
- 23. dünæn+sæfiyæ+sizi görmAX (for)+bizæ=gældĭ, àmma sæn yôx-udun.
- 24. buradàn+mærændæ+otubòs (by) dörd=saat yôl-du.
- 25. jorj+pæri-gil (besides, except), héš=kimi+o qonaxliγà+dæævæt êt-mæyip.

G. Replace the English comparative or superlative in parentheses by the best Azerbaijani equivalent, adding -(s)U where needed, and adding -dAn for 'than' to a preceding noun, if needed, and inserting a preceding hær--dAn or hamisinnan, or the like where needed.

- 1. dærs oxumàx+(the most valuable thing)=dir.
- 2. rüstæm+bizim (oldest)-dü.
- 3. bizim šæhærdæk(i) operà++sizinki (smaller)-di.
- 4. bù+qulù+mænìm+(younger, youngest)=dayim-di.
- 5. sænin+avtomobilin+mamedinki (newer)-dir.
- 6. bu èv++onlarin (most expensive)-di.
- 7. yaydà+dæryakænàr(the best place)-di.
- 8. bu radiyò+sæninki (worse)-di.
- 9. bizim=evdæ+bir televizyôn=var. heydær-gilin-dæ++bir=dænæ (bigger)=var.
- 10. bu mænim++(the most readable) kitablarimnan+birisî-di.
- 11. mæn yaz=fæslini++(the best)=sevær-æm.
- 12. tæyyaræ+otubos (faster)=gedær.
- 13. bu šayirtdarin=dærslæri, bizimki (harder)-di.
- 14. mænim=qardašim, gülæšmæ=müsaabiqæsini, (the best)=sevær.
- 15. sælimin=bajisi, bu=mæktæbdæ, (the prettiest girl)-di.

H. Add alternatively or successively one or more of the suffixes -cU, -lUX, -lU, -sUz, or -xana to each of the following words, and guess the meanings.

1.	dærin	11.	müsaafir	21.	ov
2.	su	22.	cay	22.	zor
3.	yay	13.	süt	23.	xæstæ
4.	baha	14.	top	24.	mehman
5.	cöræk	15.	yaxcal	25.	ümid
6.	qaraž	16.	eynæk	26.	saldat
7.	kitap	17.	qiz	27.	kiši
8.	dondurma	18.	qonax	28.	yol
9.	xæbær	19.	qol	29.	qæhvæ
10.	tez	20.	gümüš		

1. Read the numerical dates and items in the following sentences with correct order and suffixes.

- 1. (14/5)dÅ, havà+(15/8)dÅn, iss(î)=olar.
- 2. mahmud+anadan olandă, (8/11/1318) ~-ydi.
- 3. (29/9/1927), qulunùn+anadan olán=günü-dü.
- 4. jorj+(21/6/1330)dA-ki; qošun=tæræfinnæn bakiya getdi, daha qayit-madi.
- 5. gælæn=il++(30/11)dA, sæfiyæ-ynæn+hüsenin toyû-dur.
- 6. bù=gün ölæn+æsgær, (3/1/1325)dÅn, (25/2/1331)Å=qædær, xæstæxanadâ-ydi.
- 7. bu golxozcu, (7/12/1943)dAn=qabax, kicik=*kætcidæn+bašqa+bir zad dæyir-di.

- 8. (15/7) iranlilàr-ücün, böyük+bir gün=*sayilir.
- 9. (29/12), iranlilarin+ilinin aaxiri-dir.
- 10. (4/7)+amerğadà+böyük+væ xaatirælî=bir=gűn-dü.
- bìz+gecèn=il+(4/4)dÀn=(5/6)À=qæděr, dùz+ik(ì)=ay+tamàm+dæryakænardâydix; væ gùn+janimizi+*bütùn yandirdî.
- 12. bìz+bu kitab¥, (14/8)dÀn=qabǎx, qurtarmalŶ-yɨx.
- 13. (17/9/1332)dA++anamnàn+mænæ+bir kaγaz=yetišdi.
- 14. rizà+(6/1948)dA, tehràn=üniverstæsin qurtardi.
- 15. (1/3), (25/2)dÀn, altì=gün+sonrâ-di.
- 16. bù=gün+(31/3/1332)^-dir.
- 17. mæn+(23/10/1331)dÅ, anamà+bir kaγáz=yazdim, hænùz-da javabi gêl-miyip.
- 18. (26/2/1947)dÀ, jorjùn+bir oγl(û)=oldu.
- 19. gecæn=mühaaribæ, (1/9/1939)dÅn++(1945)Å=qædær+cækdî.
- 20. tehràn=üniverstæsĭ, (15/11/1313)dA=acildi.

J. Fill the blanks in the following sentences with the proper forms of o, öz, (o) biri(si) or birbiri, as needed. If two answers are possible give both.

- qulù-ynan+heyd
 i+s
 i+s
 i-l
 i-l
- sæmæd+()+() dilì-ynæn+mænæ qòvl+verdì-ki++bu qonaxliyà+
 gælsìn++àmma gæl-mædi.
- 3. mæn alàn+qalcalarin++() naarin næxšæ-di++() yôx.
- 4. yaxšisi=bu-du++bizim+()+burada qalip, hæsæn-gilæ+müntæzîr=olsun.
- 5. sæn+()+gedìp++bazardan šeymey alsan++nökæri göndærmAXdÀn+yaxši-di.
- () yixilàn++aγlamàz.
- 7. onlarin+yoldašlari-da+()-kimin+üzmAYI côx=sevæl-lær.
- ()+()+otomobil almàγ+istæ-mir; yox-sa kaafi pulù vâr.
- 9. dünæn+bu meydannan qalxàn+tæyyarælærìn+()+hælæ-dæ qayit-miyip.
- 10. ægær+iki-dænædæn=artix+qarpizin yóx-du, () yě, () sabahâ=saxla.
- aazærbayjanlilàr+() görændæ+diyæl-lær+'sælâm'.
- 12. anàm-inan=mæn+hæftædæ bìr=dæfæ+()+kayaz=yazar-ix.
- 13. sàbah+yôx;()=gün+üniverstænin+kulubundà+bir gülæšmæ=müsaabiqæsi=var.
- 14. ()()+væ bajisi+musiqi=mæktæbindž, yaxši=šayi(r)tdardan-dilar.
- bizìm+mæktæbìn++šaitdarinnàn+fægèt+()^=ermæni-di.
- mamedìn+gözlærinìn+(), ()*išixli-di.
- 17. bilitdærin+() mændæ-di++()sændæ.
- 18. bæs sænin+()qardašin+nivæ gél-mædi.
- 19. pærinin+ækslæri+hæmišæ () yaxši-dilar.
- 20. hüsèn+() mæælliminnæn=yaxši, færansæ-jæ danišir.

K. Free Conversations.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I

INTRODUCTION TO SOVIET CONVENTIONAL SPELLING

By conventional spelling we mean the system used in Soviet Azerbaijan. In general this is a very good and accurate system, but a few instructions are useful.

(1) The same word is always spelled the same way every time it occurs. This is normal in most conventional spelling systems in other languages, too. In the Aids to Listening we spell a word differently if it is pronounced differently, but not so in the Conventional Spelling.

(2) The same verb- or noun-stem, with a few exceptions, is always spelled the same way, even if it means writing letters for sounds which are never pronounced in a given form.

(3) Some enclitics are regularly written as part of the preceding word, without hyphen or space; others are written as separate words. The model in general is the manner in which Turkish is written nowadays — which also provides the model for the literary style.

Since you may some day see dictionaries or other books printed in the Soviet Roman alphabet used in the Soviet Union between 1925 and 1940 we present this alphabet in a parallel column with the present day Cyrillic letters.

A. The U vowels.

The normal correspondences are:

Aids to Listening	Conventional Spelling	Soviet Roman
i	N	i
ü	γ	У
÷	Ы	ь
u	У	u

Note that γ and y differ in the direction of the tail, and that \mathbb{H} is actually only one letter, though it looks like two. Neither part of it is ever found separately.

B. The	other	vowels.
--------	-------	---------

C. The stops.

owers.			
	e	e	e
	ö	e	θ
	0	0	o
	æ	Ð	o Ə a
	a	a	a
	p t	п	p t
	t	т	t
	k	ĸ	k
		ų	
	c q b	ĸ	c q B d
	b	к б (Б)	в
	d	д	d
	g J	¥ć x≰	g
	ĭ	xt	ç
	q	r	g दु व; ज्य

Note that in the present day Conventional Spelling K is used for both our k and our \ddot{q} , and that putting a stroke through it, \not{k} , turns it into our g, as with $\not{k}(j)$ from \forall (our c).

D. The fricatives

f s	Φ	f
S	c	s
š	ш	ş
x	x	x

	Aids to Listening	Conventional Spelling	Soviet Roman
	v	в	v
	z	з	z
	ž	ж	z, ç
	γ	F	9
	Watch out for c (our s) and B (our v).		
E.	The remaining consonants.		

5.		
m	м	m
n	H	n
1	Л	1
r	p	r
h	h	h
9 (glottal stop)	1	1
у	j	j

Watch out for H(our n) and p(our r). ' is not much used.

These are the basic equivalents, but not yet the whole alphabet. There remain some special letters for combinations of two of our letters, as well as a few special values for letters already given.

Notes on Soviet Roman Spelling:

Note that q was used both for our q and q, in contrast with the present Conventional Spelling (which uses K for our k and our q, but always F for our q). Some cases of q for our q seem to be over-conservative transcriptions of Persian loan-words, where Persian actually has initial y (though Azerbaijani normally substitutes q for it), such as qəm (qæm); others are used in loans where the original language has an initial voiced qsound, such as qezete (qæzetæ) newspaper, whereas q in such loans represents a voiceless k-sound, as in qontur (kontur) contour.

As in the Russian style Conventional Spelling, q is used for final x in polysyllabic words, and frequently for x before consonants within a word. This no doubt often corresponds to the Baku pronunciation. Most of the other peculiarities of the Russian spelling occur also here - preservation of all consonant clusters, spelling the same stem or word always the same way, etc. But the suffix -kI (or -kI3), which is always -KU in the Russian spelling, makes harmony in this. Similarly the city of Baku is spelled Bakb (i.e. Baki).

The treatment of y in the Conventional Spelling before 1959 was very peculiar (being based on a peculiarity of the Russian language which is irrelevant to Azerbaijani). The normal equivalent of y was N, but in certain combinations with a following vowel, this was not used. As a result certain letters had more than one value. Present-day spelling is in parentheses.

e initially and after vowels Э etmæk Этмәк (етмәк) aerodrom аэродром (аеродром)	ye initially and after vowels e yemæk емәк (јемәк) poyez(d) поезд (појезд)
$\frac{e}{ver} \frac{after \text{ consonants}}{e} \frac{(exc. y)}{e} \frac{e}{(ep)}$	$\frac{\text{ye after}}{\text{*pjésa}} \frac{\text{consonants}}{\pi^{T} \text{eca}} \frac{\text{'e}}{(\pi \text{jeca})}$
<u>ya always</u> yan suya *ædæbiyyat	ян (јан) суя (суја) әдәбийят (әдәбијјат)
yu always <u>b</u> soyux *yumurta	союг (сојуг) юмурта (јумурта)
y everywhere else	й
deyir niyæ yüz say i yol qoymax	дейир (дејир) нәйә (нәјә) йүз (јүз) сайы (сајы) йол (јол) гоймаг (гојмаг)

In 1959 the Soviet spelling dropped the letters й, ю, я and э, adding a Roman j instead. Now e is always equivalent to our e.

Since the Conventional Spelling follows the principle of always spelling the same word the same way, it follows that few of the common Sandhi changes are indicated in the spelling. One of the first that we learned was the rule: b, d, g (or y), γ before vowel but p, t, (d), k, x finally and before consonant.

Such words are spelled as follows:

p-b words with final 6		d-t words with final A	
gedip	кедиб	dörd	дөрд
jorap	Aopao	šayird	шакирд

except for most verbs, in which t is written final and before consonant (as we generally do in the Aids to Listening):

ešitmæk	ешитмәк	get! Ker	<u>but</u> ud! уд
<u>g-k</u> is written ræk	<u>к</u> рэнк	<u>but k-y is wri</u> gælmæk	кәлмәк
			s to j (Й) before ginning with a vowel Кәлмәјин
$\frac{\text{and}}{\gamma} \frac{\mathbf{x} - \gamma}{\gamma} \frac{\mathbf{is}}{\gamma} \frac{\mathbf{wri}}{\gamma}$,, <u>,</u>
qalmax and changes with a vowel	rajmar to F before <u>suffixes</u> beginning		

qalmayim галмағым

<u>final Π and X</u> ,	therefore,	are written only in monosyllables.
lap	лап	
cox	YOX	

According to this spelling system there will be many final and preconsonantal consonant-clusters written which are not pronounced. Some of these are clusters which are pronounced before suffixes beginning with vowels. Others occur in loan-words, in positions where they are rarely pronounced, but the spelling of the original language is retained.

Final Clusters.

гурд	kæd, kænd-	кәнд
Baxt	dæs, dærs	дәрс
дост	*düzæt!	дүзәлт
халг	cæx, cærx	чәрх
зәнк	fæsil, fæsl	фәсл
фәрш	ræk, ræng-	рәнк
өлч	cixat! cixard-	чыхарт
	вахт дост халг зән¢ Фәрш	BAXT dæs, dærs AOCT *düzæt! XAJIF cæx, cærx 39HX fæsil, fæsi ФЭРШ ræk, ræng-

Double consonants are regularly written, including the following variations from the Aids to Listening:

Aids to Listening	Conventional Spelling	
-td-, -dd-	ДД	
yetdi, yeddi	једди	

Except that when noun stems end in t, $\underline{\tau}\underline{\pi}$ is written, as also in the case of verbs like get-, ešit-, and so on, while the -lAr suffix or enclitic is always written map or map.

bilitdær getdi		билетләр Ќетди
*addar büfetdæ	names	адлар буфетдә
<u>-pb-</u> Apbas	<u>бб</u> Аббас	
<u>-tj-</u> münætjim tæætjüp	<u>и́и</u> (except where the stem end мүнэи́им тээй́иуб	ls in t or d)

Double vowels, on the other hand, are rarely written (except when 9 would come between, as in sa9at (caar). Usually only a single vowel is written.

láakin лакин iyfa ифа šuura шура But occasionally (reflecting Arabic spelling) the glottal stop sign, ', indicates a long vowel.

dæævæt дә'вәт And this is the principal use of the apostrophe mark. Occasionally also иј occurs, as in *iynæ ИјНә Finally, the Conventional Spelling does not distinguish k from ä; both are K. äartof картоф кауаz кағыз In the Aids to Listening 'words' are separated by space or =, enclitics by -, and compound words are written together. In the Conventional Spelling = is not used (a space occurs instead), and the hyphen (-) is used quite differently, for the type of compound word which we write continuously, and for any reduplicated type, regardless of accent. Enclitics are either (a) treated like suffixes and written all in one with the preceding word (the normal rule) or (b) written as separate words (e.g. -dA).

Our	=	Our	=
ne=zaman	нә заман	nahardan=sonra	наћардан сонра
bu=gün	бу күн ог букүн	o=qædær	о гәдәр
tilefon=edim	телефон едим	üšdörd=næfær	үч-дөрд нәфәр
müntæzir=ol-masin	мүнтәзир олмасын		
Our	<u></u>	Our	2 2
sabah-da	сабаһ да	vermæli-siz	вермалисиниз
edim-ki	едим ки	gedær-ik	жедәрик
var-idi	вар иди ог варды	bil-miyæjæy-æm	билмәј әйәјәм
telgiraf-inan	телеграфла	uzax-di	узагдыр
otubosi-ylæ	автобусу илә	istæyir-sæn	истәјирсән
tamami-ylæ	тамамилэ	var-mi?	варми? or вармы?
tiren-ücün	трен ҮчҮн	cün-kü	чүнки
qabax-ja	rabaxta	ne cæ - dæ næ	нечә дәнә
	Compounds		
arvadušax	арвад-ушаг	nænæbaj i	нәнә-байы
atana	ата-ана	zatmad	зад-мад
	Reduplication	S	
teztez, tez=tez	тез-тез	cox=cox	YOX-YOX
bala=bala	бала-бала	yavaš=yavaš	яваш-яваш

Conventional Punctuation

Our punctuation in the Aids to Listening is designed to correspond closely to the intonation, giving clues to the rise and fall of the pitch of the voice. So we use the period to indicate a long fall in pitch from the last high; the question mark to indicate a rise in pitch beginning at the last high; the semicolon to indicate a drop similar to the period but not going as low; the combination of comma and question mark for the same type of drop as the semicolon, but at the end of a sentence.

In the Conventional Spelling, on the other hand, the punctuation is designed to correspond with Russian (and in general, European) punctuation. The main differences are: all questions (just as in English) are punctuated with a question mark, including the 'what, when, where, how, who' type of question which normally has period intonation; the comma is often used where we have semicolon intonation, and the semicolon sometimes where we have comma intonation. There is, of course, nothing (or occasionally a comma) corresponding to our + mark (which indicates high pitch on the last accented syllable but usually without any pause).

In general, then, in reading Azerbaijani in Conventional Spelling, you will have to depend upon your knowledge of similar sentences to give a clue as to the correct accents and intonations.

APPENDIX II

THE STANDARD DIALECT OF SOVIET AZERBAIJAN

I Baku Speech

1. Because of the continuous literary tradition and compulsory education in the vernacular in Soviet Azerbaijan, the number of educated speakers, conscious of their language, is of course comparatively greater than in Persia. By the same token many speakers of the language will try to avoid identification with any one local dialect by meticulous use of spelling pronunciations. As a result, many of the rules given in the book in connection with changes of sounds under certain conditions, particularly those involving simplification of clusters, reduction of vowels, and modification of final consonants, are not consistently applied. Thus a Baku speaker may say <u>hec</u> even before consonants (Tabriz: heš), icmæk (Tabriz: išmax), and <u>orada išlæmæk istir-æm</u> (Tabriz: ord' išlæmay istir-æm) or xudahafiz (Tabriz: xudaafiz).

2. A few individual sounds differ noticeably from Tabriz usage:

- c: Is more like our <u>ch</u> in <u>church</u>, whereas the Tabriz speaker tends toward our <u>ts</u> in <u>rats</u> or tsetse.
- k: The stop is more prominent and the affrication less than in Tabriz. The Tabriz speaker's k may sound almost like the Baku speaker's c.
- q: More fortis than in Tabriz; often approaches the g, i.e. our k in khaki.
- y: Differs in distribution from Tabriz in that it occurs in place of q when preceded by l, r, or v in such words as dalya, etc. On the other hand the Tabriz speaker's substitution of y for q in words like fæqæt (fæyæt), tæqribæn (tæyribæn) is often avoided by Bakuites.
- x: In polysyllabic words may be replaced finally by q.

3. Intonation Pattern

a. <u>question intonation</u>: In Unit 14 the two normal pitch patterns of yes-no questions were described. One of these is a little more common in Baku than Tabriz, the fall followed by a rise on the last vowel as in 'istê-mir-sĭz?'

b. <u>comma intonation</u>: In Unit 14 it was mentioned that the comma indicates a slight phrase-final pause accompanied by a rising pitch. This rise is often much higher in the Baku variety of the language than in the Tabriz dialect.

c. <u>semicolon intonation</u>: this intonation, characterized by a sharp fall in pitch, sometimes occurs in Soviet Azerbaijan at the end of phrases or even in the middle where we would not expect any change in pitch level. It seems to be used for emphasis.

II The Soviet Written Standard

1. In grammar the following items distinguish the two dialects:

a. The endings and enclitics of the 2nd person plural (or polite) are (1) possessive 'your' -(U)nUz; (2) suffix (after dU, sA, or in the imperative) -(Ú)nUz; (3) enclitic 'you are' -sUnUz, substantially as in Turkish.

b. The oblique prevocalic form of the 2nd person singular definite possessive suffix ends in -n-, not -v-: bajina 'to your sister', not bajiva, etc.

c. The third person forms of the indefinite completive ('have done') end in $-m\dot{U}\dot{s}$ -dUr and $-m\dot{U}\dot{s}$ -dUrlAr in writing (and often in speech) rather than in $-(y)\dot{U}p(-dU)$ and $-(y)\dot{U}p(-dU)$ lAr. Consequently the corresponding past tense ('had done') forms have to be $-m\dot{U}\dot{s}$ -UdU or $-m\dot{U}\dot{s}$ -idi (not $-m\dot{U}\dot{s}$ -dU as in Tabriz), and $-m\dot{U}\dot{s}$ -UdUlAr or $-m\dot{U}\dot{s}$ -idilær.

d. Verb forms occur, particularly in newspapers and literature, which are not found in Tabriz speech. These are chiefly the same as those found in Turkish. The most important are: 1. the -mUš 'reported event' enclitic which may be added after nearly all tenses of the verb, even the indefinite completive -mÚš which we studied in Unit 11; 2. the dÚx participle referring to simultaneous or prior action, used very much like the corresponding Turkish formation. The primary use (which occurs also in Tabriz, though rarely) is with possessive suffixes to give an equivalent of English relative clauses: 'The book which I wrote' would be (mænim) yazdi γ im kitab though the more usual Tabriz style is mæn yazan kitab.

2. Vocabulary

Here the following observations can be made:

a. Soviet Azerbaijani often has Russian loan words (e.g. pivæ 'beer', poyezd 'train') where Persian Azerbaijani has Persian (ab(i)jov) or Western European (biyær, t(i)ren).

b. On the other hand, since Azerbaijani has been an official language for so many years, it has acquired a great number of technical terms connected with governmental functions. Though these are largely of Persian origin (aside from Russian loans) they often do not coincide exactly with the terms used in Persia. Most of these are ultimately of Arabic origin.

c. From the footnotes and remarks scattered through the book you will have noticed that identical vocabulary items may have divergent, though often very similar, meanings. Another noticeable trait is complete divergence: the common word in Baku is unknown in Tabriz, and vice versa. And, in the third place, slightly divergent forms of the same word occur in the two regions: gecmAX (P) vs. kecmæk (S), süt (P) vs. süd (S), déyir (P) vs. déyil (S), qalca (P) vs. xalca (S), aslansiya (P) vs. stansiya (S), næxšæ (P), vs naxiš (S), tükan (P) vs. dükan (S), and many more. These words include native Turkic items, Russian loans (where Soviet Azerbaijani almost always conforms to Russian spelling) and Persian-Arabic loans.

d. Although the standard language of Soviet Azerbaijan and the Baku dialect show little influence from languages other than Persian (including Arabic) or Russian, in some districts of Soviet Azerbaijan close to areas populated by Armenians and Georgians the influence of the speakers of these two languages is noticeable, both in vocabulary and phonology.

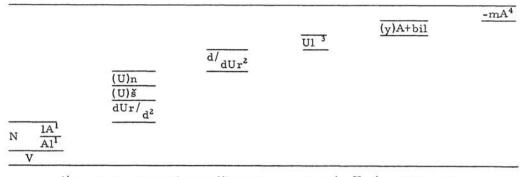
e. Contrary to Persia where the use of the vernacular is officially discouraged (although there are many monolingual speakers of the language) in Soviet Azerbaijan there is an academy of the Azerbaijani language which by normative rulings tries to preserve the 'purity' of the language, and sponsors the preparation of dictionaries and grammars.

APPENDIX III

VERB-FORMS

1. The Verb-stem.

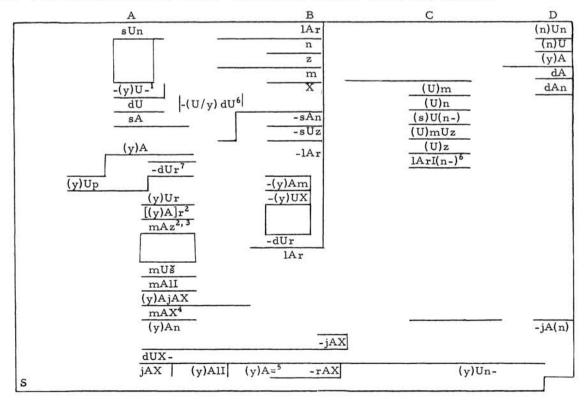
N = noun-stem. V = verb-base (simple verb-stem without any suffixes, like ol-, apar-, etc.). Move to right and up, but not down.



- 1) in some cases other suffixes occur-e.g. A, U, Ar, zero, etc.
- 2) d after polysyllabic stems in r, 1, and vowels; otherwise dUr,
- exc. in special cases where Ur, Ar, etc. occur.
- 3) cannot be added after a vowel (exc. U, e.g. tani-l-) or l.
- 4) the hyphen drops in any form not used as clause final (main verb).

2. The Conjugational Forms.

S = verb stem. Move only to right or up. Only two turns allowed between suffixes. A hyphen before a suffix means 'accent precedes'. A hyphen after a suffix means 'another suffix must be added; you can't stop here'. Start in lower left hand corner; stop with any form not followed by a hyphen.



- 1. Before -m, accent usually shifts to the U (i.e. the preceding hyphen drops).
- 2. May not be added after -mA.
- 3. mAr-before -Am and -UX, mA-before -sAn and -sUz.
- 4. Sometimes mA before suffixes of col. C, esp. before (s)U(n-).
- 5. If -rAX is not added, whole form must be repeated.
- 6. May not be added after lAr.
- 7. May be followed only by -lAr.

GLOSSARY

The alphabetic order used in the Azerbaijani-English vocabulary is as follows: a ∞ b c d e f g γ h i $\frac{1}{2}$ j k l m n o ö p q q r s š t u ü v x y z ž. 9 is ignored for purposes of alphabetizing.

Nouns are given in prevocalic stem form (with stem case afterward in parentheses if unpredictable by the sandhi rules), but stems in -x (final), $-\gamma$ - (prevocalic) are given as ending in -x, and stems in -k (final) -y- (prevocalic) as ending in -k, with prevocalic forms afterward in parenthesis, if abnormal. Verbs are given in prevocalic stem form, with hyphen. All passives, reflexive intransitives, causatives, and reciprocals are separately listed immediately after the simple verb, but not negatives or -(y)A bil- potential verb phrases. Individual forms of nouns and verbs are listed (under the stem form) only when the form or meaning is of special interest. Words in which vowels are sometimes long (double) and sometimes short are written with the double vowel; those in which a vowel is reduced and may drop have a dot under the vowel; inorganic final vowels are put in parentheses, as are vowels which may drop when vocalic initial suffixes are added. Words with varying initial are listed under both initials.

Remember that the English equivalents given are only hints, and only some possible equivalents; this is not an exhaustive dictionary. Bracketed words occur in Pronunciation, Spelling, or Analysis sections only, or are supplementary items from other sources; the others are found in Basic Sentences, Conversations, and Exercises.

-a-

aadæt=edget used to aali, aali excellent, elegant, fine; high, lofty aaxir, (a)axi end; anyway aaxirinji last (adj.) [aazær(=ayi)] Azer, 9th Persian month, Nov.-Dec. Aazærbayjan, Azirbayjan, Aazærbeyjan Azerbaijan (in) Azerbaijanian Aazærbayjan-ja Aazærbayjanli (an) Azerbaijanian abadanlix settlement Aban, 8th Persian month, Oct.-Nov. [aban(=ayi)] abi blue ab(i)jov beer acopen; turn on (a faucet, a radio) key; it opens, it will open acar open (adj.); light (in color) acix be opened, open (intr.), clear up acilacilan=ay next month ad name [adla-] call, name adam fellow, man, (grown-up) person adama apiece, for each [adinæ(=günü), aadiynæ] Friday aerodrom, ayridrom airport aeroplan, ayriplan airplane aftomobil automobile, car white ay gentleman, lord, master, the Honorable aγa (followed by name) $\hat{a}(\gamma)a!$ sir! ayaj (-š) tree; wood; stick; parasang (about 3.5 miles)

ayašlix distance of (a) parasang (beš)ayašlix distance of (5) parasangs heavy ayir aγiryüngül heavy or light aγiryüngüllük weight ayla- weep, cry ayqust(=ayi) August ayriache, pain (intr.) ayri ache, pain (n.) aches and pains, etc. ayrimayri look!, there! aha, ahan Ahmæd man's name aj (-ž) hungry; hunger be hungry, get hungry aj-, ajalbitter; molar (tooth) aji ajilašbecome bitter (intr.), get bitter ajišhurt (intr.) hurt (trans.) ajišdiralbuy, get, take Allah God Allaha=tapiširdim goodbye (said by person staying) allahdan=ötür for God's sake apple(s) alma hello (on telephone) alo alt (the) under (part) alti six [aman] oh! (baffled exclamation) storeroom, storehouse; baggage-room ambar Amerija America Ameriğanli, Ameriğali (an) American

ámma but [amrud] pear(s) ana mother be born anadan olanjax only, barely (with opt. for dubious future) anyway, at any rate anjax-ki anla-, annaunderstand anlaš-, annašunderstand one another [anlašix] mutual agreement apandis appendix apar- take along (with one); win apartment apart(i)man Apbas Abbas (man's name) april (P), aprel (S) (=ayi) April ağtiris (P), ağtrísa (S) actress, opera singer ağtör actor middle; interval; betweenness ara arada in the middle =ara(sin)da between, among =ara(sin)dan (from, by way of) between [arala-] separate (fighters) aralašbecome separated aralašdirseparate (trans.) arax, ærax arak, vodka, brandy arayisgah barber shop Arax (river) Araz(=cayi) skinny, emanciated arix become emanciated arixlaaršin, arshin, ca. a yard aršin malci (the) yard-goods peddler Aršim Mal=alan yard goods buyers! (the name of a famous play) actor, actress artes artix more; excessive more, greater (esp. as pred. adj. artixrax or adv.) arvad wife, woman arvad al- (man), get married, marry woman- (or women)-and-childarvadušax (or children); wife-and-children, family [arx] canal, gutter [arxa, ærxæ] back ashang qulay=aslisten asan easy, simple aslansiyæ, aslansiya station aspirin(=qursu) aspirin (tablet) ašaya, ašayi (the) below, under (part); below (w. abl.), lower, down; cheaper

ašayada down-stairs, below ašpaz cook at horse atqovma=musaabiqæsi horse-race atthrow, take (a pill), shoot (at), try to hit (by throwing or shooting) father ata [atajan] dear father! atana father and mother atmiš, altmiš sixty Avrúpa, Avrópa Europe avtomobil automobile flow axaxdar-, axtar- look for, seek [axmax, æxmæx] crazy, stupid evening; (this) evening, (in the) evening; axšam eve, day before axšamlar in the evening (generally) dünæn axšam yesterday evening [axšamlaš-] spend the evening (together) anyway axi, aaxir moon, month ay ay=parcasi a piece of the moon; a great beauty ay-allah O God! foot, leg ayax ayaxqabi (pl. ayaxqabilar) shoes ayax=yolu toilet (men's) [ayaxla-] trample on aydin clear, bright moon-light; brightness aydinlix ayi bear sober; (wide) awake; careful ayix other, different, separate ayri ayridrom, aerodrom airport airplane ayriplan, aeroplan differ, be separated ay(i)ril, ay(i)rinfew, little (amount) az azja very few, very little azarax fewer, relatively few az cox, azcox more or less bir=az, biraz, bir=æz a little (bit) at least azi azalddiminish, reduce, decrease (tr.) azar trouble(s), pain(s) 61-masin=azar! may (your) troubles (soon)

be over!

- ae -

źbædæn (not) at all ædviyyæ spice ædviyyæjat spices zísus-ki unfortunately égær, éyær, éyæ if ægær-ci although ×ylæb most; mostly *hæmmiyætli important Ahmet (man's name) ∗nmæd *hval] condition æhvalat condition, situation; event, news * meb, æjæp (how) very...!, what a...!, awfully, awful; really! what a surprise! nætæjæp! · io, æjip strange, wonderful · · · plant, sow, cultivate ækin cultivation (grain-raising); sowing ækinci farmer (grain-farmer) *kil- be planted, be sown, be raised, be cultivated .kis, æks photograph, picture; opposite ækis=mašini (P) camera • K5ær majority, maximum, most hand; side, direction Ξ. æl=cæk- keep away from, avoid, give up [ælayax] hands and feet [ællæš-] busy oneself æl=catimi hand's reach · laahætdæ, ælæhætdæ separate(ly); other -isamet sign(s), symptom(s) - :An=) ælaavæ besides - bætdæ, ælbættæ of course, naturally · :: Ali (man's name) · ... fifty ællitümænnik 50-tuman note mælli practical(ly), proper(ly), actual(ly), real(ly), regular(ly) æmæl=ed- operate mæl=ol- (for an) operation (to) occur mælæ=gæl- grow, be produced mæliyyat operations - ... paternal uncle r=bazari the Emir-bazaar

ææla

high-class, best quality

æmr(i), æmir order æmr=olun- be ordered æmriğali American æmrud (P), armud (S) pear(s) chief, main; most, very (w. adjectives, æn chiefly) æn azi at least ændaazæ, endaza size, proportion ænni, enni, eriš large, wide æqællæn, æyællæn at least ær husband, man ærdæ-dir (she) is married ærsiz unmarried (woman) æræ ged- to marry ærdæbil Ardebil æri- melt (intr.) [ærinti] melting, alloy melt (tr.) æridærin- melt (intr.), be melted ærik apricot(s) æs- blow (wind) æsær (literary or artistic) work [æsbap] baggage [æski-, æskil-] decrease æskik less, inferior, missing æsgær soldier æsgær Asghar (man's name) [æslan, aslan] lion [æsr, æsir] era, century æšaya down, below æšræf girl's name æš9æb Ashab (man's name) æt meat ætlændiræn fattening ætæk hem, skirt (of a garment); foot (of a hill) ættar, ætdar spice-man, seller of spices, tea, coffee, etc. ævæz=ol- change (intr.), be changed ævvæl former, first; before (w. abl.) the first of (a month) =ævvæli ævvæl-jæ, ævvæl-jan first(ly) ævvælinji first (adj.) æyaalæt province

233

[<u>æzan</u>] evening-prayer (cf. müæzzin) [<u>æzan=vaxti</u>] (at) prayer-time

æziz dear

behalf, regard baaræ (bu)=baarædæ about (this) [baba] grandfather, father badimjan eggplant bunch; band, bond, tie bay bayli, bay(i)li closed, locked; bound, tied, connected; package bayli oldepend on, be dependent on, (become dependent on) (w. dat.) bayla- fasten, tie, bind; close, lock up bay garden, park, orchard bayišla- excuse, forgive, pardon (mæni+)bayišlá(yin), bayišliz excuse me, pardon me bayaž (P), baqaž (S) baggage-car baylama baggage baha, bahali expensive [bahalan-] get expensive bahalix expensive (charging high prices); expensiveness, inflation bahar(=fæsli) spring hole; chimney baja all holes, full of holes bajabaja bajali full of holes, with holes, pierced [bajanax, baj'=æri] brother-in-law (wife's sister's husband) baji sister bajiqardaš brother(s) and/or sister(s) baji(m)=qizi (my) niece Baki, Baki Baku (city) bal honey child; little bala balam! boy! (affectionate vocative or exclamation of enthusiasm or surprise, lit. 'my child') bala=bala little by little balaja very little; small child bir bálaja a little bit balalaincrease (and multiply); give birth [baldiz] sister-in-law (spouse's sister) balix fish baqqal grocer baqqalættar tukani grocery store baspress, crush, push basabas crush, crowding, pushing; crowded źzizim (my) dear!

æziz Aziz (man's or woman's name)

-b-

basqitbal, basqitbol basketball (a) [n.] head, hair of head, (b) [n. and baš adj.] top, chief, end, beginning, (c) [n.] time (a) baš=vur- look in, drop in baš[in]i+vur- cut (someone's) hair baš=üstæ ves, sir; certainly; right away (polite reply to a request or command) (b) bašlastart, begin baš=otax the end room, main room baša düšunderstand bašdan sov- get (it) over with, get (it) out of the way from end to end; entirely bašdan=baša [bašdan elæ-] to do from the beginning baš(in)dan elæ- get rid of bašar-, bajarknow how, be able (w. inf.) bašara bilcan do (it) bašlabegin [bašlan-] to be started, start (into) beginning [bašlanqij] shoe(s) bašmax shoemaker, shoe seller bašmaxci bašmaxci bazar the shoe bazaar bašqa other; besides (w. abl.) besides, furthermore onnan=bašqa [bat-] set, go down (sun, etc.) [gün+batanda] at sunset bax- look, pay attention to baxca, baxja garden, orchard [baydax, beydæx] flag market, bazaar bazar æmir=bazari (the) Emir bazaar Sunday bazar=günü [bazar=ertæsi(=günü)] Monday bææz(i) some bææz=vax sometimes bææzilæri some of them bæh-bæh! oh, boy! (exclamation of wondering approval or disapproval) Behman, 11th Persian month, [bæhmæn(=ayi)] Jan. - Feb. discussion, study bæhs bæhs-ed= discuss be discussed bæhs=olunbælkæ but, however; maybe, perhaps (w. opt. of purpose or future possibility)

bæli! ves bæ(n)d Band (village) bæs enough be raised bæslænthen, so, there, therefore, well bæs bæ né-jæ!, bæs né-jæ yes, of course bætær bad, badly; worse; very much bætærlæšget worse bæyænlike, approve bekar (P), bikar (S) not busy, free, idle belæ, beylæ, [böylæ, boyla] this way, so, thus; the ordinary way (e.g. mail) bir belæ, bir=belæ this many, so many belæ=bilæm I think belæ=bildim I thought belæ-ki so...that...; as, since belæ dæyir? isn't it (so)? benzin gasoline [benzinsiz] without gasoline five beš bešillik five-year Betoven Beethoven beylæ, belæ together, along (with) [bibi] aunt (father's sister) bic-, bicircut, reap [bicax] knife bil-, bül- know; think, consider (w. pred. adj.) -(y)A bil- be able to, can, could, etc. mæm bilæsi as far as I know bilin- be known bilindirannounce bil-dir last year, a year ago bilit, bilet ticket (a) one; apiece; (b) a, an, some, any bir (a) birdæn at once, right away; suddenly; maybe; for fear that birinji first, the best bir=bir one by one bir-dæ also, and also bir-dæ, bir dæfæ-dæ once more one time, once bir=dæfæ birdæfælik the quantity for one time bir-di it is one, it's the same thing biriki one or two biriki-dænæ one or two (things) bir=yerdæ together, simultaneously ordinary registered (mail)[for birqæbzæ one receipt] birlæš- unite (intr.) (b) bir ayri, birdaha another bir=az, biraz a little (bit) a little (while)

biraz+cox

quite a bit

bir belæ, bir elæ so many, so (much) bir necæ(=dænæ) several bir yer, bir=yer a place, some place biryerdæ somewhere, someplace bir šey something, anything something, anything bir zad bir zatmad anything at all, something or other bir=zaman once, at one time; at the same time biri, birisi (the) one (of them); the other (one) biri=gün, birisi=gün day after tomorrow daha=biri=gün two days after tomorrow the one, the other (one) o biri, o birisi bir(i)biri(n-) one another, each other birbirlæri(n-) each other, one another (esp. persons) bir dæri bir sümüy=ol- to lose weight, to be weak and very thin, skinny the best, the first birinji bir zadi dæyir she(he) is all right, there's nothing the matter with her (him) birzærræ a bit biš-(piš-) cook (intr.) finish (intr.); grow (intr.); heal (intr.) bitbitir - finish (trans.) biz we bizim our, of us bizæ, bizlæræ to us, to our (my) house bizdæ at our (my) house bizlær we (excl.) biz-dæ beylæ, biz-dæ hæmcinin so do we boychoke, drown (tr.) boyul- be choked, drown (intr.), be drowned bomador tomato(es) bomba salan bomber bombardmanci bomber; bombardier boston Boston (city) boš empty bošaldempty (something) bošlalet loose, let go, give up bošla! forget it ! skip it ! [boy] height, size boyun (boyn-, boyun-) neck [böyü-] grow (intr.) böyük big, great, old [böyüy=ata] grandfather böyük=nænæ grandmother böyükrax bigger böyüklük bigness, size böyükkicik children and adults

böyüd- grow (tr.), raise

cadir

tent

bu, (bun-, mun-) this (one) bu bir(i)si this one (of them, this individual) bu-da and this; here (is) bu-daha, budaha, bu-du ha here (it, etc.,) is bu-dur-ki this is why, for this reason bu=gün, bü=yün today bu günnær nowadays (XdAn)=bu=yana, =buyana (to) this way; since (X) (w. abl.) this way, over here bu=yanda bunnan=iræli before now, ago bunnan=sonra, bunnan=buyana after this, from now on bunlar, bunnar, bunlar, munnar these (ones) búra this place (e.g. hotel, building, theater school, etc.) etc. buraya, búra for this place, to this place, here, hither búra=ba(x) look here!, say!, hey! bura=bax görüm hey!, say!, look here!, just a minute!

[axšam-cayi] around evening call (someone by shouting), invite cayirfattening caylandiran play (music); ring (bell); knock calwork, do (for a living), try (w. dat. inf.) cališcamadan (S) suitcase cap=edprint be printed cap=oluncaršæmbæ(=günü), cæršæmbæ Wednesday [caršæmbæ=sabahi] Thursday reach (a place - dat.), catch up with; catsaddle (horses) not reach, miss (a train) cat-mahand's reach æl=catimi catdircause to reach tea; breakfast cay river cay caydan tea-pot cæk check (on a bank) pull, draw; make; weigh; take (time); cæksmoke (tobacco) weight cæki cækim manufacture, make æl=cækimi hand-made; hand-craft be drawn, be made, be weighed; cækil-, cækinextend (intr.) suitcase(s) cæmædan (P), camadan (S)

burada, burda here buradan from here burali native, of this place

bu yüzæ (to this face) under these circumstances; stances; because of this

bujax corner, angle

bulvar parkway, boulevard

[bur-] twist

<u>buyur</u>- say, order, tell (form used to superiors) <u>buyúrun</u>!, <u>buyúruz</u>! order!, tell!, please (come in, have a seat, go ahead); all aboard; here you are

<u>büfet</u> (P), <u>bufet</u> (S) buffet (snack bar, lunchcounter, etc.)

bülævæ, bilævæ to you (sg.)

bütün all

- C -

- [cæræk] (one) quarter (of a meter)
- cæ(r)x wheel
- [cæxlæ-] sew by machine
- $\frac{c \approx t v \approx r}{100 \text{ grams, weight used only for dry tea}}$
- <u>ciyir</u>- shout, scream ciyirbayir uproar, shouting and noise
- cilov, cilov buttered pilaf cilov kæbab shish-kebab with rice
- cix- go out, go up, come out, come up, happen, turn out; subtract

cixard- take out, take off, produce, put up

cixardil-, cixaril- be taken out, be produced

[cor] blight (or a similar disease of trees and plants

cox a lot, much, many (esp. as pronoun or pred. adj.); very, too, most (w. verbs and adj. or adv.) čoxalincrease (in amount; intr.) coxdan since long ago coxdan-di (for a) long (time) coxlu very much, a lot of, many (as attrib. adj.) bir coxlu a lot of (-nun) coxu most of (-)coxusu most of them cöl desert [cöp] sliver, chip cöræk bread [cörækci] baker

```
cuyundur beet(s)
```

curqala-, curqalad- cover, put on as a cover

too, also; even; (not) ... either; and -dA (=)da (sentence-final emphatic particle; with imperative why not) da(9) (short for daha) (as first word of sentence) well; any more; else [daava] war daaxili, daaxili internal, interior dadtaste dadaš brother, older brother day mountain Mišov=dayi Mount Meshou other, else, more; yet, still; (any) daha, da more, any longer (in questions or negative sentences) daha=kim-sæ anyone else bir daha, daha=bir another daha indi, da9 indi any more, any longer, still daha siraya=gün three days ago dali (P, S), dal (S) (the) back, what comes after the back (def. obj.) dalini dali-ja after, following dalqa wave dam roof [dan-] deny danla-, dannascold daniš speak, talk danišix conversation danišgah university dans=musiqi dance music dar narrow, tight darcin cinnamon daš rock, stone dava remedy, medicine davaxana pharmacy, drug-store davam, dævam duration, continuance davamli durable davam=edcontinue, go on dayi uncle (maternal) dayi=qizi cousin (mother's brother's daughter) [daz] bald dæævæt invitation dæævæt=edinvite

cün for, since, as, inasmuch as cün-kü because, for

-d-

dæbiristan high school [dædæ] father occasion, time (with cardinal or dæfæ ordinal numbers) biriki=dæfæ once or twice ikinji=dæfæ the second time dæftær note-book (record book, rate-book, etc.) dælik with a hole in it, leaky [dælikdešik] full of holes dællæk barber, bath-house attendant dæmir=yolu railroad =dænæ (counter) for things dæræ vallev dæræjæ class, degree, rank; temperature [dærbæ(n)d] allev dæri skin dærin deepen (intr.) dærinlæš- deepen (tr.) dærinlæddeepened dærva sea dæryakænar beach, sea-shore dæ(r)s lesson, class, lecture dæssiz without classes dæs=verteach tailor dærzi dæs(t) set (6 or 12, usually); suit (of clothes) dæstæ handful; bouquet; flock; 12 o'clock dæs(t)mal handkerchief dævamli, davamli durable, lasting, stout dævam=edgo on, continue (intr.) dævam=etdir- continue dæy- hit dæy-mænot hit, miss (something aimed at) dæyil- be hit, be caused to hit worthwhile, valuable dæyærli dæyir (P), döyü, deyil (S) not-being, (is) not dæyiš- change, exchange [dæyišik] change, exchange; changed, varied dæyišdir- cause to change, have changed dæyqæ, dæyγæ (P), dæqiyqæ (S) minute

desay, tell, mean de-ginæn, de-næ tell! de görüm tell me divæ-sæn (you may say) it seems, apparently demæk, demAX to say; that means, you mean, then demæli one must say deyæli, diyæli according to what (he) says deng(i) money deniz sea değabr(-ayi) December dessert (i. e., fruit-course) deser deš-] scratch, dig [dey(=ayi)] Dey, 10th Persian month, Dec.-Jan. deyišexchange, change deyišilbe changed dib bottom, base, end dil tongue, language dinjælrest diš tooth aji diš molar tooth diš=hækimi dentist diz knee diyirladroll (down) (tr.) roll (down) (intr.) divirlanbear, give birth (in some dialects 'be born') doydoyum birth doγum=günü birthday doyuzdurdeliver (a mother), attend as midwife doyur, doyru right, true doyurdan, doyrudan really (lit. 'from right') don- freeze (intr.) dondurfreeze (tr.) dondurma ice cream doqæbzæ doubly registered nine doqquz doğtur (P), doğtor (S) doctor doxturlux, doğturlux medicine (the study) dos(t) friend dovšan rabbit doxsan ninety

ed- do, make

ehtimal probability

<u>elæ</u> so, thus, that way; precisely <u>bir elæ</u> that much, so much <u>elæ=bir</u> that kind of (a), such (a) <u>elæ-bir</u>, <u>elæ=bil</u> apparently, seems (seemed) as if

get one's fill, become satiated doydoyun-jan as much as [you] want to drink (or eat) döktür (P) doctor turn, turn into (w. dat.) (intr.) döncorner dönjæ dörd four dördünjü fourth breast-meat (i.e. meat from the foredöš=æti quarter) döšæk mattress yorqandöšæk bed dövlæt government, administration, state; wealth, propserity döy- hit, beat, knock, thresh [döyüšük] fighting dur- stand, get up; stop (intr.) dur(un)+gedæk! let's go! (said when sitting) smoky, smoked; dark (glasses) duudi, duudu du(v)ar wall duz salt duzsuz, dussuz unsalted yesterday dünæn dünænki yesterday's dünya world dürbün (P), durbin (S) telescope, binoculars come down, fall, land (of planes) düš-[düšük] fallen, aborted foetus baša=düšunderstand understand düšün-[düšæmbæ(=günü)] Monday button düymæ qol=düymæsi cuff-link(s) düvü rice ghee and rice yaγdüyü düz even, straight, right; exactly; true, truth düzæmælli nice, decent düz-dü that's right düzælbecome straight, get fixed, improve, be made düzæ(1)dbuild, erect, straighten, repair make, manufacture [düzü] the truth (of it) [düz-] line up, arrange

-e-

elæ-di	that's right
elæ-ki	as, when, as soon as
elædæ	in that case, then
el'indi	right now
elæ- do,	make
eliyæ-	bil- can (do)
Ermæni	Armenian, Armenian Christian

Ermænistan Armenia

ešik (the) outside <u>ešiyæ</u> outward, out (to the outside), (from, w. abl.) <u>ešikdæ</u> (on the) outside; outside of (w. abl.) <u>ešid</u>- hear, smell <u>eššæk</u> donkey <u>ev</u> house, home <u>evdæ</u> at home

evli married evlæn- get married

[evlad] child(ren), offspring, descendant(s) eyb, eyib fault, vice

- faitun taxi, surrey, victoria (carriage)
- famil, famel (P), familya (S) family (parents, brothers, sisters)
- fa(r)s Persian fa(r)s-ja in Persian
- <u>fayda, faaidæ</u> help, benefit, gain, profit, use <u>faydali</u> beneficial, useful <u>faydasiz</u> useless

[fayiz] percent

- [fælæk] heaven, sky cæ(r)xifælæk merry-go-round
- [fæ(n)d] trick
- fæqæt, fæγæt (P) only, just
- Færánsæ, FiránsaFrancefæransæ=dili(the) French (language)færánsæ-jæ,færansæ-ysæfæransæli(a) French (person)
- [færyad] crying, shouting

gæ! (short form of gæl!) take it!, come on!, let's go! g'ala, [gæ ala] here, take (it) gælcome gæl(in) come!, here!, let's! coming, future, next (time, week, gælæn Saturday, month, etc.) gælged traffic [gælin] bride, daughter-in-law gæniš, [gæn] (P) geniš (S) wide, large gænj young (S) gæræk (it is) necessary, (one) must, should [followed by -(y)A-optative] bring, fetch gætirgæti(r)tdirhave (someone) bring (something)

eybi+yox-durit doesn't matter; never mind eylæ-, elædo eyliyæ bilbe able to do glasses eynæk duud(i)=eynæk dark glasses eynæk=vurwear glasses just, precisely, the same eynæn éyni just, precisely, the same, just like eyran, ayran buttermilk (yogurt mixed with water and ice)

eyvay, ehvay alas!, oh, dear!

-f-

færmandar county-governor difference færq(i) rug, carpet; carpeted (pred.) fæ(r)š fæšci rug-salesman fæš=širkæti rug company [færværdin(=ayi)] Ferverdin, 1st Persian month, March-April (starts on March 21st) fæsl(i), fæsil season; chapter [fevral(=ayi)] February fikir idea; mind fik(i)r=ed-, fikirlæšthink, imagine filim (a) movie, film firqæ (P) (political) party France firansæ Ford (automobile) ford furušgah store futbol, fitbal, fitbal soccer

-g -

gæzwalk, stroll, wander (on foot or horseback, or in boat, car, plane, etc.) gæzæ-gæzæ walking gæzmAYA gedto go for a walk worth walking, ought to walk gæzmæli gec- (P) pass, go on, move, go out (fire), skip, knock off (part of a price), forgive (w. abl.) gecæn passing; past (in telling time 'at x past y'); last (week, month, Tuesday) gecird-, gecir- cause to pass, pass (time, laws); turn off (radio, etc.) geci (P) goat gedgo gej (-ž) late

gejæ night gejæ+yarisi middle of the night, midnight gejælær nights; at night (in general) gejæniz xevir! good night! a [legal, 24-hour] gejægünüz, gejægündüz day; day and night génæ, yénæ again genæ-dæ still getgedæ, gedæ=gedæ gradually gey- put on, wear dress oneself, get dressed geyindress (someone) geyindir--gil and family, and companions (imperative particle) -ginæn, -ginan gir- come in, go in, enter giriftar busy; afflicted giriftarcilix being busy, busy-ness giy-, gey- put on, wear [gor] grave, tomb göl pond, pool, small lake göndærsend göndærd- have sent görsee de görüm tell me gör(ün), göræk, etc. whether (w. vbs. of 'asking', etc.) gör bælkæ... try to de+göræk, de göræk go on, go ahead (and tell us) göræ-sæn I wonder (used to introudce questions) (iš)=gör- do (a thing), finish (a job), to work görmæli worth seeing, should be seen görükappear, seem görünbe seen, seem, appear görüšmeet; appear, become visible görüšdürshow, have (two people) meet (one another)

göstær-, görsædshow götürtake, get, fetch göværcin, göyærcin pigeon sky; blue; green; greens göy göylær greens, green vegetables eye(s) göz göz=üstæ! with pleasure; good-bye pretty, nice, beautiful, fine, good, well gözæl fine!, O.K. cox=gözæl gözælrax finer, more beautiful gözærdto wait sputter, roar (imitation of gurragur, gurgur engine noise) flower; in bloom (pred. adj.) gül gülüm my flower (friendly vocative form) Gülüstan(=bayi) (the) Gulustan (Park) wrestling gülæšmæ ball, bullet, rifle-cartridge, shell güllæ gümüš silver gümüšcü silversmith gün day; sun what day (of the week)? næ=günü günorta noon günorta=cayi at noontime günortadan=sonra after noon, in the afternoon bu=gün, bu=yün, bü=yün today hær=gün every day gündæ in the day; in a day; daily günüz=xeyir! good morning! günæš sunshine, sun; sunny günüz (P), gündüz (S) (in the) daytime day and night, 24-hour gejægünüz day (X) günlük, günnük period of (X) days

güzæšt=e(y)læ- overlook, disregard, concede

ready; ready-made

prepare

ha=can, ha=vax(t) what time, when

ha=yannan by what route, how

ha=yüz what direction, side; where

what (place) (obj.)

which side, which way

ha=yana (to) which way, toward what ha=yanda where (which way)?

get (something) ready, get ready

what? (interrogative stem, not used

- h -

haazir

ha(n) -

alone)

haazirla-

haazirlaš-

(intr.)

ha=yan

hára what place?

hárani

<u>hă</u>, <u>hăă</u> (sentence-final particle, indicating strong interest or realization of truth) you know after all, isn't it, etc.; (with imper.) will you?

[Haabil] Abel

[haakim] ruler
[haakimiy(y)æt] rule, domination

haadisæ accident; occurrence

haasil, hasil production (cf. mæhsul) haasil=götür- produce haasil=götürül- be produced haasilli, hasilli productive, fertile

háraya, hára where to? hárada where? [hárada-ki] wherever háradan from where? hárali, hárali where from?, of what place? (adj.) Hadji haji case, circumstance hal [hal hazir] present time halda in case, because [tærjümæ-ye+hal] biography [halqa, hælqæ] ring, loop hamam bath; bathroom; bath house hamam=ed- take a bath, bathe hamamci bath-man [hamar] even, level, straight hami, hámi, hammi all hamimiz all of us hamisi, hámisi all of it (or them) hammal, hambal porter háni where is (it)?, where are (they)? hanki, hanki, hánki what (X)?, which? hánkisi which (of them) hánsi, hansi(-n-) which (one of them)? hansi-ki who, which (non-limiting relative) haqq(i), hæqq(i) (-x) right ... haqqinda, hæqqindæ about ... haqqi=var he's right; he has the right hára what place (where)? hárani what place (obj.) háralari what places (obj.) háraya, hára (to) where? hára(ya) beylæ where are you going?, where (are you off) to? hárada where? háradan from where? hárali, harali of where? (a native of what place?) hasil production hasilli productive [hašiyæ] edge, border air; weather hava havaai, havayi aerial, air (adj.) havasiz airless hax (haqq-) right (cf. hæqiqi, hæqiyqæt) haxda about [-(n)Un] [hæqqindæ, haqqinda] about (it), about (them) [haqqi-var] he's right; he has the right

hay! hey! ha-yüz what direction [hazirlaš-] get ready hæb (hæpb-) pill [hæbæs] useless hæftæ week hæftædæ (in) a week; every week [hæft(æ)=ücü] Tuesday hækim doctor diš=hækimi dentist göz=hækimi oculist [hælak=ed] kill [hælal] allowed, clean, kosher (cf. murdar, hæram) hælæ still, yet, as yet hælæ yox not yet [hælæbi] tin, tin can [hæll=ed-] solve, decide hæman the same (as that) hæmci(ni)n, hæmci(ni)n also, likewise, besides hæm(i)...(væ) hæm(i) (-dæ)... both...and... hæmin the same (as this) [gætir]mAY='æmin as soon as (he) [brings] hæmišæ, hæmišæ always hæmsaya, hæmsaayæ neighbor hæmsayalix neighborhood hæmšæhri, hæmšææri, hæmšæhærli fellowcitizen, person from same town hæn yes hæn-då yes, indeed! bir=gün+hæm, bir=gün+yox every other day hænuz, hænuz still, yet, so far hæp(b-) pill hæqiyqæt truth (cf. hax) hæqiyqæt-læ truthfully, strictly [hæqiqi] true hær every hærdæn bir once in a while hær=bir every, each; any (at all) hær=biri each (of them) hær=bir=yer any place, anywhere; wherever hær=bir=šey, hær=bir=zad anything (at all) hær=kim whoever both (of them) hær=ikisi hær=næ whatever hær=næ=zæman whenever hær=necæ every so many, every few; however many

hær=šey, hær=zad everything each (one) hæræ hæræsi each (of them) hæram, haram taboo, forbidden by religion (said of actions, not things, cf. murdar, naamæhræm) [hæram=elæ-] spoil, make unpleasant hærækæt, hærækaat movement, activity hærækæt=elæ-/=edmove; start; act [hæræm] harem hærb war hærbi military hærcænd(i)-ki, hærcæn-ki although [hærf] letter (of alphabet) hærgiz (n)ever [hæris] desirous, eager hærraj (-š) auction hærraj=edsell at auction, put up for auction hær=vax(t), hær=zaman anytime hær=zad everything [hæsæd] envy, jealousy Hæsæn Hassan (man's name) hæsbæ(P) typhus hæštad, hæšdad eighty hæt(d-) limit [hætd-i væsæt] average, on the average hætmæn surely, certainly hætta even air; weather hæva hævvaa(y)i, hævayi aerial, air (adj.) hævæs desire, wish hæya bashfulness, modesty, honor hæya=eylæ- get bashful [hæyæt] courtyard heč (usually heš, even before vowels) (not) any, at all, ever heč ol-masa at least, anyway [hekaayæt] story reckoning, calculation, counting hesab hesab=ed-, hesab=elæ- reckon, estimate hesab=olun- be reckoned, be estimated hesabla- figure, calculate

-<u>i</u>, -<u>U</u>, -<u>I</u>, -<u>ye</u> Persian 'of' -particle -<u>I</u>, -<u>U</u> third person actual present enclitic heš (not) any, ever, at all (used in negative clauses, questions, or conditions; or by itself as a strong negative answer) heš=bir (not) any, no, none heš biri(si) (not) any of them heš=(bir)=zad (not) anything; nothing heš=kim, heš=kim=sæ (no) body, (no) one heš=vax never Heydær Heidar (man's name) heyif, heyf alas! heyif-ki unfortunately [heyfsilæn-] feel sorry, pity, regret [heys(i)] point, matter, respect [bu=heys(i)dæn] in this respect [X=heysinnæn] in respect to X heyvan animal hh (a quiet chuckle) [hijriy+šæmsî] A. H. Solar (Persian calendar) [hi(r)s] anger [hislæn-] get angry his(s) feeling hiss=eylæfeel hissæ part [hiylægær] sly hoqqabazlix trick, trickery hotel (P), otel (S) hotel hotelci manager (of a hotel) hovlæ (P) towel [hökm] order; assertion; proposition [hökmæn (S)] [one] must, should hökuumæt, hökümæt government [hök(ü)müran] ruler, one who governs [hörümjæk, örümjæk] spider Hudson (=cayi) the Hudson (river) [hübuubat] cereals, grains [hüdud] boundary (cf. hæt[d-]) [hüjum] attack [hür-] howl Husein (man's name) Hüsen [Hüseynof-gil]) the Huseinof family

-i-

<u>ibaaræt</u> consisting (of, w. abl.) <u>ibaaræt=ol</u>- consist (of) Ibrahim Ibrahim (man's name)

ibtidaai elementary ic(-š) the inside ici the inside of it (them) among (them), in (them), inside icindæ (it), in (it) icinae to (inside), into (it) icæri in, inside (adv. and noun) icdrink drinkable, good to drink, beverage; išmæli (one) must drink [išgi] liquor, beverage icin drink, draught, swallow icil-, icin- be drunk icird- cause to drink, give (someone something) to drink ictimaai, ištimaai (ij-) social, popular office, department, administration, idaaræ management idaar(æ)=edmanage, govern, administer [idaaræ=olun-] be managed, governed, administered -idi, -UdU, -UdI (after nouns, etc.) -dU (after some verb forms) (it) was, etc. (past tense enclitic) idman sport, game, type of athletics idmanlar=müsaabiqæsi athletic games, (matches) [ijaaræ] rent ijaazæ permission ijaazæ=verpermit ijbari, ijbaari compulsory (cf. mæžbur) ijlas meeting, assembly (in session) cf. majlis) [ijra=ed-] perform, commit ijtimaai social, popular iki two ikimiz (the) two of us ikimiz-dæ both of us (the) two of them ikisi X=ikisi the second of X (month) ikisi-dæ both of them both of them hær=ikisi [iki=baš] round trip, both ways ikiqæbzæ doubly registered, return receipt requested [for two receipts] ikuš two or three iküš=baš two or three times second ikinji ikindi(=cayi) late afternoon il year (X)illik year, space of (X) year(s) bu=il, bü=il this year builki this year's last year bil-dir (bir=il-dir) iniš-il year before last ilan snake, serpent

-ilæ, -ylæ, -InAn, -nAn by, with, and (prec. by stem-case of nouns, gen. of def. pron.) illæt reason, cause [iltifat] kindness imaaræt building [imkan] possibility (cf. mümkun) imtahan, imtæhan examination inan- believe (dat. of person) inandircause to be believed inanil-, inanin- be believed (thing) inanišbelieve each other -inæn see -UnAn [inkar=ed-] deny indi now indidæn (beginning) now, right away indijæ right now el'indi right now indilik present (time) indilikdæ at present up to now indiyæ-jan ingilis English(man) ingilis-jæ in English iniš-il year before last injæ fine, thin delicate injæ=sænætdær fine arts injiner (P), inžener (S) engineer injinerlik engineering inkišaaf a being discovered; development, progress insan person inšallah God willing, I hope (so) ip wool; thread, yarn, string silk ipæk silk-worm(s) ipæk=qurdu iptidaai (ib-) elementary iranli Iranian far (fig. 'God forbid') [irax] iræli forward, near, close; in front, before (preceded by abl.); ago bunnan=iræli before now, ago iri big, large [isbat=ed-] prove [isfæ(n)d(=ayi)] Isfand, 12th Persian month, Feb. -Mar.

isid- warm, heat (tr.) [islan-] get wet Ismail, Ismayil Ishmael, Ismail (man's name) spinach ispænax (i)spišqa match(es) [israf] waste, extravagance day before yesterday israγa=gün issi (P), isti (S) warm, hot; heat iss(i)=issi when it's hot [issilæn-] get warm hotter issirax issot (P), istot (S) black pepper Stalin (I)stalin (I)staling(i)rad Stalingrad istæ- want, wish, ask for (w. abl. of person) istær (it) wants, it is necessary istæmæz it isn't necessary istæd- make (someone) like (oneself) istæyil-, istæn-, istænil- be wanted, be liked [istehsal=ed-] produce, manufacture [istehsalat] production (cf. haasil, mæhsul, etc.) istikan (tea-)glass, tumbler istikan=payasi glass-holder istifaadæ advantage, benefit (cf. fayda) istifaadæ=eduse, benefit (from) istigah, istiqah railroad station [istilah] expression istiraahæt, istirahat rest (cf. rahat, ruh) istiraahæt=ed- rest [istudent] student isuul method task, work, job, business, affair, thing iš išmiš some little chores iš-æ yetiš- take care of, tend to (w. gen.) iš-di dă that's life, that's the way it is (bir) iš=gör- tend to (a) matter, do (a) thing [išæ=düš-] go into operation, run (intr.) [išæ=sal-] run, operate, work, use iš=üstæ gæl- come into office išci, išji worker išlæ- work, run, function, operate (intr.) išlæd- use; operate (tr.) [išlæn-, išlænil-, išlædil-] be used išsiz out of work, unemployed išsizlik unemployment iš- see ič-[išæ-] urinate [išaaræ=ed-] refer [išqaf, išqaf] closet, cupboard

išqal, išyal occupation išqal=ed- occupy [išqal=edip-di] it has occupied, it occupies [išqal=ol-] be occupied [ištat] state [ištimaai] social, popular [ištiraak (-k-, -g-)] participation [ištiraak=ed-, ištiraag=ed-] participate įšix, išix light išixli bright [išar-] shine [išilti] brightness, clear sky [išilda-] shine, clear up it dog, bitch get lost it-[itgi] loss [itim] loss itdir- cause to get lost itil-, itin-, itirilbe lost itir- lose itiš- lose one another [itælæ-] push [itdæ] bunch, group, number iti sharp itman sport ittifax, ittifaq alliance, union Savet=ittifayi, Savet=ittifaqi the Soviet Union [ixtiyar] choice [iyæ, yiyæ] owner iyfa=ed- perform, act iyfa edæn playing, performing; player, performer [iyi-] smell (good or bad) [iyi, iy] smell, odor iyirmi twenty [iyman] religion, faith iynæ needle; shot, injection iynæ=vurgive an injection (to, dat.) Iyran Persia, Iran Iyranli (a) Persian, Iranian [iyul(=ayi)] July [iyun(=ayi)] June izaafi additional, extra [izal=ol-] get lost [izdiham] crowd [izzæt] honor, glory ižbari, ijbari compulsory, required

<u>ildirim</u> lightning ildiz star

-jA(n), -jan like, as big as, etc. (w. stemcase); as far as, until, etc. (w. dat.) ignorant, uneducated person jaahil jaalip interesting [jaayiz] permitted (cf. ijaazæ) [jaa(y)izæ](P) prize Jahannuma(=restorani) the Jahannuma (restaurant) jan body; life, soul janim! pal! [ikijanli] pregnant fat, fat meat jan=yaγi threshing-sled [jarjar] javan, jævan young javap, jævap answer permit, license (cf. ijaazæ) [javaz, jævaz] [(y)An-jAX] until jææfæri parsley front (in a war) jæbhæ, jæpæ [jæhæt] reason, cause, direction ... [jæhætinnæn, jæhætinæ] because of ... (w. gen.) jælal Jalal (family name or man's name) [jælæp] rascally [jældæk] barrel [jæmaadiylævvæl] Jamadi-il-evvel, 5th lunar month [jæmaadiylaaxir, jæmaadi essaani] Jamadi-il-ahir 6th lunar month [jæmal] beauty, looks [jæmi] all, total jæmiyyæt population, company, society [jæmiyyætli] populous [jænaazæ] corpse [jænab(lar)i] his excellency (preceded by name) jænub south jænubuqærb southwest jænubušærq southeast jæp(h)æ front (in war) [jæraahætæ] broken jæræyan current, course; occurrence [jæsæd] body

<u>išqir</u>-, <u>išqir</u>- hiccup, hiccough <u>išix</u>, <u>išix</u> light

- i -

- j -

jævan, javan young, young man jævan næsl the younger generation jævap, javap(-b-) answer jævap=ver answer [jæviz] walnut [jib] pocket jilet razor-blades(s) volume; copy (of a book); binding jilid, jild jilid=tutbind (a book) [jinaayæt] crime [jingilti] high-pitched ringing [jingildæ-] ring [jiyær] liver [jiyilti] squeaking, chirping [jivildæ-] squeak, chirp [jir-] tear [jirilti] chirping, squeaking [jirilda-] chirp, squeak [jiz-] scratch scratched line [jizix] joyraafi, joyraafiya, juyrafi geography sock(s), stocking(s) jorap shoes and stockings bašmaxjorap Jorj (-ž) George jüjæ (young) chicken jüjæ pilov chicken pilaf [jüjær-] sprout [jüjü] bedbug, insect(s), bug(s) jümæ, juma(=günü) Friday Saturday jüm(æ)=értæsi(=günü) jüm(æ)=axšami Thursday jür way, manner, sort, kind jürbæjür, jür+bæjür all sorts of, different sorts of bu=jür, bü=jür this kind of o=jür, ö=jür that sort of hær=jür every kind of hær=næ jür whatever kind, in whatever way [jürlæ-] sort (tr.) [jür9ætli] bold jüt pair, couple; team; (ox-)plow

[jütlæ-, jütdæ-] match, pair up (tr.); plow [jüt=sür-] plow

kaafi, kaafi, kafi enough kaamilæn perfectly, completely [kaar(i)gær, äaargær] worker [kaatib] secretary kayaz, kayiz paper; letter (to someone) kahi, kahu lettuce [kaman] bow [kamanca] kamancha, fiddle [kar] work factory karxana [karvan, kærvan] caravan kaš-ki, kaš, kæšgi, kæšgæm I wish (used with following past optative or past conditional) kavar chives kæbab kebab (small pieces of meat, broiled) cilovkæbab shish-kebab with rice [kæbin] bride-price, settlement kæfæ foot-width, wide part of foot or shoe kæfæli wide-footed, wide (of feet) word; (counter for söz) kælmæ bir kælmæ-dir (our prices) are fixed, (always) the same [kæmal] perfection, knowledge kænar edge, rim, shore, bank; outside; strange (person) =kænar(in)da around, beside, apart from (XdAn)=kænar(da) apart from, outside of dæryakænar beach, sea-shore dærya=kænari sea-coast kænaaræ border-rug(s), runner(s), long narrow rug(s) kæ(n)d estate, village, farm kætci, kætli farmer, villager [kædkæssæk] farming butter kæræ Kærim Kerim (man's name) kærövüz, kærævüz, kæræfis celery [kærpiš] (-j-) brick [kærxana] factory

kæs, kæsæn person <u>hær=kæs</u>, <u>hær=kæsæn</u> everybody, each person <u>bir</u> kæs, bir=kæs somebody jüz(v-) part, piece jüzvündæ in (it), among (them), included in (them)

- k -

kæs- cut (off), stop [kæsgin] sharp, effective kæsdir- have (someone) cut (something) kæsil-, kæsin- be cut (off) kæsif littered (with trash) kec-(S) pass, go by, go past, go on kecird-(S), kecir-(S) cause to pass, pass (time); turn off (radio) keci (S) goat kef, keyf feeling, condition kefin(iz)+ne-jæ-dir how are you? [keflæn-, keyflæn-] get tight, become tipsy '-ki+, '-kI+, +ki who, which; that (limiting relative); that (conj.), etc. who, which (non-limiting relative) hansi-ki -ki, -kl³ (emphatic particle) kibrit match(es) [kici-, kicil-] diminish, grow small kicik small; young(er) [kiciy=ad] given name [kif] wallet, briefcase, satchel [kifaayæt] sufficiency (cf. kaafi) kilid key kilogram kilo kilometr(i) kilometer who? kim kimi whom? kimin whose? hær=kim whoever heš=kim (no)body, (not) anybody kim-sæ anyone; who? dahá=kim-sæ, özgæ=kim-sæ anyone else daha kim-sæ who else? -kimi, -kimin like (with stem-case; gen. of definit pronouns); as far as, up to (with dative) kino, kinoteatr (S) movie theater Kirman Kirman (city) Kirofabad, Kirovabad Kirovabad (Genjeh, Elisavetpol) [kiršan] face-powder kiši man, husband [arvatkiši] married couple [kišmiš] raisin(s) [kišvær] (P) country

kitap book [kitapca] booklet kitapxana library [komba] barley-bread blind kor 'Koroghlu' (Blindman's Son') Koroylu Kora, Kür(=cayi) Kura (river) [köc-] move, migrate köhnæ old [köhnæl-] grow old kök root yer=kökü carrot(s) sari=kök turmeric (yellow root) pis=kökdæ badly kök fat kökælget fat kökældfatten kökældæn fattening kölæci slave, serf, peasant, farm-laborer kölgæ shade; shady kömæk help, assistance kömæy=ed-, kömæklæ- help, assist kömæklæš-, kömæklæncooperate, help one another [kömæksiz] without help

láakin but

laazim necessary
[lal] speechless, mute, dumb
lamp (P), lampa (S) light bulb, radio tube
lap just, exactly, precisely; most, very
latar (P), lotereya (S) lottery
latarmatar (some sort of) lotteries,
lotteries or something
[læffæfæ] wrapping, bandage
[læfz] word
[-nUn læhinæ] in favor of, for
[læziz] delicious
læzzæt (good) taste, flavor; pleasure

[kömür] coal [köpæk] dog körpü bridge [köšk] summer-house, villa köynæk shirt abi köynækli blue-shirted [köyül (P), könül, konul (S)] heart, mind kücæ, kuucæ street [kücük] little puppy [küftæ] meatball kükürd (S) sulfur kükü(r)dlæ-(S) treat with sulfur [kül] ash(es) [külæk] snowstorm, cyclone külüf cheap, inelegant $[k\ddot{u}(n)d]$ dull (edge) Kür(=cayi) Kura (river) [kürækæn] son-in-law küy noise

<u>sæsküy</u> noise, racket

-1-

læzzætli, læzzætdi delicious, tasty [læzzætlæn-] become delicious læzzæt=cæk-, læzzæt=aparenjoy it is pleasant (w. gen.) læzzæti=var Lening(i)rad Leningrad (city) Leyla, Leyli Leila (girl's name) [1i1] mud, dirt [liman] harbor, port limunat, limonat lemonade limunatci soft-drink peddler, lemonade man [lotu] gipsy [lövhæ] sign, sign-board, blackboard luyæt (lüyæt) word; dictionary [lülæ] pipe, gun-barrel [lüt] naked

- m-

[maalik] owning, owner (w. dat.) [xirdamaalik] divided among small owners [maaliyyæ] finance [maarif, maarif] education [maavin, maavin] vice-, deputy-[preziden(t)=maavini] vice-president

the time that'); since, inasmuch as, as soon as (S)

as long as ('since', 'all

maahir, maahir expert, skillful, experienced

-mA- not (negative enclitic verb, added directly

to the verb stem, exc. in indef. incompl.)

máadam-ki, máadæm-ki

247

maca leg (of meat) [mayaaræ] cave mahaafiz keeper Mahmid, Mahmud Mahmud (man's name) [mahud] (woolen) fabric mal animal(s) (horses, cows, mules, etc.) maldavar livestock horse(s) or oxen and/or donkey(s) maleššæk [mal=æti] beef goods, property mal aršin=mal yard-goods aršin=mal alan yard-goods buyers! (street cry) aršin malci yard-goods peddler [malla, molla] mulla (Moslem teacher-priest) [mama] midwife Mamed (P), Mæmmæd (S) Mamet (man's name) manat (S) (a) ruble manit (P), a manat (3 1/2 rial, ab. 8 cents) [marcilti] smacking [marcilda-] smack [marid-] lift up, raise marqa (P), marqa (S) stamp mart(=avi) March Másq(i)va, Masq(i)va Moscow mašin machine; car mašinzad machines (of any kind) ækis=mašini camera maval toilet may(=ayi) May (month) [mæ9ædæn, mæædæn] mine, (oil-)field, (oil-)well [mæædæni] mineral mæællim, mæ9ællim, müællim teacher musiqi=mæællimi music-teacher mæællimsiz without teacher(s) known, certain, definite mæælum mæælum=edascertain, determine, inform [mæælumat] knowledge, information mææmul, mææmuli common, usual, ordinary mææmulæn usually employee, official mææmur tæyaaræ=mææmuru airport official [mææna] meaning [mæænali] significant, meaningful [mæærifæt] education [mæærifætli] educated [mæærifætsiz] uneducated [mææssæsæ, műæssæsæ] establishment, foundation (cf. æsas)

[mææyyæn, müæyyæn] definite, special, particular [mæcid, mæsjid] mosque mædar point, base, etc. qærarmædar appointment, engagement [mædæni] cultural [mædæniyyæt] civilization mædræsæ school [mæftul] wire mægær, mæyær it seems that; however; only; but; (question particle often implying answer 'no') mæhællæ neighborhood, section of town Maherrem, 1st lunar month [mæhærræm(=ayi)] [mæhkæmæ] law-court sentence (a convicted [mæhkum=ed-] prisoner) [mæhsul] product (cf. haasil) [mæhsuulat] products [mæjællæ (P)] magazine mæjbur, mæžbur obliged [mæjmu9(æ)] collection, magazine [mækæ] (P) corn mæktæb school high school (middle school) orta=mæktæb iptidaai=mæktæb grade school (elementary school) mæktæb=yoldaši schoolmate mæktub letter [mælæfæ] bed-sheet [mæmæ] breast [mæmlækæt] nation, country Mæmmæd (S), Mæhæmmæd, Mamed (P) Mamet, Mohammed (man's name) [mæmnu9=ed-] prohibit [mæmnun] grateful, glad, satisfied mæn 1 mæm bilæsi (bilæli) as far as I know, I think mæn-dæ beylæ so am I mænim my mænimki mine mæn özüm I myself [mænfææt] gain, profit scene (cf. næzær, müntæzir, mænzur) mænzæræ scenic, picturesque mænzæræli [mænzil] house, domicile, residence mænzur purpose, object; consideration, meaning

[<u>mæqsæd</u> , <u>mæxsæd</u>] purpose [<u>mAX=mæksædi-yle</u>] in order to		
[mærax] curious; curiosity		
[<u>mæraxli</u>] curious, anxious		
Mæræ(n)d Marand (city)		
[<u>mærbut</u>] depending (on), subordinate (to), relevant (to) (w. dat.) (cf. raabitæ) [<u>mærbut=ol</u> -] depend on, be subordinate to		
mærhæbæ] hello, how do you do		
mæris sick, patient		
mærisxana hospital		
$\underline{mae(r)j(-\check{s})}$ bet, wager		
<u>mærkæz</u> center, central square (in a town), capital <u>mærkæzi</u> central		
[mærtæbæ] floor, story		
mærtup humid		
[mæ(r)z] boundary		
[mæsa] evening		
[<u>mæsaafæt</u>] distance		
[mæsaahæt] area		
[<u>mæsæl</u>] example [<u>mæsælæn</u>] for instance, for example, e.g.		
[<u>mæsælæ</u>] case, matter, problem, business		
[<u>mæslæhæt</u>] advice (cf. sælah)		
[mæšhur] famous (cf. šöhræt)		
[<u>mæšqælæ</u> , <u>mæšγælæ</u>] occupation, business, homework		
<u>mæšqul, mæšqul</u> occupied, busy <u>mæšquliyyæt, mæšquliyyæt</u> occupation, diversion, entertainment		
<pre>mæšrub beverage(s), drink(s) (esp. alcoholic) (cf. šærbæt, šærab)</pre>		
mæšruutæ constitution		
$\frac{m \# t \# l}{\left[-\binom{n}{U}\right]} \frac{m \# t \# l \# q }{k ! d} \frac{q o y}{m a k e} fun of (someone),$		
[<u>mætlæb</u>] subject		
mæxlux people (cf. xalx)		
[mæxsæd] purpose		
mæxsus, mæxsuz special mæxsusæn especially		
mæyær, mægær (question particle often implying answer 'no')		
<u>ne-jæ</u> <u>mæyær</u> , <u>ne-jæ=mægær</u> how come?		
[<u>Mæylis</u> , <u>Mæjlis</u>] parliament (of Iran) [lower house] (cf. ijlas)		
mæžbur, <u>mæjbur</u> obliged		

[meh] fog, mist [mehman] guest mehmanxana hotel mehmanxanaci hotel manager, hotel clerk [mehr, mehir] bride-price, marriage settlement [mehr(=ayi)] Mehr, 7th Persian month, Sept. -Oct. [mehriban] kind, kindly [meningit] meningitis menu menü [mešæ] forest [metalürži] metallurgy [metod] method metr, metir meter Metropolitæn Metropolitan (Opera) field meydan atgovma=meydani race-track fitbal=meydani soccer field tæyyaræ=meydani air field, airport meyvæ (S), miyvæ (P) fruit -mi, -mI, -mU (question particle yes or no) [milcæk] housefly milyon, miliyon (one) million milyonær millionaire [millæt] nation min (one) thousand min- get on, ride (boat, horse, car, etc.) [minæk] ride; riding mindirput (someone) on, give (someone) a ride minil- be mounted, be ridden miniš ride on one another's backs [minister] cabinet minister cabinet ministry, department [ministerlik] [miqraz] scissors [miğrob] microbe [mirzæ, mirza] scribe, well-read person [mis] copper example (cf. mæsæl, tæmsil, etc.) [misal] [mis]] like, similar

misqal miscal (jeweler's weight, ab. 5 grams) (Mount) Meshou, the Meshou Mišov(=dayi) Mountains kitchen [mitbax], [mætbæx] Miyana Miyaneh (city) miyvæ, meyvæ fruit miz table, desk [mizrab] pick, plectrum [mirtilti] flirtation [mirtilda-] flirt mistarah, müstærah toilet [mišar] cross-cut saw [mix] nail (of iron) clove(s) mixæk [mizilti] humming, whining [mizilda-] whine, hum, mumble motor (P), mator (S) motor [movjib, muujib] cause, requirement (cf. vaajib) [movjibin-jæ, mojibin-jæ] according to (the requirements of)... [movzu, mövzü] subject, topic [möhkæm] durable, solid, strong, firm, tight mönü menu [möötædil] temperate [muaahædæ] treaty muaasir, mü9aasir contemporary (cf. æsir) mubaaræk (-k-) merry, happy, blessed cox+mubaaræk, cox+mbaaræk very merry! mubaaræk-di it is merry mubaaræk=olsun be it merry muhaaribæ war [mun-] this (alternate form of bun-) munun of this this (obj.) munu for this, to this muna than this, from this munnan with this mun-nan [muqænninæ] legislative, legislature [muqæssir] guilty [murdad(=ayi)] Murdad, 5th Persian month, July-Aug. murdar, mundar religiously unclean, taboo, not kosher (said of things, not actions, cf. hæram, naamæhræm) musiqi, müsiqi music [mušqur-] call a horse [muurid] subject, topic

[muxaalifæt] opposition [muxdælif, müxtælif] different, various [müæyyæn, mæyyæn] clear, definite, special particular müællim teacher [müæssisæ, muæssæsæ] establishment, foundation [mübaahisæ] argument [mübhæm] vague, ambiguous [müdür] manager (cf. idaaræ) management, administration [müdüriyyæt] müfæssæl detailed, lengthy; in detail (cf. fæsl) mühaaribæ war, battle (cf. hærb) mühændislik engineering mühüm(m) important (cf. æhæmmiyæt) müjæssæmæ statue [müjriyyæ] execution, administration [müjriyyæ quvvæ] executive branch (of government) [mükafæt] prize [mülk] prosperity; property; country (cf. maalik, mæmlækæt) [mümæssil=ed-] represent (cf. tæmsiyl, mæsælæ) mümkün possible (cf. imkan) münaasip, münaasib relevant, suitable, convenient (cf. nisbætæn) [münætjim] astronomer müntæzir expectant, waiting (cf. mænzæræ, mænzur, næzær) müntæzir=olexpect, wait for (dative) [müqaayisæ=ed-] compare guilty [müqæssir] [müqtædir] able [müra9ad] purpose [murajiyæt=ed-] address [mürækkæb] ink; compound mürættæb arranged, destined; regular(ly) müræxæs=oldepart, take one's leave (inferior speaking of himself to superior) müsaabiqæ game, match, race, etc. müsaafir traveler(s), passenger(s) (cf. sæfær) [müsaafiræt] traveling müsaafiri passenger (plane, etc., adj.) müstærah, mistarah toilet müsülman, müsælman Moslem müštax, muštax (müštay) eager, anxious, desirous müštæri customer, client

[<u>mütæšækkir</u>] grateful, thankful (cf. šükür, tæšækkür)

mütdæt long time, period of time bu mütdætdæ meanwhile, all this time

[naadürüslük] disloyalty

[naahæx] wrongful, unjust (cf. haqq-)

[naail] obtaining, succeeding

[naalæ] crying

[naamahræm] taboo, to be avoided (persons) (cf. murdar, hæram)

naarin, naarin small, fine naarin næxšæ small-figure(d)

[naazik] thin, fine, elegant

nahar lunch

nahardan=sonra afternoon

[nal] horseshoe

- [namaz=qil-] pray
- -nAn (see -UnAn)

narahat uncomfortable, disturbed, worried

[nari(n)j(-š)] orange (sour)

næ...næ(-dæ)... neither...nor...

<u>næ</u> what?, something <u>næ-mænæ</u>, <u>næ-mnæ</u> what? (in particular) <u>hær=næ</u> whatever <u>næyi</u>, <u>næi</u> his what? <u>næi-dir</u> what's the matter with him?

næ(y)i what (precisely)?, what (was) the thing that...? (def. objective) næyæ, niyæ for what, why? niyæ yox-dur, niyæ yox, niyæ (why not),

of course, yes <u>næ-ylæ</u> with what <u>nædæn</u> for what reason, why? næci of what occupation?

necæ how many?, how much?

necænji the whatth?, of what rank?

 $\frac{\text{ne-jæ}}{(X)}$ how? how about (X)?

(X) ne-jæ (preceded by conditional) how

about (X)?, what if (X)

bæ ne-jæ of course næ=gædær, ne=gædær how much?, how many?, to

to what extent?, how long?

næ=qædær zaman-dir, ne=qædær-di how
long a time is it?, for how long (up to now)?
[ne=qædæræ-jan] up to how much?, about
how much?

<u>művaazip</u> attentive, caring <u>művaazib=ol</u>- take care, care for (w. dat.) [<u>műzaahim</u>] pest, troublesome fellow [műz(d)] pay

- n -

 $n \approx = vax(t)$ when? ne=zaman, næ=zaman (at) what time?, when? [næ-ücün (P), ne-ycin (S)] what for?, why? næfær person; (counter for persons) biz iki=næfær-IX there are two of us bir=næfær someone [næfæs] breath [næfæs=al-] breathe [næf(t)]oil, kerosene [ay=næf(t)] kerosene fuel oil, diesel oil [gara=næf(t)] [næf=mæædæni] oil-field(s), oil-well(s) næy cash [næhær] river [næqqaš] painter (artist) (cf. næxšæ) nænæ mother; grandmother böyük=nænæ grandmother nænæbaji mother and sister(s), family nænæbajim-gil my mother and sister etc.; my family ladder, stairs [nærdban] [nærilti] snarling [nærildæ-] snarl Narmin (girl's name) Nærmin [næs]] generation [jævan næsl] the younger generation [næšr] publication, edition [næšr=ed-] publish [næšr=olun-] be published [næšriyyat] publication(s) [nætiyjæ] result [nævæ] grandchild, grandson [qiz=nævæsi] granddaughter pattern, design; map næxšæ naarin næxšæ small figure(d) [næzaakæt] politeness [næzær] look, view [... næ zærinnæn] from the viewpoint of..., in respect to ... [næzær=sal-] look (at) [næziyræ] (an) imitation

<u>necæ</u> how much, how many?, several <u>nece-dænæ</u> how many?; a few <u>bir nece(-dænæ)</u> a few, several necælik of what denomination?

- ne-jæ how? (X) ne-jæ
 - (X) <u>ne-jæ</u> how about (X)? <u>bæ ne-jæ</u> of course ne-jæ-ki as
- ne=qædær how much?, to what extent?, how long?
- [neyzæ] spear, bayonet
- ne=zaman when?, (at) what time?
- nisbætæn relatively, comparatively; (cf. münaasib)
- <u>nisf</u> half (Persian) <u>væsf-il eyš+nisf-il eyš</u> 'hearing of happiness is half of happiness' (Persian)
- <u>nišan</u> sign, token, engagement ring [<u>nišan=al</u>-] ask for; aim; become engaged (girl) [<u>nišan=ver</u>-] show; mark; become engaged (boy) <u>nišanli, nišanni</u> engaged, fiancé, fiancée
- niyaran worried

olup, olup-du

nivæ why?; sure, of course

o(n-) that; he, she, it ona=göræ so, therefore, consequently onda in that case; then olar, onlar, onnar they o-dur-ki, o-dir-ki (that's why) therefore, so, then 6-duva there (it) is! o biri, o birisi the one, the other (one) o birilær the others o-daha, o-dur ha there (it) is o-daha (gælir-i) there (he comes) [o=gün] that day o=yan that way, that direction o=yanda in that direction, over there o=yana, o=tæræfæ that way, (to) that direction; (with abl.) from...on, beyond ... óra, ora that place, there, etc. [oblast (S)] region ofisiyant (S) waiter boy oylan, oyulan oylannar boys; sons oyul (oyl-, oyul-) son; hero [ojax] fireplace (for cooking) be, become ololsun let it be, never mind, all right olar, oli it (usually) is, it may be, it is possible, one may oldu it became; it (has) become; it is Y ne-j'=oldu what's happened to Y?

it has become, it has been, it is

[niyyæt] intention, purpose [norma] norm novbæ (P), növbæ (S) (one's) turn, (one's) time novbæt (P), növbæt (S) turn; shift, watch, trick Novin(=restorani) the Novin restaurant pea(s); a nakhod, 1/24 of a miskal noxud noyabr(=ayi) November nökæ r general servant [nöxtæ, noxta] dot, point, period [nufuz, nüfuz] influence, penetration [nufuzlu] influential [numaa(y)iš] play, show [nümaayændæ] representative, deputy [nümaayændælik] (a) seat in parliament nümræ, numræ number (of horse, house, etc.) nümræli numbered, fitted tilifon=nümræsi phone number nüsxæ prescription; copy Nüüyorä, Nüyorä, Nyuyorä, Nevyorä New York

-0-

bu-k' ol-madi that's too bad, that's terrib	
bu-k or-madi that's too bad, that's terrify	e!

olun- be done

on ten ombeš

fifteen distance of 15 parasangs ombešayašlix ombir eleven ondoqquz nineteen oniki twelve seventeen onyetdi ten or fifteen on ombeš ten or twelve on oniki ommanatlix ten-ruble (denomination) onšahilix ten-shahi (denomination) on tümænnik, on tümænlik ten-tuman note

[ontux] crumb

opera opera(-house)

oqtiyabr=ayi October

ora, <u>oranin</u> that place, there <u>oranin</u> of that place, there <u>oranai</u> that place, there <u>orada</u>, <u>orada</u> there, at that place <u>oradan</u> from there, from that place <u>oraya</u>, <u>ora</u> thither, (to) there, to that place

orkestr(i), orkestir orchestra

[ordibehešt(=ayi)] Ordibehesht, 2nd Persian mont: Apr.-May [ordu] army middle (n. or adj.) orta günorta noon, midday orta-mæktæb middle-school, high-school ortanji (the) middle (one) (esp. of sisters, brothers, sons, daughters) [ortax] partner; shareholder ot (P), od (S) fire rain fire, be very hot ot yay-[ot] grass, plant(s), weed(s) issot, istot (black) pepper otax (a) room otaxmotax rooms (of some sort) [otax-jan] as big as (a) room [X otaxli] X-roomed (house) otel (S) hotel otomobil, otumobil automobile, car otobus, otubos bus otobusmotobus buses, etc. otur- sit, sit down; alight to sit, sitting otu(r)max otumax=yeri seat(s) [oturax] staying; residence (time of) a sitting oturum [oturuš] sitting, session [otu(r)d-, otutdur-] seat, cause to sit thirty otuz

[ödæ-] pay (a debt) [ödænil-] be paid ö=jür, o=jür that sort of [öküz] ox ö1die [ölgün] feeble, weakened; indolent ölü dead [ölüm] death [öldür-] kill [ölün-] be killed ölkæ county, region ölc- (öš- before cons.) measure öš measure! ölcü size, measurement have (something) measured öšdürölcülbe measured ömr(ü) life ömrüz+artix (olsun) polite expression, lit. '(may) your life be longer' öpkiss [öpüš] (a) kiss

hunting; deer ov go hunting ova=gedovcu hunter [ovla-] hunt [ov-] rub, press, crush [ovræt, övræt] woman, wife [o(v)uj(-š)] palm; handful [ox] arrow, axis oxuread, study, sing dærs=oxustudy [oxuju] reader oxumali readable (good to read) have (something) read oxudhave (someone) read (something) oxutduroxunbe read [oxuša-] resemble, look (a)like; caress oyad- awaken, wake up (tr.) [oyan-] wake up (intr.) oyun (oyn-) game, sport, dance oynaplay, dance oynayan player (he who has a rôle) oynayir, oynuyur (he is) playing, dancing oynuyul-lar, oynul-lar they are playing oynal-lar they play rol=oynayanda playing a part make play, etc.; fool, trick [oynad-] [oynan-] be danced; be fooled

- Ö -

[öpdür-] have (someone) kissed [öpül-] be kissed öpüš- kiss one another [öpüšdür-] have (two people) kiss each other ördæk duck [ört-] cover [örtük] lid, cover [örtülü] covered öskür-, ösgür-, öksürcough öskürd- make (someone) cough (XdAn)=ötür, öt(ü)rü, ötæri because of, for [övlad] child(ren) [övræt, ovræt] woman, wife that way, so, thus (see elæ) öylæ öyræd-, örgædteach [öyrædil-] be taught öyræn-, örgæn- learn [öyrænil-] be taught

özgæ other, strange (not-self)

- P -

[paadiša(a)h] king pah!, pæh! well!, for goodness sake! (excl. of surprise) [pak] clean, ceremonially pure pack, package, envelope paket, pakat [palcix] clay, mud; pottery garment, clothing paltar paltarsiz undressed, without clothes [palto] overcoat pambix, pambux cotton cigarette(s) paprus, papiruz papiruz=qutusi cigarette-case popping, guffawing [paqqilti] [paqqilda-] pop, guffaw [para, paaræ] torn parca piece, fragment; cloth ay=parcasi-kimin a beauty (lit. 'like a piece of the moon') Paris Paris [parilti] brightness [parla-, parilda-] shine [parlax] bright parliman parliament [partiya] party [Komunis=Partiyasi] Communist Party [partla-] explode (intr.) [pas] rust pasaž passage-way, arcade, alley [patilti] popping [patilda-] pop, explode [paxil] jealous [paxillix] jealousy, envy [pay] piece, alms paya leg (of table), support istikan=payasi glass holder [paytæx(t-), paytax(t)] capital payiz(=fæsli) fall, autumn damn!, well!, I'll be damned!, pæh!, pææ! hell! (excl. of surprise) [pæhlivan] athletics; wrestler, wrestling flat (tire) pæncær pæncær=elæ-, pæncær=ol- go flat, have a flat tire [pændir, pænir, penir] cheese

wide-footed, wide (of feet) pænjæli window (French) pænjæræ Thursday pænšæmbæ pæræstar (P) nurse [pærdæ] curtain; scene, act pærhiz, pæhriz diet; abstinence Pæri Peri (girl's name) gift, present [pæškæš] [pæš(iy)man=ol-, pešman=ol-] repent of (dat.) [penisilin, penitsilin] penicillin [penjæk] coat, jacket [pešab] urine (polite) Petroq(i)rad Petrograd [peydærpey] gradually, continuously [Peyyæmbær] the Prophet [pillækæn, pillækan] steps, stairs pilov rice, pilaf pis bad pislik badness yaxšipis(i), yaxšipisliy(i) whether (it is) good or bad, (its) quality pišcook (intr.), be boiled pišmiš cooked [pišin-] be cooked pišir- cook, boil (tr.) [pišird-, piširdir-] have (someone) cook (some thing), have (something) cooked [piš(i)ril-] be cooked (for someone) [pišik] cat [piti] stew, soup pivæ, piyvæ (S) beer piyada on foot; pedestrian walk piyada gedpiyanov piano piyes, pyesa play [picax] knife [picilti] whispering [picilda-] whisper [piqqilti] giggling [piqqilda-] giggle

254

p(i)lan plan [pirilti] fluttering [pirilda-] flutter podaratci (S) contractor [polad] steel polis police; policeman [polis=idaaræsi] police department pomador, pamidor tomato(es) [portayal, portagal] orange (sweet) pos(t) (P), pošta, pocta (S) mail posta=ver- mail (a letter) pos=qarti postal card posxana (the) postoffice posxanaci postal clerk

- [qaabil] able
- [qaafil] careless, heedless
- [qaalin] thick
- [qaamæt] height

[qaanun] law [æsaasi qaanun, qaanun-u+æsaasi] constitution [qaanun=ver-] legislate [qaanun veriji] legislative [qaanunsuz] illegal

qab bottle; jar; dish; case, container ayaxqabi shoe(s) dishes qabqajax

qabax front; before qabaxda in front, straight ahead qabaγ(in)da in front of... qabax-ja(n) first, firstly, in the first place, beforehand qabaya forward, ahead qabaya=cix- come forth, happen qabaya=gečpass, get ahead

- qabayini al- prevent (w. gen.)
- [qabix] bark of a tree
- gac (-š) slice, piece

ac- run [qacax] smuggled, contraband [qašqin] refugee

[qacird-] make run, drive; kidnap; let go, lose gašdir-] make (someone) run qadayan=ed-, qaday(a)=ed-] forbid, prohibit woman, wife

- adin
- Qafqáziya Caucasia
- ahvæ coffee
- ahvæxana buffet, coffee-shop

[pox] excrement, dung (vulgar) poyez(d) (S) train [poz-] destroy, spoil, violate [pozqun] ruin, violation, violating [pozux] ruined, spoilt preziden(t) president [preziden(t)=maavini] vice president [pribor] (S) apparatus, instrument [proyram, proq(i)rám(ma)] program [puk (P), puc (S)] empty (nut, cartridge), softened (meat); in vain pul money pullu rich without money; poor pulsuz [pus-] lie in wait

[pusqu] ambush

- q -

[qaib, qeyb] absent qail conviction, belief qail=ol- believe, consider ærziš+qail=ol- consider valuable, value highly qiymæt+qail=ol- consider valuable, value highly qal- stay, remain, be left, be...farther, longer (until) qalan remaining; remainder, balance; change (from a sum of money); at (X minutes) to (Y o'clock) onnan qalan except for that yollanmasina-qalan before it leaves, until it leaves [galin-] be left [qala] castle, goal(-posts) [galazadæ] (P) cousin (aunt's son) qalca (P), xalca (S) small rug(s) [qalmaqal] uproar, quarrel [galstuk] (S) necktie rise, get up; take off, fly up qalxqalxiz-(P), qaldir-(S) rouse, raise, make get up [qan] blood [qana-] bleed qan- understand [qanajax] sensibility, understanding [qandir-] explain [qanil-] be understood [qanin-] be clear [qano(v), qæno(v)] gutter, ditch qandoğtur conductor

[qapan] scales door, gate qapi snow qar qar=yay(ar) it snow(s) qaryayis snow-and-rain qara, qæræ black [qara=næf(t)] fuel oil, diesel oil become black qaralqaralti black blotch, vague shape [gara(1)d-] blacken [qarandaš] pencil qarar (see gærar) [qaravaš, qærævaš] servant-girl qaraž garage qa(r)d- mix (tr.) [qariš-, qatiš-] mix (intr.), be mixed, be involved qarišix mixed; confused; mixture [qarmaqarišix] crowded bašim qarišiy(-idi) I (was) busy [qarišdir-] mix (tr.), stir up qardaš, qærdæš brother [qardašjan, esp. voc. qárdašjan] dear brother bajiqardaš brother(s) and sister(s) [qardaš=oylu] nephew [qardaš=qizi] niece [qari, qæri] old woman [garilti] cawing [garilda-] (to) caw [qarin] belly, stomach qarin yatalayi typhus (y)A=qar(i)ši, (n)Un=qar(i)šisinda against, opposite qarpiz watermelon [qarqa] crow [qarqar] cawing qarson waiter qartof, qar=topu potato(es) qassa, gassa (ticket) window [qasix] belly qaš (-c-) slice, piece [qaš] eyebrow(s) [qašqabax] eyebrow(s) qaši- scratch [qašid-] have (something) scratched qašin- itch; be scratched, be scraped [qašinti] (an) itch [qašindir-] cause to itch

spoon(s) qašix [qat] laver, fold train qatar [qati] hard, solid [qatir] mule [qatix] yogurt [qaya, qæyæ] rock [qaydæ, qayda] rule; manner [qayyi] care, worry [qayisiz] careless, carefree qayidcome back qayin, qeyin brother-in-law (spouse's brother); in-law (with =ata, =ana, and quda) qayir-, qæyir-, qeyirdo, make [qayiril-] be made qayid-, qeyid- return, come back [qaytar-] cause to return, turn (someone back) [qaytaril-] be turned back qayix boat [qaynad-] boil (tr.) [qaynama] haystack [qaz] goose, gas [qaz-] dig; excavate [qazan] pot [qaza-, qazan-] earn [qaza(n)j (š-)] gain, profit [qazi] judge [qæbir] tomb, grave graveyard, cemetery qæbistan(lix) qæbiz, qæbz(i) receipt ordinary registered ('for one birqæbzæ receipt') ikiqæbzæ registered, return receipt requested ('for two receipts') [qæbul=ed-] accept [qædæyæn=ed-] forbid, prohibit step, pace qædæm qædær, [qædr (P)] amount, quantity qædæri, qædri its amount bir kilo=qædærindæ in the amount of one kilo næ=qædær how much, how big, how long, how ... o=qædær so much, so long, so ... -(y)A=qædær until, as far as [qædim] ancient, old; antiquity [qædimki] ancient, old-fashioned [qæflæt] carelessness, negligence

[qæhæt] drought, famine qæhfæ, qæfæ, qæhvæ coffee qæhvæ(y)i(=ræk) brown qæhfæxana coffee-shop, café [qæhqæh] guffaw kite (bird) [qæjælæ] [qælæm] pen [qæ(1)b] heart [qælyan] narghile, water-pipe [qæm] sadness [qæmli] sad [qæmišlik] clump of rushes [gænaa9æt=ed-] be content (with dat.) [qænæd, qanad] wing; cannon qæ(n)d (lump) sugar qædcay sugar and tea [qænov, qanov] ditch, gutter [qæpik] kopek decision, resolution, plan qærar, qarar qærarmædar appointment, engagement qærar-(idi) it (was) decided; (we, etc.) intend(ed) to, (were) supposed to ... plan, decide; lay a foundation qærar=qoyblack qæræ, qara qæralbecome black vague shape, black blot qæralti qærb west [qærbi] western [jænubugærb] southwest šima(a)liqærb northwest [qærdæš] brother [see qardaš] [qæribæ] strange, queer [qæriš] span (ca. 8") [qærn] century [qæsæbæ] small town, village) [qæsd=ed-] try, make attempt on (dat.) cf. mæqsæd) qæssæb, qæssap butcher qæšæ(n)k (-ng-) nice, decent, pretty [qæšš=elæ-] faint, swoon [qæt=ed-] decide [qæti] decisive [qætifæ] bath-towel [qætil] killer, murderer; murder qætræ drop(s) qæyir- make, do [qæyirir-sæn] you're doing qæyræt ambition, effort

[qæzaai] judicial judiciary [qæzaaiyyæ] [qæzæb] anger [qæzæl] ghazel, lyric poem qæzetæ, qæzitæ, qæzæt newspaper(s) qeografiya (S) geography qey- put on [qeyci] scissors, shears [qeyd] care, worry; note dress (oneself) qeyindo, make qeyir-[qeyril-] be done, made [qeyræt] energy, activity, action [qeyri] (an)other [qeysava] gheysava (stewed fruit) part; share; fate, lot, fortune qismæt (-[y]A) qismæt=olhappen (to) [ümdæ qismæt] for the most part qiymæt price, value qiymætli valuable, prized qic (-š) leg [qif] funnel lock, padlock [qifil] [qil-] do, make lower leg [qilca] qir asphalt, tar qirqum asphalt pavement, blacktop ('tar and sand'), macadam qirburst; break, tear, kill; split; fold [qirax] edge, hem separation, scattering; massacre [qirqin] qiriji (tæyyaræ) fighter (plane) scrap, crumb [qirinti] [qirdir-] have broken; massacre [qiril-] be broken, killed [qiriš-] kill each other; become wrinkled qirqum asphalt pavement q(i)ram (a) gram a kran or rial (20 shahi, 1/10 tuman, qiran ab. 2 1/2 cents) Q(i)randotel the Grand Hotel girat (P) carat (of gold) [qirip] grippe qirmizi red [qim-qirmizi, qip-qirmizi] very red, red as a beet, all red qirmizi badimjan tomato

qiravat, qiravat (P) necktie qiravatzad tie(s), etc. giravatdan zatdan some ties, etc. [qirt-] twist, pinch [qirtix] pinch, small amount qi(r)xforty shear; (with üz) shave qirx-[qirxix] shaven, shorn [qixdir-] cause to shear, have shaved, etc. qismæt, qismæt part, section; lot, fate, fortune qissa, qisa (S) short, low qiš winter qivas pickle(s) qiymæt price qiz daughter, girl qizarvad girls and women qiz=nævæsi granddaughter baji(m)=qizi (my) niece (sister's daughter) get warm, get hot, get angry qiz -[qizqin] in heat, passionate qizdir heat qizdirma fever; malaria [qiziš-] be warm; get angry qizil gold; Red [qizar-] be fried, get red, blush [qizard-] make red, fry, broil [qoc (-š)] ram [qoyal] (S) (a) cookie, (a) tart, pastry qoja old (person) qojalbecome old qol goal qol=yedilær they yielded ('ate') (a) goal qol arm, sleeve [qolboyun=ol-] embrace (prec. by -ilæ or -UnAn) qolbax, qol=bayy bracelet, armband qol=düymæsi cuff-link(s) [qon-] alight, settle, perch guest qonax [qonax=gæl-] visit [qonax=cayir-] invite qonaxlix party [qonšu] neighbor qondrat (gontrat) contract qond(i)ratci contractor [qop-] come apart, break (intr.) [qopux] broken, in pieces qorx- fear, be afraid of (w. abl.) [qorxax] timid, afraid [qorxu] fear [qorxulu] frightening

[qorxun] horrible, frightful [gorxu(r)d-] frighten [qorxul-] be frightened [qoš-] put together, line up; harness qošun army [qotur] mangy qoun, qovun melon (honeydew) qov- drive, chase, race (horses) qovma racing atgovma horse-racing atgovma=musaabigæsi horse-race qovala- chase, drive, follow [qovalad-] have (someone) chase [qovalan-] be chased, driven [qovdur-] have X driven, chased [qovul-, govun-] be chased, driven (out), followed [govuš-] follow, chase one another qovl, qoul promise (n) qovl=ver- promise (v.) [qovra] file, rasp [govur-] broil, fry, roast qovun melon qoy- set, put; let, allow; cause (w. dat. of inf.); suppose let (me); (used with first and third qoy(un) person imperatives) [qoyul-] (see also qon- and qoš-) be put, etc. sheep (ewes) qoyun qoyunquzu sheep (in general) [qövm] nation qr- for all words beginning so, see qirqud(u)ræt authority, power, wealth qujax embrace, lap, arms qujaxlašembrace, hug (with -ilæ) gul slave qullux service qulluγ=edserve qulluxcu servant (female) [qulam] servant qulax ear(s) qulay=as- listen hook, fish-hook qullab Qulu, Quuli Gulu (man's name) qulub club qum sand qumnar sand (plural) qur- build, fix, set up, found, organize, make, wind (a watch)

[qurqu] formation, establishment [qurdur-] cause to build etc. [qurul-] be fixed, wound, organized etc. [qurultu] meeting, settlement qurušmake together, make ... with each other mæš=quruš- make a bet (with each other) qurban sacrifice, offering, devotion qurd wolf qutmu(r)d wolves etc. qu(r)d worm worm-eaten, decayed qud yemiš [ipæk=qurdu] silkworm(s) yer=qurdu earthworm(s) qurs tablet aspirin=qursu aspirin tablet finish (trans.), use up; graduate qurtarqurtul- get finished, used up, sold out, be saved, recover, etc. quru dry

[qaargær, kaargær] worker ğalbas salami Qaliforniya, Qaliforniya California Camel (cigarette) ğamel ğandoqtur conductor ğarat (S) carat [dariydator] caricature, cartoon postal card ğartipostal gartof potato(es) Qaspi(=dænizi) (S) Caspian (Sea) (ticket) window ğassa cashier, clerk (at a window) *qassaci* qašan the name of a city ğatolik Catholic [q(i)las] class, grade (in school) ğ(i)ravat (P) necktie ğlasiğ classical (music) ğolxoz collective farm dolxozcu collective farmer

[raabitæ] bond, connection (cf. mærbut) rad(i)yo radio rahat comfort (cf. ruh, istiraahæt) <u>narahat</u> uncomfortable raqo stew rasba rasba (type of dance)

[quru-] become dry, dry up [qurud-] dry (tr.) [qurultu] bubbling, croaking, noise bubble [qurulda-] [qus-] vomit, throw up [qusse] sadness quš bird(s) [qut] food, nourishment box, case, package qutu [quušæ, guušæ] corner [quvvæ, qüvvæ] force, faculty, authority, branch (of government) [quvvæt, qüvvæt] force, power [quvvætli] strong, forcible quyrux tail [quz] hump (on back) quzu lamb(s) quz(u)=æti lamb (meat)

-ġ-

[gománda] (S) (athletic) team [gom(i)siyon] committee; commission [ġomitæ] committee [ġompozitor] composer [Qomunis(t)] Communist [Qomunis(t)=Partiyasi] Communist Party [qonqures] congress [gonserv] canning; canned goods ğontrat (qondrat) contract ğont(u)ratci, ğond(u)ratci contractor gont(u)rol-(police) control, regulation, supervision qont(u)rol=edcontrol, regulate, check goperatif cooperative (stores) [ġot] jacket, coat [quadrat=kilometr] square kilometer [quadrat=metr] square meter [qultura, qultúra] culture ğulub club

- r -

[ras(t)=gæl-] meet, encounter (by chance), succeed rasta tenderloin; back <u>Rástof</u> (-v-) Rostov [rayon] region

259

[razi, raazi] satisfied, content, approving (w. dat.) [ræbi] spring (Arab.) [ræbiylævvæl(=ayi)] Rebi-il-evvel, 3rd lunar month [ræbiylaaxir(=ayi), ræbi essaani] Rebi-il-ahir, 4th lunar month rædif line, row [ræf] shelf [ræftar] treatment; relationship ræftar=edtreat [ræhbær] leader; guide; directory [ræhbærlik] leadership pity; mercy [ræhm] [ræhmli] compassionate, kind Ræjæp Rajap (man's name) [ræjæb(=ayi)] Rajab, 7th lunar month ræk (-ng-) color [ræklæ-] paint (tr.) [ræmæzan(=ayi)] Ramadan, 9th (fasting) lunar month ræng (-k) color qæhvei=ræk coffee-colored, brown paint, dye, color (tr.) ræklæ-[Ræpb, Ræb] (the) Lord (cf. ærbap) [ræqæm] number, numeral, figure, digit ræsm, ræsim habit; figure; picture official ræsmi [ræt(d)] rejection [rætd=eylæ-] reject [rætd=ol-] depart, leave [rævaanæ=ol-] set out ræxs, rægs (rægs) (a) dance ræxs=ed-, ræxs=elædance [ræy] vote

[saadæt, sa9adæt] good luck, fortune saahil, sahil shore, bank saakit quiet, still [saalih, saaleh] virtuous, honest, frank (cf. sælah) sa9at, saat, saad watch, clock; hour; o'clock (if followed by number) <u>bu=sa9at</u> (o=sa9at in past) right away saatin+né-dir what time do you

have

 $\frac{s\acute{a}ayir, saa(y)ir}{v a s\acute{a}ayir, v a saair, v saaira et cetera}$

[eetimad=ræyi] vote of confidence [ræyis, ræis, ræ9is] head, president, chairman [bælædiyyæ=ræisi] mayor serf, tenant-farmer [ræyyæt] (a) restaurant restoran [revolusyon (P), revolüsiya (S)] revolution [rezin] rubber [režim] regime rija=ed= request, beg riyal (P) a rial riyzæ piece, fragment Riza Riza (man's name) part, role; steering-wheel rol rol=iyfa=edperform a part rol=oynaplay a part rol=oynayan player, actor [roman] novel romatism (P), revmatizm (S) rheumatism romba rumba [rööya] dream rub, rüb quarter (esp. quarter-hour) rubul a ruble [ruh] soul (a) Russian rus, (u)rus in Russian rus-ja [rušuri] (P) wash-basin Ruusiya, Ruusiyæ Russia Ruchsara (girl's name) Ruxsara Rüstæm Rustem (man's name) [rütübæt] moisture, humidity (cf. mærtup)

- 8 -

sábah tomorrow; morrow, day after sabahki tomorrow's sabah axšam tomorrow evening [šæmbæ=sabahi] Sunday (Saturday's morrow) [saban] (S) plow, harrow sabin, sabun soap bir sabin a cake of soap [sac(-š)] (long) hair saf smooth, soft (to touch); pure [safal-] become smooth smooth, soften (tr.) [safald-] say right (hand, side)

260

saγ=ældæ on the right (hand) say=tæræfdæ on the right (side) say well, alive, healthy say=ol be well; good luck! Thanks! say=olsun may it be well janin+saγ=olsun don't worry [sayal-] get well [saylam] well, healthy [saylix] welfare, health jan=sayliyi (physical) health saysælaamæt (P), saysalamat (S) healthy; health [say-] milk (a cow, etc.) sahab, sahib, saahib owner, master [saahib næfæs] wonder-worker ('breathmaster') sakit silent sal- drop, land (a plane); start; let go; plant salan dropper bomba+salan bomber (bomb-dropper) yada salremind yola=salsee off [salamat (S)] health, healthy, well [saldir-] have (X) dropped; take advantage of (someone), impose on [salin-] be dropped [salla-] sway, dangle salad salad salam (S) greeting(s); hello saldat soldier salxim bunch (of grapes) [sali=günü] (S) Tuesday samavar samovar, tea-urn samimi sincere, (close) friend sand(i)vic (-š) sandwich sandix trunk, box, chest; cash-register (counter with cash-drawer) [sanj-(saš-)] bite, sting, prick [sanjax] (straight) pin sanji sharp pain, pang; sting, bite sanji=eylæ- pain (vb.) santimet(i)r, santimetr(i) centimeter [sap] string [saqqal, sæqqal, sæqqæl] beard [saryi] bandage, winding, coil [sars-] shake, shock [sarsax] crazy [sarsinti] shock, disaster sari yellow; yolk sari=kök turmeric sari=yay ghee, melted butter

[saral-, saril-] get yellow [-(y)A]-sari toward sell sat-[satiji] seller [satin] sale [satin=al-] buy [satdir-] have (X) sold satil- be sold Savet (P), Sovet (S) council; Soviet [Baš-Savet] Supreme Soviet Savet=ittifayi, Savet=ittifaqi the Soviet Union [Savet+Sosyalist+Respubligasi] Soviet Socialist Republic keep, hold, save saxlasaycount sayi, say number [saydir-] have (X) counted sayil-, sayin- be counted, be considered [saz] disposition, getting along; honor [saz] saz (stringed instrument) [sæbæp] reason, cause sæbæt basket sæbr, sæbir patience sæbr=ed-, sæbr=elæwait [sæbirli] patient sæbzijat vegetables [sæda] noise, echo sædir, sædr head, chief, judge sædir=düyüsü long-grain rice [sæf] row, column sæfæ (P), sæhifæ (S) sheet (of paper), page [baš=sæfæ] front-page [sæfær(=ayi)] Sefer, 2nd lunar month sæfær trip sæfær=ed- travel, take a trip (cf. müsaafir) sæfærin=xeyir! bon voyage (lit. '[may] your trip [be] good') Sæfiyæ Safiya (girl's name) sæggiz eight [sæhaf] binding [sæhafxana] bindery sæhær(=cayi) morning sæhær=baši the first part of the morning sæhærtsübdæn (starting) early in the morning [sæhv] mistake sæhiyyæ health [sækin=ol-] reside, dwell sækkiz eight sæksæn eighty

sælaamæt (P), salamat (S) health, healthy saysælaamæt health; healthy, well good, advisable (cf. saalih) sælah, salah sælah-di (prec. by condit.) it would be a good idea to ... sælah=bilapprove, think best, intend sælam (P), salam (S) greeting(s); hello greetings and good wishes sælamdua [sælamla-] greet Sælim Selim, Salim (man's name) sælqæ, sæliqæ (good or bad) taste; accuracy sælqæli tasteful, good quality; accurate [sæmaa] sky Sæmæd Samed (man's name) you (sg.) sæn sæn=Allah! please! (excl. of apologetic protest) sæn-dæ! please! (lit. 'you, too'; used in protesting a pessimistic remark) [sænaaye(9), sænaayey, sænaayæ] industry sænæt, sæn9æt art injæ=sænætdær, injæ=sænætlær fine arts [sændæl] chair sænfoni symphony sæqqal, sæqqæl, saqqal beard [sær-] stretch, spread (tr.) særbaz soldier særhætd (-t) boundary, border særin cool særinlæ-, særinnæ- cool off (intr.) [særmaya, særmaayæ] capital (financial) [særmayaci] capitalist særnišin traveller (in ship or aeroplane) [særvæt] wealth [særxoš] drunk sæs voice, sound, tone sæsküy noise, racket sæsküyzad noises sæslæcall [sætgi] porch [sæth] surface [sætr, sætir] line; verse [sæxf] ceiling sec-, secir- choose, elect, select [secil-, secin-] be chosen, be elected [seciliš, secilmæ] election [secird-] have (someone) choose (something)

[sešdir-] have (X) chosen [sel] torrent [sement, tsement (S)] (Portland) cement sentiyabr September servis (train- or bus-) service gejæ=servisi the night service sešæmbæ(=günü) Tuesday sev-, söy-, söv- like, love (w. def. obj.) [sevgi] love; beloved [sevdir-] cause to love [sevil-, söyül-] be liked, loved [sevin-, söyün-] be happy [sevi(n)j(-š)] gaiety, happiness [sevišli] gay, happy seviš-, söyüšfall in love (with) sifaariš order, commission sifaariši, sifaarišli ordered, commissioned; registered [siyar] cigarette [sijim] rope [sil-] wipe, erase [silin-] be wiped, erased [silinmæz] ineradicable sinama, sinama movie, movie-theater [sinæ] chest [sin(i)f] class; type, order (biol.) siraayæt infection siraayæt=ed-(for a disease) spread (intr.) [sir(r)] secret (n.) [sistim] system siz you (pl.) sizdæ at (your) home sizlær you all, you (pl., contrastive) [sic-] defecate (vulg.) [siyorta] insurance [silahsizlan-, silahsizlan-] disarm [sin-] break (intr.), smash [sindir-] break (tr.) [sira] row, series, period of time; order siraya=gün, israya=gün day before yesterday [six-] squeeze, press [sixi] solid sizilti groaning and sighing sizilda- groan Sofiyan town's name onion(s) soyan left sol

sol=ældæ on the left (hand) sol=tæræfdæ on the left (side) [solaqqay] left-handed [sol-] fade past, last, latest; end, limit [son] sonra, sora later; and then ('do A and then B' is equivalent to 'do A before B'; if the 'B' is omitted, you get 'do A first'); after (w. abl.); also, as well, besides (X) bunnan=sonra (X days, years, etc.) from now [sonraki] next (adj.) sonunju last [sor-] suck [soryu (S), sorqu (P)] question soruš- ask [sorušul-] be asked finish, stop (tr.) sovget (something) over with, get bašdan sov-(something) out of the way sovdurhave (something) finished sovet Soviet [sovur-] scatter (in the air) [sovuš-] be finished, expired sovqæt, sovqat present, souvenir [sovu-, soyu-] get cold [sovud-, soyud-] chill, make cold [sox-] stab soyu- (S), sovu- (P) get cold soyux cold (I, you, etc.) catch cold (person soyux+dæyin dative if expressed) take cold, be nipped, freeze [soyuγ=apar-] [soyud-(S)] chill, cool, make cold [söhbæt] conversation söhbæt=ed- converse, talk [sön-] go out, become extinguished (fire, light) like, love (see sev-) söy-, sövsöylæ- tell word, remark, idea, order söz bir=söz-dü (they) mean the same thing bir=söz+var(-ki) there's one thing; here's a point daha=sözüz yŏx-du? anything else? yaxši=bir=söz-dü it's a good idea the (odd) thing there is, that ... söz+orda-di-ki+ [spor, ispor] athletics, sport(s) Stalingirad Stalingrad [(i)student] student

su (suy-, suv-) water [sular] waters, springs [mæædæni+sular] mineral springs thirsty susuz susaget thirsty [su(v)ar-] water, irrigate [su(9)a1] question [subay] (a) bachelor [suuræt] arrangement; list; process; shape; copy [suræt+hesab] bill [su(v)a-] daub, plaster [su(v)ax] clay (-dAn)=suvay (P), =savayi (S) besides [suz] suffering süb(h) (early) morning sæhær†sübdæn (starting) early in the morning doubt [sübhæ] proof (cf. isbat) [sübut] [südük (P), sidik (S)] urine [süfræ, sürfæ] tablecloth [sükan] rudder, helm, steering-wheel [sülh] peace [süls] (one) third [sümbül] head of grain, hyacinth sümük bone(s) sümüklü bony, having bones sümüksüz boneless, boned [süpür-] sweep [süpürgæ] broom sür- drive, ride, pilot, row; plow sürd- rub [sürdür-] have driven sürtrub (tr.) sürüjü driver [sürül-, sürun-] be ridden, driven, etc. [sürün-, sürüš-] crawl, creep [sürüntü] crawling, dilatoriness sür(9)æt speed [süs] sh, hush! [süst] lazy, idle, feeble süt (P), süd (S) milk [süz-] strain (intr.); leak, drip, hang; squint [süzgec] small sieve, strainer, sifter

[šaair, šaayir, šaa9ir] poet šaairaanæ, šayiraanæ poetical, romantic šad glad, pleased [šad=qil-] please, gladden šad=olbecome glad [šadlix] joy, gladness [šayal] jackal šah king masterpiece [šah=æsær] Sah=Apbas King Abbas royal; a shahi (1/20 kran, ab. 1/8 cent) šahi šalvar, šælvar trousers dinner, supper; (s) candle [šam] [šana] pitch-fork šans luck [šapqa, šaqqa] cap, hat [šarilti] roaring (of water) [šarilda-] roar šayird, šaid, šaad (P), šagird (S) apprentice, student; pupil šofer šayi(r)d assistant driver tipb(i)=šaidi medical student Šazda(=bayi) Prince (Park) šæíqæt, šæíæqæt mercy šæfæqæt=bajisi (S) nurse šæhær city, town hæmšæhri, hæmšææri, hæmšæhærli fellowcitizen, person from same town [šæhristan] county (in Persia) [šæhrivær(=ayi)] Shehriver, 6th Persian month, Aug. -Sept. šækær sugar šækil, šækl picture, form, appearance šælvar, šalvar trousers [šæm] (P) candle šæmbæ(=günü) Saturday [šæmbæ=sabahi] Sunday [šæn] happy, gay šærab (-v) wine šærbæt syrup, fruit-ade; medicine (cf. šærab, mæšrub)

 $[\check{s} \approx rh(i), \check{s} \approx r\gamma(i)]$ explanation šærik (-y- or -k-) companion, partner, shareholder (cf. širkæt) [šæriyæt] religion, religious law [særq] east [šærqi] eastern [jænubušærq] southeast [šimaališærq] northeast šær(r-) evil, trouble [šært] condition; quality; stipulation [šævval(=ayi)] Shavval, 10th lunar month private, individual, independent šæxsi šey thing bir šey something šeymey things, etc. šeyšüy things hær=šey, hær=bir=šey everything [šer, šeer, šeyr, šeir] poem [šex] sheik šim(a)l north northwest šimaaliqærb [šimaališærq] northeast Šiģáqo, Šiģáqo Chicago širin sweet širinlæš-] become sweet [širinlæšdir-] sweeten company, firm, partnership (cf. særik) širkæt [šiš] skewer, spit [šiš-] swell [šišæ] glass, bottle, crystal Šiđáqo, Šiđaqo, Šiđáqo Chicago [širilti] gurgling [širilda-] gurgle šofer driver šofer šayird assistant driver [šoqolad, šoqolad] chocolate Šopæn Chopin Šopænin+Tristæsi Chopin's Tristesse [sor] salty, brackish [šorba] soup šovq, šövq reflection; thought, interest [šovq=ver-] reflect, get interested [šoxum (P), šum (S)] plowed; plowed ground [šoxum=ed-] plow

[šöhræt] fame, reputation (cf. mæšhur)

-š-

šööbæ	branch
000000	O'T CETTOR

- šulux bustle, confusion; crowded (pred.)
- [šuur, šüur] intelligence, purpose, brain
 [šuurlu] bright, intelligent
- ta, taa-ki until; in order that (w. opt.)
- [taabæ] dependent, subordinate (w. dat.)
- [taajir] merchant (cf. tijaaræt)
- [taam] food; taste
- [<u>taarix</u> (-x-), <u>tarix</u>] history; date [<u>doyum=taarixi</u>] date of birth [<u>taarixi</u>] historical
- taarüf, tæærüf compliment, politeness, formality taarüfæ=gec- be over-polite, be formal
- $[\underline{ta\gamma}]$ arch, vault
- [tayar] mixing-trough; measure for grain
- [tam] (S) just, exactly, quite
- tamam, tæmaam complete(ly); all; in all [tæmaami-ylæ] completely
- tamaša view, look, sight; show, performance tamaša=ed-, tamaša=elæ- look (w. dat.) tamašaci spectator, one of the audience tamašali spectacular, worth seeing
- [tamaxkar, tæmæhkær] greedy, stingy
- tanqo tango
- [Tanri] God
- tani- know (esp. a person)
 taniš (an) acquaintance, acquainted
 taniš=ed- introduce, make acquainted
 taniš=ol- meet, become acquainted (w.
 -UnAn)
 [tanišlix] acquaintance
 [tanišlix=tap-] get acquainted (with)
- [tanid-] make acquainted
- [tanil-, tanin-] be known, become known, be recognized
- [taniš-] get acquainted
- tap- find
 - tæškil=tap- be made up, consist (of, abl.)
- [tapdir-] have (X) found
- $\frac{tapil}{tapilar}$ be found tapilar it is found; there is, there are
- <u>tapišir</u>- order; entrust, commend <u>Allaha=tapširdim</u> goodbye <u>tapširma</u> made-to-order; ordered
- [tapširil-] be ordered
- [tapbilti] clumping, plopping [tapbilda-] clump, plop

- [<u>šuura</u>] council, assembly [šux] amusing, witty, cute
- <u>šükür</u> thanks (cf. tæšækkür, mütæšækkir) Allaha=šÿkür(-ki) thank God (that...)
- t -

tağsi, taxsi (a) taxi tağsimağsi taxis (of some sort) [taqqilti] crack(ing) [taqqilda-] crack [tar, taar] dark; tar (instrument) pin, put (pins) in; put (bait on a hook), etc. tax-[taxdir-] have (X) pinned [taxil-, taxin-] be pinned etc. [taxišdir-] pin together [taxsir, taxsir] guilt, fault [taxsirsiz] innocent [tay] match, mate; side (of a river) [tay=tut-] compare [o=tay] on the other side, across (w. abl.) on this side (river, etc.; w. abl.) [bu=tay] [taya] nurse (children's) [tææbir=ed-] interpret [tæælim=al-] study, learn [tæælim=ver-] teach, train [tææmin] assurance [tææmir=ed-] repair [tææn=ed-] make fun of, reproach (w. dat.) tæærif praise, description [tææriflæ-, tæærif=ed-] praise formality, over-politeness tæærüf tææsir influence, affect tææsir=edhave influence, affect [tææsis] foundation, establishing tæætil holiday, vacation [tæætil=ed-] strike hæftæ=tæætili week-end, day of rest surprise, wonder; strange, surprising [tæætjüp] (cf. æjæb, æjib) [tææxir] postponement, delay [tææyin] appointment; determination [tæævin=ed-] appoint; determine, measure [tææyin=ol-] be appointed [tæbæ9æ] citizen, national; nationality tæbiyi natural(ly), realistic(ally)

tæbrik (-k-) congratulation tæbrik=edcongratulate Tæbriz Tabriz (city) Tæbriz=mali (of) Tabriz manufacture Tæbriz=toxumu (of) Tabriz weave [tædbir] step(s), measure(s), estimate(s) [tædris] instruction, teaching [tæfaavüt] difference tæfaavüt=edmake a difference, change, improve [tæfaavütlü] different tæfkik (-k-) separate, independent tæfrih=elæ- rejoice, have pleasure [tæydim, tægdim] presentation [tæydim=ed-] give, present, offer tæyriybæn, tæqriybæn about, approximately calendar tæyvim [tæhær] sort, kind [tæhlækæli, tæhlükæli] dangerous (cf. hælak) [tæhlükæsiz] safe [tæhqiq=ed-] investigate, ascertain [tæhqiyqat] investigations (cf. hax, hæqiyqæt) [tæhsil] education tæhsil=ed-, =alstudy, go to school [tæhvil] change, exchange single, alone tæk [tæk bir] a (very) few tæktük very few tæklik loneliness, being alone -tæk(in) (P), -dæk (S) like, as (w. stem-case) -(y)A-tæk(in) (P), -dæk (S) until, as far as (w. dat.) [tæk=günü] Tuesday tækær tire, wheel [tækærjik] little wheel, steering-wheel [tæklif] proposal propose [tæklif=ed-] [tæklif ediji] proposing [tælæbæ] student [tælæf] waste, loss tælæs- hurry, be in a hurry tælæsdir- cause to hurry, rush (someone) [tæmæhkar, tæmækkar, tamaxkar] greedy, avaricious [tæmæhkarlix] avarice, greed [tæmætdün] culture, civilization [tæmbaki, tæmbæki] narghile tobacco (used in the waterpipe) [tæmbæl (tænbæl)] idle, lazy

[tæmbællik] idleness, laziness [tæmbælliy=ed-] loaf, be lazy [tæmbiy=ed-] punish; admonish tæmiz clean [tær-tæmiz, tærtæmiz, tæp-tæmiz] spick and span tæmizrax cleaner tæmizlæcleanse, clean (v.) [tæmizlæn-] be cleaned, be refined tæmr (P) (postage-) stamp [tæmsiyl=ed-] represent (cf. mæsælæ, mümæssil) [tæn] tight, close [tænækæ] tin can, tin [tæp-] stuff, thrust; gag; recoil, kick tæpæ hill, hill-top tægriybæn about, almost, approximately sweat [tær] [tær=tök-] sweat, perspire tæræf side, direction; toward (w. dat.) [tæræf=ol-] favor, side with, be partisans of (w. dat.) o=tæræf, o=yan tæræf that direction o=tæræfæ in that direction, that way; (w. -dAn) the other side (of), beyond bu=tæræf this direction bu=tæræfæ this way; this side of, since bu=tæræfdæn (go) this way (X=nUn) tæræf(in)dæ near (x) (X) tæræf(in)dæn from; by (w. passive; prec. by stem case) [biytæræf] impartial, non-partisan [tæræzi] balance, scales [tærbiyæ] education [tærk] back, crupper, departure tærk=edto leave; cease (w. -mAYI) [tærjümæ] explanation, translation [tærpæš-] move (intr.) tærs(æ) opposite, contrary (w. dat.) [tæsaadüf=ed-] encounter, happen, occur [tæsdixli] valid [tæsfiyæ] purification [tæsfiyæ=ol-] be refined [tæsfiyæxana] refinery [tæsnif=ed-] write, compose tæšækkür=ed- thank (cf. šükür, mütæšækkir) (w. abl.) [tæšæpbüs] proposal, initiative [tæškil, tæšgil] formation (-dAn) tæškil=tap- be made up (of), consist (of)

[tæškil=ver-] organize tæškiylat, tæšgiylat organization, structure [tæšrif] honor [tæšrif=apar-] go, leave (honorific) [tæšviq (-x)] encouragement [tæšviq=elæ-] encourage, urge [tæšvig=ol-] be encouraged [tævæqqö] request, entreaty [tæxmin] estimate, approximation [tæxmin=vur-] estimate [tæxmíynæn] approximately tæxtxap bed tæyaaræ, tæyyaræ airplane tævaaræci aviator qiriji=tæyaaræ fighter plane tæyaaræ=mææmuru airport employee tæyyaræ=maydani airport, aerodrome tæzæ fresh, new; recently tæzæ=tæzæ recently, just, very fresh tæzælik novelty, freshness, newness tæz(æ)=il New Year [tæzmiynat] reparation(s) Teheran (city) Tehran [tel] (single) hair; wire; branch telefon, tilifun telephone televizyon television telg(i)raf (P), telegram (S) telegram, telegraph telg(i)raf=ed-, telg(i)raf=vur- send a telegram, telegraph telg(i)rafci telegraph clerk telg(i)rafxana (P), telegraf (S) telegraph office tešækkür=ed-, tæšækkür=ed- thank (w. abl.) tešækkür=edir-æm I am thanking (you), thanks soon, quick, early tez tezdæn early (in the morning) earlier, very early [tezrax] teztez, tez=tez often, frequently tezgež sooner or later tezlik earliness tezliy-inæn, tezlik-læ quickly, soon [tezar (P)] Czar tib, tipb(i) medicine Tiflis Tiflis (city) Tiflisli (citizen) of Tiflis, (a) Tiflisite Tija (Tiga) Tabriz tijaaræt trade (cf. taajir) [tik-] make, build, sew [tikinti] construction [tikæ] piece [tikrar=ed-] repeat

tilefon, tilifun telephone tilefon=ed-, tilifun=ed- telephone (v.) medicine tipb tipb(i)=ša(y)i(r)tdari medical students [tir(=ayi)] Tir, 4th Persian month, June-July t(i)ren (P) train tiyatr(;) play, theater [tipbilti] tread (sound) [tipbilda-] tread [t(i)rağtor] tractor [ti(r)p, tu(r)p] radish, turnip tomates, [tomato] tomato(es) [ton (P), tonna (S)] ton top ball [toplan-] meet, gather, assemble (intr.) [toplaniš] gathering, assembly, meeting [toplanti] gathering [toplanil-] be caused to meet [toplaš-] meet, discuss (together) gun, cannon [top] net, fish-net, web tor sort, kind tor [torba] (cloth) bag [tormuz, tormoz] brake(s) [torpax, toprax] dirt, earth, soil, territory [toxu-] weave, knit [toxuju] weaver toxum, toxuš weave, weaving; textile Tæbriz-toxumu of Tabriz weave [toxud-] have woven [ioxun-] hurt; grasp (w. dat.); be woven, be hit toxunuš weave, weaving [toxuš-] hit one another aimlessly or by chance toy wedding (party before ceremony) toy=elæ-, toy=ed- get married [toyux, to(v)ux] hen, chicken [toz] dust; pollen töhfæ present, gift [tök-] pour, shed, let fall [tær=tök-] sweat, perspire [tökdür-] have (X) poured tökül-, tökün- be poured, be shed; fall out (hair) [töræ-] make, bring into existence [töræn-] be made, be brought about [tövlæ] (horse-) stall, stable tramvay streetcar

[trağtor] tractor Tristes Tristesse (title of a piece) Šopænin Tristesi Chopin's Tristesse ts (tongue-click) unh-unh, no [tuyyan] rebellion, outbreak, revolt [tuyyan=ed-] revolt, rebel [tula] puppy [tuman] pants [tu(n)j(-š)] bronze [tu(r)p, ti(r)p]radish, turnip [tut] mulberry [tut=ayaji] mulberry tree catch, take, arrest, get, hire (horse, taxi, tutetc.), be appropriate (with), hold (of capacity) [(mAY)Im=tut-] I feel like [tutqun] foggy, sticky strength, stickiness; volume, capacity [tutum] tutdurcause to catch, etc. [tutul-] be caught, etc.; be eclipsed [tutuš-] argue, quarrel

-U, -I [enclitic added to third person actual (definite incompletive)]

uc- fly (intr.)

[ucul-] be wrecked, ruined

[ucu(r)d-] cause to fly, fly (tr.)

ud-, ut- swallow; win (a game)

udul- be swallowed; be won

uduz- lose (let win)

[<u>utdur</u>-] cause to swallow, have (someone) swallow -(y)[U]dU see -idi

ouch! [ufultu] moaning, saying 'ouch' [ufulda-] moan, say 'ouch'

[<u>uyra-</u>] meet with, encounter, experience (w. dat.) [uyultu] howling

[uyulda-] howl

[<u>uyur</u>] embrace, grip

uyurlu olsun be lucky (may it be lucky!)

uj (-ž) point

[uf]

uja high; loud <u>ujadan</u> loudly, louder <u>ujalix</u> height, highness [<u>ujal</u>-] rise, become loud [<u>ujald</u>-] raise, lift, erect

ujuz cheap (pred.) ujuzlu cheap (attrib.)

[tuxum] seed tüfæng (-k) gun, rifle tüfæksiz without a gun tük hair, feather tæktük very few tükan (P), dükan (S) shop, store tükanci, tükanji shopkeeper, salesman, storekeeper tülkü fox tümæn tuman(s) (ten rials, ab. a quarter) X tümænnik X-tuman note tü(n)d spicy, highly seasoned (food); sharp [tünlük] crowd [tüpür-] spit türk Turk(ish) türk-jæ, türkü-jæ in Azerbaijanian, in Turkish Türküyæ, Türkiyæ Turkey [tüssü](P) smoke [tütün] tobacco

-u-

ulax donkey, beast of burden [ulduz] star [un] flour, meal -UnAn with, by, and, plus univestæ, univærsitæt university unudforget [unudul-] be forgotten urpa Europe [(u)rus] Russian usta expert, artist, master, skilled, polished [ustan] province [ustandar (P)] (provincial) governor [usul] method child(ren) usax kindergarten ('child-garden') [ušax=baxcasi] ušaxböyük child(ren) and adult(s) [usaxlix] childhood ut see ud-[utan-] be shy, be ashamed [utanjax] shy, bashful [uy-] doze, daydream [uyqun] daydream [uyun-] fall asleep uzun long

<u>uzad</u>- extend, stretch out (tr.); take long <u>uzan</u>- stretch out (intr.), lie down <u>uzax</u> far, long (distance) <u>uzaxda</u> far away

üc (-š) three ücünjü third üšdörd three or four; three by four (meters) -üčün for (w. stem-case) ülgüj (-š) (straight) razor [ümdæ] main, principal [ümdæ qismæt] mainly, for the most part ümid hope ümidim=var (w. -mAYA before or -ki and opt. after) I have (the) hope, I hope [ümuumi] general, common [ümuumiyyæt-læ] usually üniversitæ, ünüversdæ university [üræk] heart [üsgæk, üsgün] high, lofty, ahead üst surface, top on (w. stem-case) üsdæ üstæ onto (w. stem-case) üst(ün)dæ on (w. gen. or stem-case) üst(ün)æ onto üst(ün)dæn (from) on (it); off of; immediately after

vaajib, vaajib necessary, incumbent, obligatory (cf. movjib)

[vaali] governor

vaalibal, vaaliybal volleyball

[vaalideyn] parents

vaaqe, vaqiæ located, situated; incident vaaqe=ol- be located; happen vaaq(e)=olup it is situated

[vaarid] having entered, entering [vaarid=elæ-] cause to enter [vaarid=ol-] enter

[vaasitæ] means

[vaasitæsi-ylæ] by means of

vayzal, vaazal railroad station

vailla unless

[valeh=ed-] fascinate, stupify [valehediji] fascinating, stupifying

vallah I swear it ('by God')(used in protesting against a doubting attitude)

uzaxdan from far, at a distance [uzaxlaš-] get far away uzaxlix distance, being far away už (-j-) point

- ü -

üstüstæ generally [üstün gæl-] surpass, beat (dat.) [üšr] (one) tenth ütü (flat) iron [ütü=cæk-] iron, press ütülæ- press, iron face üz üz(-)ü qirxshave üz=verhappen üz- swim, float [üzdür-] cause to swim [üzüš-] break apart, separate (intr.) [üzæræ] on, according to [üzæri(ndæ, -næ, -ndæn)] on it, over it, etc. üzr(ü) (an) excuse (...-dAn) üzr=istæ- apologize to ('ask forgiveness of ... ') [üzük] ring grape(s); grapevine üzüm üzümcü grape seller [üzümlü(k)=bay, üzüm=bayi] vineyard [üzv(ü)] member

- v-

waltz vals [vanna] (S), [vanni] (P) bath, bathtub (R. R.) car vaqon, vaqun yemæk=vaqonu dining car present, existing; belonging; property, var wealth I exist, I am present, I am in var-am (at home) var, var-dir there is, there are N(n)Un...(s)U var(-dir) N has (a, some) [varli] rich váxs(i) (P), vágsa, vasga (S) shoe-polish vaxsici(P), vaqsaci(S) shoe-shine boy vaxsila-(P), vaqsala-(S) shine, polish shoes vaxsilad-(P), vaqsalad-(S) get (shoes) shined, have shined vax(t), væx(t), $(-xt-, -\gamma -)$ time in time, on time væxt-ækæn næ=vax when næ vaya until when vaxt=elæhave time, get time [vaz=ed-, væz=ed-] make, pass (laws)

væ and væædæ promise (n.); fixed date [væædælæš-] promise (one another) væædæ=verpromise (v.) væfali loval [væfat=ed-] die [vækil] deputy, representative; lawyer but væli [væræg] sheet, page væsæt, væsæd medium, average [væsf] praise (Persian) væsf-il+evš++nisf-il+eyš (Persian proverb meaning something like 'to hear about happiness is half of happiness') [væsiylæ] means [-(n)Un] væsiylæsi-ylæ by (agent w. passive) [væssælam, væssalam] that's all vætæn home, native land; domestic [vætændaš] citizen, fellow-citizen [væya] or (not always exclusive) [væz, vaz, vaaz] placing, putting [væz=ed-] make, pass (laws) [qaanun væz=ed-] legislate [væz=gec-] abandon, give up [væziyæt, væziyyæt] condition, health, position [væziyfæ] duty [væzir (P)] cabinet-minister (cf. vizaaræt) give, sell, pay verver give! (go ahead and) give (them) here! ver=göræk [vergi] tax [ališveriš] trade [verdir-] have (X) given veril-, verinbe given broadcast [veriliš] [xaadim] servant xaahiš, xaiš request, entreaty pray, beg xaahis=edxaahiš=edir-æm please! [xaalis] pure

<u>xaarij</u> (-š) (the) outside <u>xaarijæ, xaarija</u> (to) outside (w. abl.) <u>xaarišdæ, xarišda</u> (on the) outside (w. abl.) [<u>xaarijæ</u>] foreign (countries) [<u>xaarijæli</u>] foreigner <u>xaariji, xaariji</u> imported, external, foreign xaatiræ, xaatiræ, xaatir memory; memorandum

ve(r)s a verst (1 1/2 kilometer, 3/4 mile) vilaayæt (P) country, region; province, county, city-district (cf. vaali) [vilaayæti] pertaining to a county vitrin show-case, glass case; show-window viyolon violin viyolon calan violinist [viyran] ruined, destroyed, (ruin) [vizaaræt (P), væzaaræt (S)] ministry, department [volan] (S) steering wheel [voläan, vuläan] volcano Volqa(=cayi), Volγa Volga (river) vodka votąa, votąa, votka hit, shoot, strike, put vurbaš=vurdrop in, visit baš(in)i+vur- cut (someone's) hair put on, wear glasses eynæk=vurgive an injection (to; dat.) iynæ=vurtæxmin=vur- estimate telg(i)raf=vur- send a telegram [vuruš] (a) fight vurdurcause to be struck, etc. baš(in)i+vurdur- to get (one's) hair cut [vurul-] be hit, struck, etc. [tæxmin=vurul-] be estimated vurunget hit [vuruš-] fight (together) [vurušma] struggle, fight [vurušdur-] cause to quarrel [viyilti] shrill whining, singing [viyilda-] whine, sing [vizilti] buzzing [vizilda-] buzz xaatiræli memorable [xaatirla-] remember

[xab] sleep

[xac (-š)] cross

[xal] mole (on skin)

<u>xala</u> maternal aunt <u>xala=qizi, xalanin=qizi</u> cousin (aunt's daughter) <u>xalam=qizi, xalaqizim</u> my cousin <u>xal(a)=oγlu, xalanin=oγlu</u> cousin (aunt's son)

- x -

xalamin=oylu, xaloylum my cousin xalca (S) small rug xa(l)q, xælq(-x) people [beynalxalx] international [xam] raw, crude xanim wife, Mrs., mistress, lady xánim ma'am xarab worn out, ruined [xartilti] loud crunching [xartilda-] crunch [xarvar] charvar (unit of weight, ca. 100 lbs.) [xas=günü] Tuesday xatirjæm, xaatirjæm confident, certain xæbær information, news [xæbær=al-] inquire [xæbær=tut-] learn xæbær=ver- inform, let (one) know xæbærim=var I've heard, I know [xæbærdar] aware, informed [xæjælæt] shame xæjil ashamed, sorry xænændæ singer xærj, xarj (-š) expense [(-nUn) xærji=var] ... is expensive xæšlæ-, xašla- spend xæstæ sick, tired; patient xæstælik sickness, disease xæstæxana hospital [xæt(t-)] line; handwriting xætær danger [-(n)Un] xætæri=var- (it) is dangerous xætærli dangerous xætærnak dangerous xæx, xax (-lq-) people xeyir good, prosperous, useful; goodness, use, advantage [xeyir=ver-] bless [xeyrdua] blessing -(n)Un+xeyri yox-du(r) there's no use in... xéyir! no, (sir) [xidmæt, xidmæt] service xiyal, xiyal thought, intention; illusion xiyal=ol- intend xiyalim=var I intend (have the thought) xiyavan, xiyavan, xiyabæn avenue xirda small; small change [xirdamaalik] divided among small owners (as pred. adj.)

xirdala-, xirda=ver- change (money) [xirtilti] crunching (of teeth) [xirtilda-] crunch [xirilti] rattling, crunching, hoarseness [xirilda-] rattle, crunch [xonca] table; tray [xoof] fear xoruz rooster [xoruz=bani] cockcrow xoš pleasant, happy, welcome xoš=ol(un) have a good time! xoš=gec- pass pleasantly (for), have a good time (person in dat.) xoš=gæl- please (person in dat.) xoš(um) gælir (I) like xoš=gælmi-siz welcome (to a new arrival) xos=gældin(iz) goodbye (reply by person staying) xoš(un)a=gæl- please (him) [xoš gördük] how do you do (polite greeting) [xoš+günüz=olsun] (polite reply to 'how do you do') [xošbæx(t)lik] good luck xošhal pleased, delighted [xošla-] approve, enjoy xošmænzær picturesque [xot nevis] (P) fountain pen [xot taraš] (P) safety razor xub (usually followed by [;]) well! now, now then (form used at the beginning of replies) xùdaafîz, xòdaafîz good-bye xudaafizlæš- say goodbye (to one another) xudaafizlik farewells, saying goodbye [xums] (one) fifth (esp. given as alms) xuræk food [xurdad(=ayi)] Churdad, 3rd Persian month, May-June [xurjun] saddle-bags [xurma] date (fruit) xusus, xüsus subject, detail, particular, matter (bu) xususda on (this) subject, about (this), in (this) matter xúsuusæn especially, particularly xusuusü, xüsuusi, xusuusu special. particular, private [xusuumæt] hostility

+ya yôx or not (common at the end of yes-

[yaba] pitchfork [yabi] old horse, nag

or-no questions)

ya

or

memory, mind yad

ya..., ya..: either...or...

yad=elæ- remember

remind yada salyad...a gæl-, yad...a düš- occur to one, be

recalled by yad(im)da var (I) recall

- yad... dan cix- slip one's mind
- yad...dan cixard- forget
- yay fat (esp. melted butter, ghee), grease
 - [yayli] buttered; greasy
 - yaydüyü ghee and rice
 - sariyay ghee, melted butter
- yay- precipitate (rain, etc.)

rain yaγiš

- yayiš yayrain
- qaryayis snow and rain
- [yalan] a lie
- yalniz (S), yalqiz (P) only, just
- Yam
- Yam (town) side yan yan(in)da by..., beside..., with (someone) [(XdAn)=yana] for (dial.) yan(in)a to, up to (esp. a person) yan(in)-ja along with (someone) yanyana side by side
 - bu=yan this side, this direction
 - bu=yana to this side (of), this way, since (preceded by abl.)
 - bu=yanda on this side
 - bu=yannan (by) this way
 - what side?, which side? ha=yan
 - ha=yana (to) what way?
 - ha=yanda on which side?, which way?, where? ha=yannan (by) what way?
 - o=yan that side, that direction
 - o=yana (to) that way; the other side of
 - (w. abl.)
 - o=yanda over that way, over there
 - (by) that way o=yannan o=yan bu=yana, oyambuyana this way and
 - that
- burn, burn out (bulbs) (intr.) yan-
 - [yanqin] fire, conflagration
 - [yanix] burnt
- yandir- burn (tr.)
- [yanil-] be burned; make a mistake, be wrong (S) [yanliš] mistake, wrong
- [yanax] cheek

yanvar(-ayi) January

[yapdir-] have baked or made [yapil-] be baked, be made yapiš- stick, adjoin; hold tight [yapišqan] glue, cement [yapišix] adjacent, next to [yapišixli] adjacent, adjoining [yapišdir-] stick (tr.) yara wound [yarala-] wound yarali wounded, injured [yarad-] create, compose [yaradiš] creation, composition [yardim] help, aid [yardim=ed-] help [yar-] split, break yari the half, a half yarisi half (of them) gejæ=yarisi midnight, middle of the night [yarida qal-] be left unfinished, be broken off in the middle yarigejæ midnight yarim a half; half (adj.); (X) and a half; half past (X) ay yarim a month and a half yetdi yarim seven and a half; half past seven

- qirx bir=tümæn+yarim 41 1/2 tumans
- [yara-] do, fit, be suitable

[yap-] make, bake (bread)

- [yarpax, yaprax] leaf
- [yas] funeral; mourning
- yaš age, life, year of age bir=yašda the same age yaši her age, his age, the age of ... (beš)=yaši the age of (five) (beš)+yaši=var he's (five) years old (beš)=yašinda (five) years old; (five) year-old (adj.) yaša- live yašamali livable, good to live in [yašayiš] life, living [yašadil-] be lived
- [yaš] moisture, moist [göz=yaši] tears [yašar-] become moist
- [yašil] green
- yatlie down, sleep, be (sick) in bed yatax sleeping, sleep; bed yatax=yeri bed, place of rest yatay=otayi bedroom
- yatird- lay down, put to bed

-y -

[yatinil-] be put to bed [vatiš-] go to bed together yavaš slow; low (of voice loudness) yavaš=yavaš slowly [yax-] rub, smear yaxin near, close (w. dat.) (... getsæ) yaxin-di the shortest way is (to go...) bu yaxinda near here [yaxinnan] at close range, closely yaxinlix, yaxinnix vicinity, neighborhood =yaxin [niy](in)da near... [yaxinlaš-] approach [yaxa, yæxæ] collar yaxjal, yaxcal ice-house, ice-plant; refrigerator (P) yaxši good, well; O.K.; very; a lot yaxšipis[i], yaxšipisliy[i] whether (it is) good or bad; (its) quality vaxšii... O.K., all right! cox=yaxši very good!, very well!, O.K.! vaxšit...? how come...? vaxši-di it's best (to) (preceded by infin. or condit.) vaxšilašget better yaxširax (much) better yaxšisi [the] best; the good one(s) yaxšisi=bu-di it is best, (we, you, he, etc.) had better... (followed by optative or imperative) yay(=fæsli) summer spring and summer yayyaz yaylax (S), yeylax (P) cool place, resort; summer pasture [yay-] smear, spread; publish, distribute yaz(=fæsli) spring yayyaz spring and summer yazwrite yazan writer, writing [yazi] writing yazici (prose) writer, author yazdir- cause to write, have written [ad=yazdir-] enroll, register [yazil-] be written [yaziš-] correspond, write to one another yazix pitiable, poor (thing, fellow, etc.) yææni, yæni that is, namely, i.e., it means [yæhær] saddle ye- eat; lose (e.g. a goal) [yedird-] feed, cause to eat yem feed, fodder yemæk to eat, eating; food yemæk=vaqonu diner, dining-car

yemiš eaten; fruit qud yemiš decayed; worm-eaten edible, good to eat; food; one yemæli must eat yekæ, yekkæ big, high yekšæmbæ(=günü) (P) Sundav yel (the) wind [yelpik] fan yen-, en-, æn- descend, get off [yeniš] descent, down-slope yénæ, génæ again yeni new place; ground; floor; (the) earth yer X=yer(in)dæ instead of yatax=yeri bed bir=yerdæ together, simultaneously yerbeyer on the spot, without moving [yeralma, yer=almasi] potato(es) yer=kökü carrot(s) yervu(r)d place, living place, residence [yerlæš-] settle yeri- walk yéri, yeri walk! [yerid-] cause to walk; carry out yet- reach, arrive, suffice yetir- convey, take, send, give, cause to reach, get (someone or something somewhere) [yetiril-, yetirin-] be reached [yeti(r)tdir-] cause (someone) to convey yetišreach; manage; arrive; ripen iš(in)æ yetiš - attend to, take care of [yetišmiš] having reached (maturity), ripe, ready, mature [yetišdir-] cause to reach seven vetdi yetmiš seventy [yetim] orphan yeyil-, yeyidilbe eaten yeyin quick, fast [yeyinti] food yeylax (P), yaylax (S) summer resort, place that's cool in summer [yiyæ, iyæ] owner [yiy-] heap up, collect (tr.) [yiyin] collection, heap [yiydir-] have (something) collected [yiyil-] gather (intr.), be gathered; content [yiyin-] gather (intr.)

[yiyinjax] crowd yiyiš gather (intr.), come together [yiyišix] crowd, gathering [yiyišdir-] collect, arrange, put in order [yiryalan-] waddle, wobble [yirt-] break, tear [yirtiji] predatory [yirtix] hole yix- pull down, throw down [yixdir-] have torn down yixil- be thrown down; tumble, fall down (from an upright position) [yoyun] thick [boynu yoyun] thick-necked (i.e. fat, rich, profiteering) [yoyu(r)d] yogurt road, way yol yolda on the way né=qædær yol how far? ayax=yolu toilet cöræk yolu livelihood, source of income yol=ed- travel yol=gedwalk yola=düšset out (on a trip), start yola=sal- see (someone) off volcu tramp, beggar, traveler yoldaš comrade, friend, companion mæktæb=yoldaši schoolmate, school friend [yolla-] send, dispatch yollanleave, set out [yon-] whistle; plane; sharpen yor- tire [vorqun] tired yorul- become tired [yorun-] be tired (by someone or something) yorqan quilt, blanket yorqandöšæk bed (cover-and-mattress) near [yo(v)ux] yox . non-present, not at home, non-possessed; no!, not yŏx? isn't it?, aren't you?, won't he?, didn't I?, etc. yox-dur there isn't A(n)Un B(s)U yox-dur (A) doesn't have (a, any) B

[zaamin] sponsor, guarantor zad thing(s) bir zad something, anything

yoxumuz-dur we don't have yox-sa otherwise, however, or [yoxla-] investigate yuwash, bathe (tr.) (one) must wash; eye-wash yumali yuvar-san, yuyar-san you (will) wash [yudurd-] have (something) washed [yudu(r)tdur-] have (someone) wash (something) be washed [yuvul-] [yuvun-] wash, bathe (intr.) yubaddelay (tr.); postpone [yubadil-] be delayed, held up yuban- be delayed, become late yumurta egg(s) yumu(r)tla-, yumutda- lay an egg [yumušax] soft, tender, kind [yumušal-] become soft [yumušald-] soften (tr.) yu(r)d home (land) [yeryu(r)d] living place, home Yusuf Joseph [yu(v)a] nest, den; hollow, socket yuxari up, (the) above, over, more (than) üz yuxari upward baš yuxari uphill yuxu sleep; dream yuxuda asleep yux(u)la- sleep yuxum=gælir I am (getting) sleepy yuxusuz sleepless, without sleep [yügür-, yüyür-] leap yük pack, load, burden yükyapax baggage yüklæload [yüksæk] high [yüksæl-] rise [yüksæld-] raise, lift, promote [yün] wool yüngül light (in weight) ayiryüngül heavy or light ayiryüngüllük heaviness or lightness, weight yüz (a) hundred percent, hundredth ('in a hundred') yüzdæ [yüzdæ doxsani] 90% (of them) yüzlük hundred(-tuman) note

-z -

zatmad things, etc. <u>bir zatmad</u> something or other, anything at all

heš=zad, heš=bir=zad (not) anything, nothing at all hær=bir=zad everything zaman time (at) one time, once (formerly) bir=zaman ne=zaman when? o=zaman then, at that time of that time [ozamanki] [zambax, zæmbæx] iris, lily [zanqilti] (deep) ringing, clanging [zanqilda-] ring, clang zaqaz order, commission zaqaz=ver- order (something made) [zarafat, zærafat] joke [zarilti] moaning [zarilda-] moan zat thing (see zad) [zavod] (S) factory zæf(i)ran, zæffran saffron zæhmæt pains, trouble, effort zæhmætli troublesome, tiring zæhmætsiz painless, trouble-free [zæ(y)if] weak [zæli] bloodsucker, leech [zælzælæ] earthquake [zæmi] field [zæng (zæk)] bell zænjæfil ginger [zænn=ed-] suspect zærær harm, loss zæræri yox-dur it doesn't matter, never mind -(n)Un zæræri yox-dur there's no harm in..., it would be all right to ... [zærær=cæk-] suffer loss [zærær=vur-] inflict loss (on) (dat.) [zærær=vurul-] loss be suffered (by) (dat.)

[žaalæ] dew

žambon ham

[žilet, jilet] waistcoat, vest; safety-razor, razorblade(s) [zærb] shock, blow [zærf] interior, inside; enclosure; adverb [zærfindæ] during (gen.) zærgær jeweler zærgær=tükani jewelry store zærif fine, delicate dust, dirt, trash zibil zibilsiz dustless, clean [zirzibil] trash [zihætj(æ) (=ayi)] Zihajje, 12th lunar month zili border-rug, runner, long narrow rug [zindan] jail [zindæqanlix] life [zindæqanliy=eylæ-] to live [zindæqanliy=ol-] to live, to stay [zingilti] ringing, jingling [zingildæ-] ring [ziqaad(æ)(=ayi)] Zigade, 11th lunar month [ziraa9æt] agriculture [zitdiyyæt] opposition, hostility [ziyaadæ] more, very much ziyan loss, harm, waste ziyaanityox-dur it doesn't matter, never mind [ziy] mud, dirt [zinqilti] ringing, jingling (electric bell) [zinqilda-] ring [zirilti] sniveling, crying [zirilda-] cry, snivel [zol] stiff [zor] strength, force zorlu strong zöhræ Zohra (girl's name)

-ž -

Žohanisburg Johannesburg [žurnal, žurlan] magazine